NAZI CRIMES IN UKRAINE

1941 - 1944

ACADEMY OF SCIENCES OF THE UKRAINIAN SSR
INSTITUTE OF STATE AND LAW

NAZI CRIMES IN UKRAINE

1941-1944

Documents
and Materials

KIEV
NAUKOVA DUMKA PUBLISHERS
1987

Present collection contains the documents of the People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs of the USSR, the Extraordinary State Commission on establishment and investigation of crimes committed by Nazi aggressors and their accessories, the materials of International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg and various judicial bodies of the Ukrainian SSR. All these documents reveal the feral essence of fascism and racism, incontravertibly testify to the evil deeds of Nazi and their accomplices in the occupied territory of the Ukrainian SSR during the World War II. They contain the data on mass annihiliation of peaceful Soviet citizens and prisoners of war, unbearable forced labour, driving of the population away to Germany, robbery and destruction of national wealth of the Ukraine. Presented judicial documents also indicate that Nazi criminals, the instigators of World War II got deserved punishment. The international agreements refered to in the book reflecting the struggle of nations for disclosure and punishment of Nazi criminals once again testify that consistent and unflinching fulfilment of the international obligations as to the prosecution and punishment of Nazi criminals by all states is of untransient political significance in the struggle for peace and international security.

For foreign readers.

Compiled by:

A. F. Vysotsky, A. L. Kopylenko, F. A. Lopushansky, V. V. Sokolov, G. I. Changuli (Head of the Compiling Group)

Editors-in-Chief

V. N. Denisov (Doctor of Law),
G. I. Changuli (Doctor of Law)

Translated from Russian by *V. I. Biley, S. I. Kaznady, A. E. Sologubenko.*

3 0505030202-296 Б3-42-1-86
M221(04)-87

© Naukova Dumka Publishers, 1987

Introduction

In violation of the existing non-aggression pact, Nazi Germany on June 22, 1941 attacked the Soviet Union without declaring war.

All the nations of the multinational Soviet state rose to fight against the Nazi aggressors. From the very first days this struggle was national in scope and became the Great Patriotic War of the Soviet Union against Nazi Germany and its allies. It lasted from 1941 till 1945. At the same time it became the main component part of the Second World War of 1939-1945, and the Soviet-German Front was the decisive theatre of war. In essence this was where not only the fate of Soviet people was decided but also of all humanity.

That is why the entire Second World War for the Soviet Union was a war both for its own freedom as well as for the freedom of other nations: it was a war to save mankind.

Immediately after Nazi Germany attacked the Soviet Union in June 1941, Great Britain's Prime Minister Winston S. Churchill and the President of the United States of America Franklin D. Roosevelt announced their support of the USSR in the war against Nazi Germany expressing the will of their nations. This was the prerequisite for uniting all the freedom-loving countries and peoples against Nazism and creating the anti-Hitler coalition.

The anti-Hitler coalition constituted a military-political union of states and peoples fighting in the Second World War against the aggressive bloc of Nazi Germany, Fascist Italy, Imperial Japan and their satellites. Its main participants were: the USSR, USA and Great Britain. In 1945 there were already 50 European, North and South American, Asian and African states in this bloc.

Nazi Germany's claims on world domination and the territories of numerous European countries, including the Soviet Union, were regarded, according to the Nazi's conception of Lebenstraum, as the necessary acquisition of

"living space" for the "superior German race". This concept was geared to subjugate, rule over and exterminate other "races" and peoples. Such barbarious aims could only be realized by means that were flagrantly unlawful and criminal.

This was the Nazi conspiracy against the world and humanity, elaborated in the planning, preparation and waging of aggressive wars, wars which grossly violated international treaties, aggreements and obligations. It also brought about other numerous pre-planned crimes by the Nazi plotters. Among them was the practice of "total war" which included methods of combat operations and military occupation that contradicted international laws and customs of warfare, and perpetration of crimes on the battlefields against prisoners of war and against civilians on the occupied territories.

The Nazi Party, which came to power in Germany in 1933 as a result of the bloody terror unleashed against real and imagined opponents of Nazism, undermined the foundation of the Weimar Republic and became the center of a conspiracy against peace and the security of nations.

The Nazis, headed by Adolph Hitler, created groups and organizations in Germany which were to become the instruments for realizing their criminal goals both within and outside the country. These included: the Reich cabinet, the Leadership Corps of the Nazi Party, guard detachments of the Nazi Party (SS), including the Security service (SD), Secret State Police (the Gestapo), the Storm troops of the German Nazi Party (SA), General Staff and High Command of the German Armed Forces.

The highest principle of leadership in Hitlerite Germany was the Fuehrerprinzip (leadership principle), according to which all power in the country belonged to the Fuehrer who furnished powers to his immediate associates in a form of hierarchy. Each of them unconditionally obeyed his immediate superior, but at the same time had unrestricted jurisdiction within the limits of his authority. The power of the Fuehrer was absolute and covered all aspects of public and personal life.

The opponents of the Nazi regime in Germany, as well as those who directly or indirectly opposed the policy of terror, coercion and the seizure of foreign countries, were thrown into prison without trial, kept in so-called "preventive confinement" and concentration camps, and were subjected to persecution, humilitation, robbery, enslavement, torture and death.

The wars unleashed by the Nazi plotters against the countries and nations of the world were accompanied simultaneously by premeditated violation of the laws and customs of war form, by the systematic application of such methods as murder, barbaric treatment, and deportation of the civilian population of occupied territories to slave labor; the murder and barbarous treatment of prisoners of war, including the killing of hostages, pillage of public and private property, and wanton destruction of large and small cities and villages. This was a merciless system of the mass annihilation of people and plunder of the resources of the countries occupied by Hitler's army, calculated to frighten nations and paralyze their will to resist the fascist aggression.

All these actions of the Hitlerites, unprecedented as to scale and cruelty, were a glaring contradiction to fundamental norms and principles of international law, as well as to the domestic laws of corresponding countries which had established juridical guarantees of the rights of the individual. As a result of the smashing blows dealt by the Allied Armed Forces of the anti-Hitlerite coalition, Nazi Germany was routed and the criminal acts of the Nazis defined and acknowledged as such in Article 6 of the International Military Tribunal's Charter, on the basis of which in 1945, in Nuremberg, international justice was administered at the trial of nations over the major German war criminals.

Utilizing the factor of sudden assault and numerical superiority of troops and military equipment, the Hitlerite hordes were able, at a cost of great losses, to temporarily occupy a number of republics and regions of the Soviet Union in the initial stage of the war.

In the summer of 1942 the Nazis occupied all of the Ukraine. The Nazi occupational regime unprecedented in its cruelty and misanthropic nature, came down as a dark night on the Ukrainian people, just as it did on other European nations subjected to Nazi Germany's aggression.

The establishment of such a regime was the result of a well thought out and pre-planned policy concretely elaborated in the so-called General Plan "Ost". Adolph Hitler, at a conference of the German Army High Command, held on March 30, 1941, stated that the war against the USSR "is a question of a struggle for its destruction."[1]

---

[1] On the Question Pertaining to Nazi Germany's Preparations for War Against the Soviet Union (Excerpts from the war diary of Franz Halder, Chief of the German Army General Staff).—Military-Historic Journal, Issue No. 2, 1959, p. 82.—Russian.

In accordance with this plan, the Nazis intended to split the European part of the USSR's territory into a number of separate regions headed by Reich commissioners and consequently transform them into colonies of the German Reich. In other words, to liquidate the social and state system that existed there.

Speaking about the war's political goals, Adolph Hitler candidly stated to his immediate associates that the Eastern nations should be deprived "of all forms of state organization and in accordance with this should be held at the possibly lowest level of culture." [2]

In executing these misanthropic directives of their Fuehrer, the Hitlerites elaborated and adopted a number of orders and instructions which showed the terroristic purposefulness of the occupational regime on the captured territories of the Soviet Union. For example, back on May 13, 1941, the Chief of Staff of Germany's Armed Forces High Command issued the order to apply "mass coercive measures" to the population of captured Soviet territories in order to support the occupational Regime. It flatly stated that Wehrmacht personnel may be free from responsibility even in those cases when "these deeds simultaneously constitute a war crime or offence." [3]

The Hitlerites, in order to realize their criminal aims, planned to physically exterminate the Slav peoples, and this was to be started with the intelligentsia. The remainder of the population — one and all — was to become slaves for whom the only justification of their existence was forced labor, as a result of which they were consciously doomed to degradation and extinction. In August, 1942 the bloody butcher of the Ukrainian people Reichscommissar for the Ukraine, Erich Koch, stated at a conference: "There is no free Ukraine. The aim of our work is that Ukrainians should work for Germany: we are not here so as to make these people happy..." [4]

According to the Hitlerites' plans, Soviet Ukraine was to be Germanized and become a German colony. The fertile

---

[2] General Plan "Ost".— Military-Historic Journal, Issue No. 1, p. 84.— Russian.

[3] Criminal Aims — Criminal Means. Documents on Nazi Germany's occupational policy in the USSR territory (1941-1945).— Moscow, 1963, pp. 254-255.— Russian.

[4] This document was found in the archives of Alfred Rosenberg, one of Adolph Hitler's immediate associates. It is now in the October Revolution State Central Archives of the Ukrainian SSR.

Ukrainian lands were to be handed over to German colonists, and the population was to be partly annihilated, and partly dispatched beyond the Ural Mountains or deported to Germany for slave labor. In this way, the Ukraine as a historically formed cultural, linguistic, territorial and politico-economic community, which found its identity as a Ukrainian Soviet state, was to be completely destroyed and cease existing.

When the Ukraine was invaded by the German-fascist army the Hitlerites began to systematically realize their criminal plans.

In July, 1941 the regions of Chernovtsi and Izmail were torn away from the Ukraine by the occupational German-Rumanian troops and became part of Fascist Rumania, Nazi Germany's satellite. Rumania also received from Adolph Hitler the territory lying between the Bug and Dniester rivers. The Rumanian ruler, Ion Antonescu, proclaimed on August 19, 1941 the creation of the new so-called province of Transdniestria (i.e. the land beyond the Dniester) into which Odessa Region, southern parts of Vinnitsa Region, western districts of Nikolaev Region, as well as the left-bank areas of the Moldavian SSR were incorporated.

On August 1, 1941 the occupational authorities announced the incorporation of Lvov, Drogobych, Stanislav and Ternopol regions into the so-called Galicia district (with the administrative center being Lvov) and included it in the German-ruled Government-General of Poland. Thus, age-old Ukrainian lands were torn away from the Ukraine.

On August 20, 1941 the Nazis created the "Ukraina" Reichskommissariat, with Rovno as its center. Six general districts constituted this "province": "Volyn", with the administrative center being Rovno, incorporating Rovno, Volyn and Kamenets-Podolskiy Regions, as well as the southern districts of the Byelorussian SSR Regions of Brest and Pinsk (1); "Zhitomir", to which Zhitomir Region and the northern districts of Vinnitsa Region were incorporated, as as well as the southern districts of the Byelorussian SSR Region of Polessie (2); "Kiev", which included Kiev and Poltava Regions (3); "Nikolaev", embracing Nikolaev (without its western districts) and Kirovograd Regions (4); "Tavria", to which the left-bank districts of Nikolaev (now Kherson) and Zaporozhie Regions were incorporated (5); and "Dnepropetrovsk", which included Dnepropetrovsk and part of Zaporozhie Regions (6).

The "Ukraina" Reichskommissariat, which was headed by the bloody Nazi butcher Erich Koch, was subordinate to the

Reich's Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Areas which was specially set up for pillaging East European countries and transforming them into German colonies. This criminal organization, located in Berlin, was headed by Alfred Rosenberg — one of Hitler's closest associates — who was guilty of the torturous deaths of tens of millions of innocent people from all countries of Europe.

The rest of the Ukraine's territories — districts of Donbas, Chernigov, Sumy and Kharkov Regions — were incorporated by the occupants into a special military zone which was completely under the rule of the German-Fascist military command. The military zone and the "Ukraina" Reichskommissariat were artificially divided by a border. The local population were banned from crossing this border at the risk of their lives if they did not have a special pass from the occupational authorities. "The border guards have been ordered to mercilessly shoot everyone who tries to cross the boundary", read one of numerous orders of this type issued by the occupants.

The Nazi invaders attempted to dismember the Ukraine into separate parts, to destroy its national character, wipe out from the people's memory the very conception of sovereign statehood and in this manner transform the homeland of the multi-million Ukrainian nation into a solely "geographical" conception. "The Ukraine does not exist," boastfully declared Erich Koch after the Nazi plotters had perfidiously dismembered Soviet Ukraine. [5]

A monstrous repressive apparatus was set up for the suppression and subsequent annihilation of the Ukrainian and other peoples of the Soviet Union, for pillaging their material and cultural values on Soviet territories occupied by the Wehrmacht. It consisted of civil and auxiliary local administrations called upon to uphold the "new order" on the territories, as the Fascist occupational regime was called by Hitler's propaganda machine.

All power on occupied territories belonged accordingly to the hierarchal system of subordination to the Reichskommissar, Generalkommissars, Gebietskommissars and various "chiefs" and commandants who were appointed only from among Germans. The auxiliary administration was formed from local lackeys of the occupants. They were mayors in the cities, chairman in the districts and elders in the villages.

The Fascist occupational regime was supported by nume-

[5] The October Revolution State Central Archives of the Ukrainian SSR.

rous police-punitive bodies which leaned on the armed might of the German-Fascist army. These were Nazi security service (SD) bodies, which included Sonderkommandos and Einsatzkommandos — directly involved in the mass killings of hundreds of thousands of Soviet people — as well as a ramified police apparatus. The latter consisted of such subdivisions as the Gestapo, SS, SD, law enforcement police, gendarmerie and other punitive bodies, which sowed death and ruthlessly dealt with civil population on Nazi-occupied territories.

The economic pillage of the Ukrainian and other peoples of the Soviet Union, including the removal of priceless cultural treasures, was performed by the specially created "Ost Economic Headquarters". Also, while administrating in the rear of all groups of the German-fascist armies that had invaded the territory of the USSR, these criminal affairs were handled by economic inspection teams which had at their disposal numerous special-purpose commands. The fact that in the Ukraine alone 14,000 German civil servants — the so-called "la-Fuehrers" — were engaged in these criminal matters speaks of the scope of this felonious apparatus that openly robbed national property. Organized plunder in the Soviet territories was also realized by specially created bodies of the Reich's ministry headed by Alfred Rosenberg, the butcher of nations. This entire gang of Nazi killers unleashed a bloody terror in the Ukraine that was unprecedented in history.

With the aim of frightening the population, of paralyzing its will to wage a struggle against the German-fascist army and occupational authorities, Adolph Hitler issued on December 7, 1942 a directive codenamed "Night and Fog" (Nacht und Nebel Erlass), according to which everyone who opposed the occupants were to be arrested, put to death or incarcerated in concentration camps, which in reality were death camps. Such persons disappeared without trace and the occupational authorities never informed about their fates.

The Hitlerites systematically and on a mass scale killed and tortured Soviet citizens, and treated them inhumanly. The civil population was terrorized through shootings, hangings, gas poisoning, death through starvation, forced labour at jobs that were often beyond human strength, beatings, inflicting brutalities and tortures of all types, experiments on live people, including operations, and other cruel methods of taking away lives. Ukrainians, Russians, Byelorussians, Jews and representatives of many other nationalities of the Soviet Union were submitted to such in-

human treatment. This was a predeterminated extermination of people belonging to specific national groupings and races, including the killing of separate strata of the population, racial and religious groups.

There was not a single city or village in the long-suffering Ukrainian land, captured by the fascist invaders, where the Nazis did not commit mass executions and atrocities. In Lvov and Lvov Region the fascists killed almost 700,000 Soviet citizens, including 70 outstanding men of science and culture, among whom were world famous scientists, as well as American, British, Czechoslovak, Yugoslav and Dutch citizens who had been taken there from concentration camps in Germany. It was also there, in the Jewish ghetto, that more than 133,000 persons had been tortured and shot. There were mass shootings on the suburbs of Lvov and in the Lisenitz Forest. Two hundred thousand civilians were exterminated in the Yanov Camp. Before shooting their victims, the Nazis subjected them to refined torture and humiliation, such as ripping of bellies, freezing people in vats of water and other unheard of crimes. The massive shootings were accompanied by the playing of an orchestra made up of inmates.

Massive killings were commited by the Hitlerites in the Ukraine's capital — Kiev. The whole world knows the tragedy of Babiy Yar, where the fascist monsters in the very first days of the city's occupation had executed 52,000 Soviet citizens, among whom were many women, children and old people. Thousands of people were buried while still alive and for many hours, according to eye-witnesses who miraculously survived, the soil covering the victims could be seen moving over the wounded people. During the terrible two years that Kiev was occupied by the Nazis more than 100,000 persons were brutally killed in Babiy Yar.

Massive killings were also perpetrated by the fascists in other districts of Kiev. In Darnitsa they murdered more than 68,000 Soviet prisoners of war and civilians, and in the Syrets concentration camp — 25,000. In the Cyril Hospital they murdered 800 patients, and in the territory of the Kiev-Pechersk Lavra — almost 500 civilians. All in all, the Hitlerites exterminated almost 200,000 persons in Kiev, whose only "fault" was that they were Soviet citizens.

Hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens were brutally shot or killed in gas chambers in other cities and populated areas of the Ukraine. In Kharkov, 112,000 persons became the victims of the Nazis, in Rovno — 119,000. Vinnitsa, Zhitomir, Poltava, Zaporozhie, Chernigov, Kamenets-Podolskiy,

Voroshilovgrad and many other cities became the sites of massive executions and brutality of the occupants.

There were also mass executions of Soviet people in Odessa which had been captured by German-Rumanian troops. In one day alone, on October 19, 1941, they burned more than 25,000 persons in the premises of gunpowder warehouses. Concentration camps were organized in "Transdniestria" where 1,060,000 Soviet citizens were kept in prison. On the whole, the fascists shot, tortured to death and cremated in Odessa and Odessa Region up to 200,000 persons.

In Kerch 245 schoolchildren of junior grades were poisoned in November, 1942 on orders from the German commandant. Senior grade students were brought to the city's outskirts and shot. That same month 7,000 local inhabitants — Jews, Russians and Ukrainians — were shot in a ravine on the city's outskirts within a matter of three days. For a stretch of one kilometer, this ravine, which was four meters wide and two meters deep, was filled to the top with the bodies of grownups and children.

The Donbas area, occupied by the Wehrmacht, became the scene of terrible executions. In Voroshilovgrad more than 8,000 persons were shot or tortured to death, in Artemovsk — more than 3,000. After Kramatorsk was liberated from the German-fascist invaders, more than 800 bodies were discovered on the outskirts of the city. In the city of Stalino the Hitlerite butchers shot and threw alive into the shaft of the Kalinovsk B-4 coal mine almost 75,000 persons, and in the Petrovskiy District of the city — 67,000.

The entire world knows how barbarically the Hitlerites burned down the village of Lidice in Czechoslovakia and the village of Oradur-sur Glan in France and had the local population shot. In the Ukraine, 28 thousand settlements and villages had been razed to the ground and burned to ashes by Nazi brutes. Here is one such typical barbarity perpetrated by the fascists. On December 28, 1942 a fascist punitive detachment surrounded the village of Piski, Novobasansky District, Chernigov Region, and razed it to the ground. The women, children and old people who attempted to get out of the burning houses were shot on the spot by machine guns and tommy-guns.

So as to frighten the civil population, the fascists set up gallows on the squares and streets of the cities and villages of the Ukraine from which almost always hung the bodies of executed men, women, teenagers and even children. Often the executions of Soviet people took place in the presence of local population which had been driven to the spot

by the occupational authorities. The fascist barbarians shot or hung everyone under suspicion. They deliberately set up numerous bans which, in essence, were only a pretext for executing Soviet people or throwing them into concentration camps.

A wide network of concentration camps was established in the Nazi-occupied Ukraine. In Volyn, Vinnitsa, Zhitomir, Transcarpathian, Zaporozhie, Kiev, Nikolaev, Odessa, Poltava, Cherkassy, Stanislav, Ternopol, Khmelnitsky, Kherson, and Chernovtsy Regions of the Ukraine alone, as well as in the Crimea, there were more than 80 such camps whose inmates were civilians. Hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens died in these camps from unbearably hard labour, hunger, disease, torture and killing in gas chambers.

The fascist monsters widely resorted to the practice of taking hostages in the Ukraine, as on the other captured Soviet territories. The occupants picked up the first people who fell into their hands and executed them for insubordination to the authorities, though these people had never broken any Nazi laws. For example, in Kiev on November 2, 1942, 300 hostages from among the civilian population were shot, and towards the end of the month another 400 men became victims of the hostage policy. On November 14, 1941, the commandant of Kharkov ordered the shooting of 50 hostages, in Dnepropetrovsk — 100 hostages, etc.

For the entire period of the Nazi occupation of the Ukraine, as of other Soviet territories, the Hitlerites practiced the mass deportation of Soviet people to Germany where they were mercilessly exploited, beaten, starved and humiliated. This was a genuine man hunt conducted by the way of mass roundups of the able-bodied population who were driven off to fascist slavery. Everyone who resisted forced deportation to fascist penal servitude was shot or thrown into concentration camps.

Soviet people deported to Nazi Germany found themselves in a position of slaves with no rights. They had to wear a special sign — a square plate with the inscription "Ost" (East) and were basically used in the armaments industry that had a particularly harsh labor routine from which these people often died. Their way of life there was equated to the ruthless regime which was set up for prisoners of war kept in concentration camps. This is borne out, in part, by the order issued by SS Reichsfuehrer Heinrich Himmler, on February 20, 1942 which stated: "In accordance with the fact that workers deported from Soviet-Russian territories are to be treated the same as prisoners of war, strict discipline

should be observed both at the place of residence and place of work." [6]

Soviet prisoners of war kept in concentration camps set up on the occupied territory of the Ukraine, in other European countries, as well as in Germany itself, were brutally treated and killed by the Nazis. They were deprived of elementary food, housing, clothing, medical treatment, and were forced to work in inhuman conditions, tortured and killed.

Soviet prisoners of war died by the thousands from hunger and disease. For example, at least 4,500 persons died in the Belaya Tserkov camp alone between August, 1941 and February, 1942. Of the 25,000 prisoners of war interned in Zaporozhye no more than 8,000 remained alive by the spring of 1942. At the Glukhov camp in Sumy Region, dozens of persons died daily during the first two years of the war, and in the Uman camp, where 70,000 persons were kept, 60 to 70 persons died daily. At the "Citadel" camp near Lvov 140,000 Soviet prisoners of war died.

The Nazis exterminated 10,000 persons in Kharkov on Kholodnaya Hill, and 20,000 soldiers and officers were killed in the Shepetovka camp. After Kremenchug was liberated 30,000 bodies were found in the territory of the prisoner of war camp. No. 346-A, in camp No. 346-B — 18,000, and on Peshchanaya Hill — 20,000. In the town of Rakovo, Kamenets-Podolskiy Region, the fascists exterminated up to 50,000 persons, and in the territory of the concentration camp in Bogunsky settlement near Zhitomir — 65,000.

Over the period of the occupation of the Ukraine in 1941-44, the Nazis killed over five million Soviet citizens, including over 3.8 million civilians and about 1.5 million prisoners-of-war. Another 2.4 millions were driven for forced labor to Germany.

Over the war years every sixth resident of the Ukraine was killed. Accomplices to the Nazi crimes were Ukrainian bourgeois nationalists (Banderites and other stripes) who set up armed gangs which fought the Soviet partisans and, later, the regular units of the Red Army. The upper crust of the Uniate Church and the Ukrainian Autocephalous Orthodox Church was also actively assisting the invaders [7].

In realizing their criminal plans to pump out the resources of the occupied countries, from the very first days of the

---

[6] The Nuremberg Trial of Major German War Criminals.— Moscow, 1958, vol. 3, p. 694.— Russian.

[7] The Encyclopedia of the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945.— Moscow, 1985, p. 742.

war the Nazis organized the plunder of the occupied territory of the Ukraine. Anything that was of value was shipped off to Germany. This included the equipment of enterprises, industrial raw material, metal and other property, as well as grain and cattle.

The fascist barbarians ruined 16,150 industrial enterprises, desfroyed and plundered 27,810 collective farms, 872 state farms and 1,300 machinery and tractor stations, and carted off to Germany tens of millions of head of cattle. Among the destroyed and razed cities were such large industrial, administrative and cultural centers as Kiev, Kharkov, Donetsk, Chernigov, Poltava, Zaporozhie and numerous others. The Nazi occupants razed and destroyed more than 2,00,000 edifices, more than 540,000 outbuildings, and left homeless almost ten million persons in Ukrainian cities and villages. During their occupation of the Ukraine, the German-fascist invaders inflicted collossal material damage to the republic's national economy which is estimated at 285 billion roubles (in 1941 prices).[8]

The crimes perpetrated by Hitler's Wehrmacht during its temporary occupation of the Soviet territories, as on the other territories of European countries, showed to the entire civilized world that during their preparations for and waging of the war the Nazi monsters completely disregarded the laws of humanity. The war unleashed by the Nazis in violation of international law, in part, international obligations undertaken by Germany according to the Kellogg-Briand Pact (1928), had become an act of piracy, a deliberate and horrific complex of crimes aimed at the extermination of entire nations subjected to the aggression, their removal from the historic scene in the name of interests of the so-called superior German race.

The criminal aims of the Nazis entailed criminal means which they used for attaining them: forced labor of the enslaved nations, crimes committed against individuals and against human life itself. This was undertaken by the Nazis with maniacal consistency and full freedom of those persons who perpetrated the crimes, giving them full opportunity to manifest their bestial instincts and sadism in the treatment of their victims. The Hague Conventions (1907) and the Geneva Prisoner of War Convention (1929) set up the permissible and impermissible means and methods of waging military operations, as well the regulations of humane treat-

[8] The October Revolution Central State Archives of the Ukrainian SSR.

ment of prisoners of war, the wounded, sick, civilians and other categories of people who, under all circumstances, were to be subjected to humane protection.

With their actions the Nazis also grossly violated the general principles of criminal law emanating from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, including the criminal legislation of the Ukrainian SSR and other Soviet republics, which guaranteed their citizens the right to life and personal freedom, as well as to proper legal proceedings in case of criminal prosecution.

As a consequence of the above-mentioned actions the Nazis were punishable according to the domestic criminal laws of the countries that were subjected to aggression by Nazi Germany. Their punishability also stemmed from the Versailles Treaty of 1919 which stipulated criminal prosecution against the violators of peace during World War I, and from the principle of punishability for violators of the Hague and Geneva conventions, later re-affirmed and developed in a number of international legal acts adopted in the interim between the two world wars. Relating to the latter, in part, is the Geneva Convention of 1929 on relieving the fate of the wounded and sick in the armies in the field. In part, Article 28 provides for criminal responsibility of the violators of laws and customs of war, and for the obligation of states to adopt in their domestic legislation measures of a military and criminal nature against the violators of these international humanitarian norms.

However, the bloody crimes perpetrated by the leaders of Nazi Germany and the criminal German-fascist Army in the 1939-1941 period of the war went far beyond the limits of responsibility established in the above-mentioned norms of international law. In virtue of this, questions pertaining to the punishment of the Hitlerites for the crimes they had committed, found qualitatively new development in international law both during and after the war, and what is particularly important found true embodiment in the practical activity of the anti-Hitler coalition states in the investigation, criminal prosecution and unconditional punishment of such persons.

Competent bodies of the USSR had been drawning up a precise account of the crimes committed by the Hitlerites on the temporary occupied territory of the Ukraine and other captured territories of the Soviet republics. Set up in the Soviet Union was the Extraordinary Commission for establishing and investigating the crimes of the German-fascist invaders and their accomplices, and the damage they

had inflicted on citizens, collective farms, public organizations, state enterprises and establishments of the USSR. Such commissions were also created by competent bodies in a number of Soviet republics, including the Ukrainian SSR. Also, a United Nations War Crimes Commission was set up that gathered facts and documents which exposed the Nazi war criminals.

During the war, the Soviet Union, USA, Great Britain and other countries which fought against Nazi Germany informed the international community through notes, statements and joint declarations about the monstrous crimes committed by the Nazis in the temporary occupied Soviet territories and the occupied territories of other European countries and warned Hitler's government that all who were responsible for those crimes would be called to account and would be punished as war criminals.

On October 25, 1941 USA President Franklin D. Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston S. Churchill declared that just punishment awaits the war criminals. Churchill stated that the mass killings in France were an example of those crimes which the Nazis were perpetrating in many other countries under their yoke. The atrocities committed in Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Holland, Belgium and primarily in the rear of the German troops in Russia surpassed everything known in the most darkest and grim years of human history. One of the main goals of this war was the punishment of persons who had perpetrated those crimes, said the British Prime Minister.

On January 13, 1942 representatives of the governments of Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Greece, Luxemburg, the Netherlands, Norway, Denmark, Yugoslavia, as well as the Free French National Committee, signed the Declaration on Punishment for Crimes Committed During the War (known also as the Saint James Declaration) in which they pledged that the guilty and those responsible, no matter what their nationality, would be tracked down, handed over to a court of law, tried, and that the sentences passed be implemented. [9]

In connection with the adoption of this Declaration, the Soviet Government on December 14, 1942 declared that "the criminal Nazi government and all its abettors should and will be severely punished for crimes committed by them against the peoples of the Soviet Union and all freedom-loving nations..." It was also stated that any of the leaders

[9] Foreign Policy of the USSR in the Period of the Great Patriotic War.— Moscow, 1946, p. 320.

of Nazi Germany, who fell into the hands of the Allies, were to be immediately turned over to the court of the special International Tribunal and punished in strict compliance to the law.[10]

In his statement made in August, 1942 the President of the United States, Franklin D. Roosevelt, said that he was in complete solidarity with the Declaration of the nine governments and the Soviet Union's statement on the punishment of Nazi war criminals. He said that justice required that they (the war criminals) be warned that the time would come when they shall stand before court of justice in those countries which they were oppressing, and shall bear full responsibility for their actions.

The Soviet Union was the first to realize in practice the principle of the criminal responsibility of those who had perpetrated war crimes during the Second World War. These were trials of Nazi war criminals and their accomplices held as soon as Soviet territories were liberated from the Hitlerites. Such trials were held in 1943 in Kharkov, and then in Kiev, Lvov and many other cities and villages of the Ukraine.

On October 30, 1943 in Moscow the heads of the three Allied governments — the USSR, USA and Great Britain — signed the Declaration on the Responsibility of Hitlerites for perpetrated Atrocities. Therein were formulated the principles of responsibility and punishment of war criminals. Speaking on behalf of and in the interests of the United Nations, the Allied states declared that those responsible for atrocities or voluntary participation of German officers, soldiers and members of the Nazi Party in them, will be extradicted to the countries where they had committed the crimes, handed over to courts of law and punished in accordance to the national laws of those countries. "Let those who have hitherto not imbrued their hands with innocent blood", underscored the Declaration, "beware lest they join the ranks of the guilty, for most assuredly the three allied Powers will pursue to the utmost ends of the earth and will deliver them to their accusers in order that justice way be done".

The Declaration did not decide the question pertaining to the major criminals, whose offences were not connected with a specific geographical location. However, the Decla-

---

[10] Foreign Policy of the USSR in the Period of the Great Patriotic War.— Moscow, 1946, pp. 317-318.

ration stated that these criminals "would be punished according to a joint decision by the Allied governments".

Such a decision was taken on August 8, 1945 when the governments of the USSR, USA, Great Britain and France signed an Agreement on the Trial and Punishment of Major War Criminals of the European Axis countries which envisaged the establishing of the International Military Tribunal for the trial of such criminals. A section of the Agreement was the Charter of the International War Tribunal that defined the jurisdiction of the court in matters pertaining to international offences not only in the consciousness of the freedom-loving peoples but also in accordance with international law which had been in effect prior to the setting up of the Tribunal.

The Agreement confirmed with all certainty the principle of the Moscow Declaration on the extradition of all war criminals to the countries where they had committed offences and the inevitability of trial over them (Article 6).

The major Nazi war criminals stood trial in Nuremberg from 20 November 1945 until October 1, 1946. Twenty-four Nazi leaders of Fascist Germany appeared before the International Military Tribunal. In accordance with the principles of the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, also known as the Nuremberg Tribunal Principles, the accused were charged with having perpetrated the following illegal acts: a) planning, preparation, initiation or waging of a war of aggression in violation of international treaties, agreements, or assurances, or participation in a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment of any of the foregoing, that is, in committing crimes against peace; b) murder and ill-treatment of war prisoners and civilian population in occupied countries, deportation of civil population to Germany for slave labor, killing of hostages, plunder of public or private property, wanton destruction of cities and villages, that is, in committing war crimes in violation of the laws and customs of war; c) extermination, enslavement, deportation and other inhumane acts committed against civilian population on political, racial or religious grounds, that is, in committing crimes against humanity irrespective whether or not these acts violated the domestic law of the country where they were perpetrated.

The above-mentioned three crimes defined in Article 6 of the Nuremberg Tribunal's Charter, were, in essence, the international code of the most serious war crimes, and crimes against humanity. Qualification of these crimes fully complied with the warnings contained in United Nations do-

cuments and were in strict accordance with the generally accepted principles and norms of existing international law.

In seeing to it that the defendants received a fair trial, the proceedings of the Tribunal itself were carried out in conformity with the principles of procedure which are generally accepted in the criminal laws of all civilized countries, that is in strict obedience with the procedural guarantees for the defendants.

The Tribunal found the defendants guilty of having conspired with the aim of preparing and waging wars of aggression, of criminal aggression against Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Denmark, Norway, Belgium, Yugoslavia, the USSR and a number of other countries; of having perpetrated countless war crimes and gravest evil deeds against humanity. Twelve of the accused (one in absentia) were sentensed to death sentence, others to life imprisonment and various prison terms.

The Tribunal declared the leadership of the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP), the SS, SD and Gestapo as being criminal organizations.

The trial of nations, which, in essence, is what the Nuremberg Tribunal was, condemned before the entire world not only both the Nazi war criminals, and fascism and militarism at the same time for the extermination of tens of millions of innocent people from all countries of Europe, but also labelled aggression as the most serious crime against humanity. For the first time in history aggression was acknowledged as a most serious international crime and those persons who perpetrated it were held responsible.

Also for the first time put into practice at the Nuremberg Trial was the principle of individual responsibility according to which both the position held by the defendants and the fact that they acted on criminal orders could not serve as grounds for freeing defendants from responsibility for the crime. The principle of international law, states the Verdict, which in specific circumstances defends the representative of a state, cannot be applied to acts which are censured as criminal, according to international law crimes in violation of international law are perpetrated by people and not by abstract categories, and only by punishing individuals who had committed such crimes can the provisions of international law be observed.

The Nuremberg Trial verdict, just like its principles, are of great and intransitive historical significance, and in the postwar period they were confirmed in the resolutions of the UN General Assembly (of December 11, 1946 and No-

vember 27, 1947) as universally recognized norms of international law.

The Nuremberg principles greatly influenced the development of humanitarian norms of international law in which the experience of the Second World War was generalized and the international legal basis of responsibility for war crimes and crimes against humanity was enlarged, as well as use of force in international relations, and resort to war as a means of solving international conflicts were recognized illegal.

Such universally acknowledged acts as the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide (1948), the four Geneva Conventions on the Protection of War Victims (1949) and two additional protocols to them (1977) which considerably broadened the sphere of humanitarian protection of human rights during armed conflicts and responsibility for the violation of these rights, would have been unthinkable without the Nuremberg principles, the principles for which entire nations had suffered during the severest of tests that befell them during the 1939-1945 war years. These principles became the cornerstone of the postwar remaking of the world and became an effective instrument in the struggle of nations for the preservation of peace, for averting a new world war, for stopping the arms race and for disarmament.

The Nuremberg principles, with their lofty moral authority and unconditional judicial force are most important today inasmuch till this day undeclared wars are being waged in various parts of the world, and war crimes and crimes against humanity are being committed. The wide scale aggression unleashed by the United States of America against Vietnam brought much death and suffering to the Vietnamese people. During that war the American military committed numerous war crimes and crimes against peace and humanity. No less brutal are the bloody crimes committed by Israel against the Lebanese and Palestinians who are waging a just struggle for their existence. The same holds true of other numerous crimes being perpetrated at the present time by imperialism in the so-called local wars against freedom-loving peoples that it has unleashed.

Contained also in the Nuremberg principles and in other international acts of the Second World War years are the requirements for the strict observance of the principle of extraditing persons guilty of perpetrating war crimes and crimes against humanity so that they would stand trial in those countries where they had committed offences.

The Soviet Union, in strict compliance with its international obligations, has decisively and uncompromisingly conducted and is conducting the policy of punishing persons guilty of crimes against humanity. The conscience of mankind, pointing to the terrible consequences of aggression and crimes committed by the Nazis during the Second World War, calls for this. The memory of innocent Nazi victims who died excrusiating deaths calls for this, it is the memory of millions of the deceased people in all countries of Europe, including millions of Soviet people. The inevitable trial of the Nazi war criminals is also a warning to all those who in our days are planning wars with the aim of undermining or weakening the will of those nations fighting against imperialism for their freedom, independence and social progress.

A different policy in relation to the extradition and punishment of Nazi criminals who had perpetrated crimes and offences against humanity has been conducted since the end of the Second World War by some western countries, and primarily the United States of America and the Latin American countries ruled by anti-popular regimes where till this day tens of thousands of war criminals are hiding from the just punishment of courts.

Not all Nazis guilty of crimes stipulated by the Charter of the Tribunal have received punishment according to their deserts. Quite a few of those subject for indictment by the courts for crimes they had committed, escaped punishment or received unwarrantedly light sentences because they enjoy the patronage of some circles in the United States and other western countries.

Subsequent facts show that the USA and some other western countries systematically breached their international pledges on the extradition of Nazi war criminals to those countries where crimes had been committed. With the expansion of the Cold War against the Soviet Union and other socialist countries unleashed by the western states and headed by the USA, their condescension towards Nazi war criminals continued to grow.

Taking advantage of this situation, the Nazi war criminals received an opportunity not only to find hiding in a number of western and Latin American countries, but even to take active part in the rebirth of the Bundeswehr — military machine of the FRG obsessed with revenge-seeking aspirations and aimed at reviewing the postwar frontiers in Europe.

The numerous refusals of the authorities in the United States and a number of other western countries to extradite

Nazi war prisoners who are sheltered there, are, as a rule, accompanied by fabricated reference to various types of formal judicial difficulties which supposedly exist in the domestic laws of these countries and thereby hinder their immediate extradition on demand by interested states. In part, these authorities often refer to the protractedness and casuistry of procedures for extraditing war criminals, to the alleged impossibility — after many years following the war — of having the necessary evidence that those persons had committed war crimes. They also state about statutory limitations and even the absence of supposedly material judicial norms on which such extradition could be based, or point to the absence of bilateral agreements between states on questions concerning the extradition of war criminals and so on.

All this judicial chicanery, having absolutely no legal and moral foundations, is being utilized by reactionary circles in a number of western countries for the propaganda of universal pardoning of Nazi war criminals and oblivion of their crimes against humanity. All this was done and is being done so that the people would forget the severe lessons of the Second World War, and make it easier for the reactionary circles of these countries to justify before the international community their policy of nuclear and other arms races in the world, which in reality is being conducted at the fault of the USA and other imperialist states, as well as for diminishing the significance that the Soviet peace proposals on the most vital problem of modern times — the liquidation of nuclear weapons and averting the threat of a nuclear war from the life of human civilization — hold for peace and security of nations.

Progressive mankind, however, cannot be reconciled with the attempts of certain imperialist circles in the West to commit to oblivion the historic experience of the Second World War, during which the major principles of human civilization were threatened, and because of this it does not have the right to tolerate the concealment of Nazi war criminals who brought physical and moral destruction to those generally human principles. That is why the United Nations Organization, called by the Charter "to unite strength to maintain international peace and security", from the very first days of its activity drew the attention of the world community to the need to punish all Nazi war criminals and struggle against crimes committed against humanity in our times.

For example, the first session of the UN General Assembly, in its resolution of February 13, 1946, proposed

that all UN member-states should "take measures for the apprehension of such criminals... with a view to their immediate removal to the countries in which the crimes were commited for the purpose of trial and punishment according to the laws of those countries." The already mentioned Convention on the Prevention and Punishment for the Crime of Genocide, adopted by the UN General Assembly on December 9, 1948, contains demands for the extradition of persons guilty of having perpetrated genocide, which is considered a grave crime against humanity.

The Declaration on Territorial Asylum (adopted by the UN General Assembly on December 14, 1967) also deals with the principle of extradition of persons who had committed crimes against humanity.

The Convention on the Non-Applicability of Statutory Limitations to War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity, adopted at the UN General Assembly on October 26, 1968, is an important document because it exposes the false arguments with which the United States and several other western states are trying to impede lawful demands for the extradition of Nazi war criminals. The Convention establishes that no statutory limitations can be applied to war criminals and crimes against humanity (Article 1). It also envisages that the signatory states of this Convention are pledged to undertake, in accordance to their constitutional procedures, any legislative measures required so as to see to it that the statute of limitations, established by law or any other way, is not applicable to court investigation and punishment for crimes as stated in Articles 1 and 11 of this Convention, and that it be repealed there where the statute is in effect.

On December 3, 1973 the United Nations General Assembly adopted a Resolution which once again decisively reminded that questions pertaining to the extradition of persons guilty of war crimes and crimes against humanity are regulated by norms of international law. In this international document, entitled "Principles of International Cooperation in the Detection, Arrest, Extradition and Punishment of Persons Guilty of War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity" it is stated that "every state has the right to bring to trial its citizens for war crimes and crimes against humanity" (Principle 2). It states also that "persons against whom there is evidence that they had perpetrated war crimes or crimes against humanity should be turned over to a court of law in those countries where they had committed these offences. With this purpose in mind, states should cooperate in extraditing such persons" (Principle 5).

In this way questions pertaining to the extradition and punishment of Nazi war criminals cannot be subjected to the conclusion of bilateral agreements between states as is the case in the extradition of ordinary criminals. Simultaneously, the states are obliged to take all necessary measures in their domestic legislation and immediately implement the search for and extradition of such persons.

The Nuremberg Trial and its principles, which came about as a result of the implementation of the ideas of concord between states with different social systems in the questions of war and peace, loudly hailed during the Second World War, is a valuable legacy of mankind. And at the present time the significance of relations of mutual cooperation between the socialist and capitalist states, primarily between the USSR and USA, particularly in the main thing that today worries all nations — the need to avert a new war — does not recede, but increases.

* * *

Included in this collection are documents from the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs of the USSR, Extraordinary State Commission for the Establishment and Investigation of Crimes by the German-Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices, kept in the Central State Archives of the Ukrainian SSR, separate material of the republic's state bodies (Procurator's Office of the Ukrainian SSR, Ministry of Culture of the Ukrainian SSR) and documental material from the funds of the International War Tribunal in Nuremberg.

The collection includes both published and hitherto unpublished documents. At the end of each document there is a reference as to source. Much of the documents are published as excerpts inasmuch as they were selected on the basis of material directly related to the crimes of the Nazi invaders on temporary occupied territories of the Ukrainian SSR. The omitted text does not change the essence of the document or its contents. All omissions are denoted by dots (...) without provisos in the footnotes.

The English translation of this collection was made from, the Ukrainian and Russian texts in the majority of cases. Those international documents which are available in Soviet archives in English are given in the original.

The headings to the documents were given by the compilers. All documents are dated, and the compilers, as a rule, strived to observe a chronological principle in arranging material in the chapters.

"...war crimes have been committed on a vast scale, never before seen in the history of war. They were perpetrated in all the countries occupied by Germany, and on the high seas, and were attended by every conceivable circumstance of cruelty and horror...

Murder and ill-treatment of civilian population reached its peak in relation to the citizens of the Soviet Union and Poland."

(Excerpt from the sentence passed by the International Military Tribunal).

1. THE CRIMES

Notes of the USSR People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs

No. 1

Excerpt from the Note of the USSR People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs on Horrifying Atrocities of the German Authorities in Relation to Soviet Prisoners of War

November 25, 1941

...The Soviet Government is in possession of numerous facts testifying to the systematic atrocities and tortures being committed by the German authorities in relation to the captured Red Army men and officers. Over the recent period these facts have become especially numerous and have assumed a particularly outrageous character, exposing in this manner once again the German military and the German government as a gang of villains disregarding any norms of international law and any laws of human morality.

The Soviet Military Command has established numerous facts when Red Army men taken prisoner, mostly when wounded, are subjected by the German military command and German military units to cruel tortures, harassment and murder. The captured Red Army men are tortured with hot iron, their eyes are put out, their legs, arms, ears and noses are cut off, their fingers are chopped off, their stomachs are slit, they are tied to the tanks and torn apart. Atrocities of these kinds and the disgraceful crimes are committed by the fascist German officers and men along the entire frontline, everywhere they appear and where the Red Army officers and men fall into their hands.

For instance, bodies of the imprisoned Red Army men tortured to death by the Germans were found in the Ukrainian SSR, on the island of Khortitsa on the Dnieper after the German units retreated under the blow of the Red Army. The POWs had their legs cut off, eyes put out and stomachs slit. In the South-Western direction by the village of Repki in the Ukraine discovered after the German retreat from their positions were the bodies of battalion commander Bobrov, political commissar Pyatigorsky and two men whose hands and feet were nailed to poles and the bodies had black

five-pointed stars cut out by hot knives. The faces of the dead were slashed and burned. Nearby one more body of a Red Army man who had been shortly before taken prisoner was discovered. His feet were burned and his ears cut off. As our units regained control over the village of Kholmy (North-Western Front) they discovered the maimed bodies of Red Army men, one of whom was burned in a bonfire. That was Red Army man Osipov Andrei from the Kazakh SSR. In the railroad station of Greigovo (Ukrainian SSR) the German units took prisoner a small group of Red Army men and for several days gave them no food or drink. Several prisoners had their ears cut off, their eyes put out and arms chopped off, then they were killed with bayonets. This July near the railway station of Shumilino the German units took prisoner a group of heavily wounded Red Army men who were finished off on the spot.

A number of cases have been registered when the German command during attacks drove at gunpoint the imprisoned Red Army men in front of their advancing columns. Among other places, such instances were registered in Poltava Region of the Ukrainian SSR and elsewhere.

In German camps for Soviet POWs the sick and wounded Red Army men do not get any medical aid and are doomed to death from typhoid fever, dysentery, pneumonia and other diseases. The German camps for Soviet POWs endorse no law, while regime there verges on extreme cruelty. For instance, in the Chernukhino camp in the Ukraine for the tiniest breach of the established regulations the POWs are systematically beaten with rubber sticks and are shot on the spot without warning. Within one day of September 17 alone, 95 persons were shot in the Chernukhino camp.

A similar cruel treatment of POWs is practiced by the Germans at the transportation points for Soviet POWs as well. In the area of the village of Demyanovka of the Ukrainian SSR there is an open-air transportation point for POWs. At that point the prisoners get only a tiny amount of boiled millet. Many prisoners have died from exhaustion. On the course of POWs march toward places of destination the weak are shot on the spot. During the transportation of Soviet POWs from Khorol to the village of Semenovka in the Ukraine the Red Army men were forced to run all the time. Those falling from fatigue and exhaustion were shot immediately.

Pillage reigns supreme among the officers and men of the Hitlerite army. As cold winter set in, the pillage began to assume mass character, and the Hitlerite villains would

do anything to get warm clothes. They not only pulled off warm clothes and footwear from the killed Soviet soldiers, but also remove all warm clothing — felt boots, high boots, socks, robes, padded jackets, fur hats — from the injured soldiers whom they strip naked. The Germans would wear anything, including warm women's clothing which they remove from the wounded and killed army nurses.

The imprisoned Red Army men are tortured by hunger for weeks without food or being rationed miniscule portions of rotten bread or potatoes. Giving the Soviet POWs no food the Hitlerites had forced them to search waste heaps and find food leftovers thrown away by the German soldiers, or, as was the case in a number of camps, including the camp in the township of Korma in the Byelorussian SSR, threw dead horses to the Soviet POWs across the barbed wire. In the Vitebsk camp in Byelorussia the imprisoned Red Army men had been getting almost no food for four months. When a group of the imprisoned Red Army men submitted to the German command a written statement requesting to be given food to subsist, the German officer asked who had written that statement, and those five Red Army men who had identified themselves as those who had written the statement were shot on the spot. Similar fact of outrage and atrocities are observed in other camps as well (Shitkovsky, Demyanovsky and others).

Seeking a mass extermination of Soviet POWs, the German authorities and the German government have established a cruel regime in the camps for Soviet POWs. The German High Command and the ministry of food and agriculture have issued a regulation which assigned for Soviet POWs the rations inferior compared of those assigned for the POWs of other countries, both in terms of quality and quantity of the food stuffs. The rations established by that regulation, for example, 600 grams of bread and 400 grams of meat per person per month, doom Soviet POWs to a painful death through hunger. Implementing this disgraceful and openly unlawful regime for Soviet POWs with inhuman cruelty, the German government, however, in every way tries to conceal from the public opinion the regulations on this issue released by the German government. For instance, with regard to an inquiry by the Soviet Government, the Swedish government informs that the reports published in the European and American press on the aforementioned regulation of the German government comply with reality, but the text of that regulation is not published and therefore is not available.

The camp regime established for Soviet POWs is a grave and callous violation of the most elementary requirements regarding the upkeep of POWs contained in the international law, particularly the 1907 Hague Convention recognized both by the Soviet Union and Germany. The German government gravely violates the provisions of the Hague Convention demanding from the warring countries to supply the POWs with similar food as one's own troops (Art. 7 of Supplement to the 4th Hague Convention of 1907).

With an eye to a serious deficiency of human resources in the German army, the Hitlerites in relation to the POWs commit many grave violations of the 1907 Hague Convention signed by Germany. In their criminal practice and the systematic grave violations of the international law the German military and the German government have gone as far as through beatings and threat of shooting forcing the Red Army men to work as coach drivers, as well as drivers on cars and other transport carrying munitions and materiel to the front, as munitions, carriers in battlefield, etc. All that is in direct violation of the Hague Convention banning the use of POWs in any work related to the military activity.

All these facts prove the existence of a cruel, bloody regime instituted in the German camps for Soviet POWs, the inhuman cruelty of the Hitlerite authorities and unbearable suffering that befell the Red Army men and officers taken prisoner by the Hitlerite bandits. All these facts are a grave violation on the part of the German government of the elementary principles and norms of international law and international agreements signed by representatives of Germany as well.

Presenting these horrifying facts to the knowledge of those countries with which the USSR has diplomatic relations, the Soviet Government lodges a strong protest in the face of the world against the barbarous acts of violation by the German government of the elementary norms of international law.

The Soviet Government strongly protests against the cruel treatment of the imprisoned Red Army men on the part of the German authorities, breaching the most elementary norms of human morality, and places the entire responsibility for these inhuman actions on the German military and civilian authorities, upon the criminal Hitlerite government of Germany.

Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union in the Period of the Great Patriotic War.— Moscow, 1946, vol. I, pp. 184-190.

No. 2

Excerpt from the Note of the USSR People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs on Repeated Looting and Robbing of Population and Horrible Atrocities of the German Authorities in the Captured Soviet Territories

January 6, 1942

...The Soviet Government considers it a duty to bring to the knowledge of the whole of the civilized mankind, all the honest people throughout the world this statement on the facts characterizing the horrible crimes committed by the Hitlerite army against the civilian population in the Soviet Union's territories it has overtaken.

I

Everywhere where the German invaders had entered the Soviet territory they have brought along destruction and devastation of our cities, towns and villages. Dozens of cities, thousands of towns and villages in the temporarily occupied districts of the USSR have been destroyed by them, or in some cases burned to the ground. Registered are numerous facts of a villainous destruction and demolition by the German troops of city buildings, enterprises, structures and whole boroughs as was the case in Minsk, Kiev, Novgorod, Kharkov, Rostov, Kalinin and other cities. Such towns as Istra, Klin, Rogchev in Moscow Region, Yepifan in Tula Region, Yelnya of Smolensk Region and a number of others have been turned into ruins. The German invaders have wiped off the face of the Earth hundreds of towns and villages in the Ukraine and Byelorussia, in Moscow, Leningrad, Tula and other regions of our country.

Devastating our cities and villages, the German command demands from its troops to create a "desert zone" in all those Soviet localities from where the Red Army is successfully driving out the enemy. But in places where they still hold our territories the invaders continue to do their gory business of banditeering, transforming the populated areas in the "desert zone". They blow up and burn down homes, public buildings, factories, plants, schools, libraries, hospitals and churches.

In the villages occupied by the German authorities the

peasants are subjected to unrestrained looting and robbing. The peasants are deprived of their property earned by dedicated labor in the course of several decades, they are deprived of their homes, livestock, bread, clothes — up to the last child's shirt, to the last handful of grain. In many cases the rural population, including old persons, women and children, right after the invasion of the village are driven by the German invaders out of their homes and are forced to live on in dugouts, ditches, in the forest or just in open air. In broad daylight the invaders indulge in highway robbery, disrobing passers-by, including children, and cruelly treat everyone who tries to protest or to counter the robbery with some sort of resistance.

In the villages of Rostov Region and Voroshilovgrad Region in the Ukraine, liberated by the Red Army, the peasants were robbed by the invaders several times. When different German units passed through this locality, each unit resumed searches, robberies, arsons and shooting for inability to purvey food supplies. The same took place in Moscow, Kalinin, Tula, Orel, Leningrad and other regions from where now the Red Army is driving out the remains of the troops of the German invaders.

In the village of Golubovka, Voroshilovgrad Region, the Germans subjected the residents, who had been earlier deprived of all their food supplies, to additional looting. They took away the remaining scarce food from women and children, as well as personal belongings, clothes, pillows, blankets and pottery which could be carried away. The following facts have become commonplace: in the village of Golubovka the Germans robbed collective farmer Leshchenko M. I., a mother of three small children, of children's shirts and coats and all the food left for the children; in the same village a German officer and several soldiers burst into the home of teacher Matienko V. I. and took away all her clothes and children's clothes, and the furniture which they couldn't take along they destroyed with an ax.

II

In any part of the Soviet territory where the German troops and the German authorities appeared, they immediately set up the regime of the harshest exploitation, coercion and arbitrariness in relation to the defenseless civilian population. The invaders have introduced the regime of forced labor for the destitute civilian population which they dep-

rive of means of existence. Disregarding health or age of Soviet citizens, the Hitlerites, having overtaken or destroyed their homes, are driving many of these people into concentration camps, forcing them under the threat of torture, shooting of hunger death, to carry out various arduous jobs for free, including those of a military character. In a number of cases after the civilian population has been used for this or that type of work of a military character, those engaged in it, for the sake of protection of secrecy, are all put before a firing squad.

In the village of Berezhyaky, Poltava Region the German command posted an order stating that in case local residents don't turn up for work, they would be shot.

Many thousands of civilians are not only taken by the invaders for forced labor in the nearby districts, but are also driven for corvee, hungry slavery for German landlords deep inside Germany.

Leaving the Ukrainian villages of Khudoyarovo, Noviy Liman and a number of others villages in Shevchenkovo District, Kharkov Region, the Germans burned those villages to the ground and drove away the entire adult population.

The regime of forced labor and concentration camps is practiced by the Germans also in the Soviet cities that had been invaded.

For example, after the occupation of Kiev the Germans herded for forced labor the entire civilian population aged from 11 to 60, without any consideration for profession, sex, state of health or nationality. Sick persons who could not walk were penalized by the Germans by paying 50 roubles per each day out of work.

In another Ukrainian town of Pyatikhatka, Dnepropetrovsk Region, the Germans hired the entire population for forced labor to repair roads, and made them work 20 hours a day without giving people neither bread nor water. Old persons and women falling down from exhaustion were beaten with rifle butts and forced by Hitlerites to work disregarding anything under the threat of harsh punishment or shooting.

In Kharkov the invaders decided to humiliate the local Ukrainian intelligentsia. On November, 5 it was ordered that all the actors gather for registration by the building of the Shevchenko theater. When the actors gathered, they were surrounded by the German soldiers, reined into horse carts and driven along the most crowded streets toward the river to pick water.

In all the occupied regions the German Government has placed as the local fascist authorities all types of scoundrels from the Hitlerite party who disregard any national distinctions of the local population and who want to Germanize everybody and everything and to exterminate the unsatisfied. The German authorities are doing everything to wipe out any signs of existence of the flourishing Soviet republics — the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia and Moldavia. The German invaders know that these Soviet republics have done a tremendous job of reviving the Ukrainian, Byelorussian, Lithuanian, Lettish, Estonian and Moldavian peoples, of comprehensively developing the national cultures of these peoples, like it was done by all the nations living in the Soviet Union within a fraternal commonwealth.

On June, 30 the Hitlerite bandits entered the city of Lvov, and right on the next day they staged a bloodbath under the motto "Kill Jews and Poles". Having killed hundreds of people, the Hitlerite bandits set up an "exhibit" of those killed in the trade gallery. Maimed bodies, mainly of women, were piled by the walls. In front of this horrifying "exhibit" was a body of a woman with her child pierced to her with a bayonet.

In the village of Voronki in the Ukraine the Germans placed 40 wounded Red Army men, prisoners of war and nurses in the building of a former hospital. The medical staff was robbed of the dressing material and drugs, food and other things. The nurses were raped and shot, guards were put near the wounded and for four days nobody was let to attend to them. Part of the wounded died, and the rest were later thrown into river, forbidding the local population to bury the bodies. No German carries any responsibility for the killings of Soviet citizens no matter how senseless those killings are. Vice versa, these killings are encougared by the German authorities.

Disgraceful outrage over females in the occupied regions is commonplace.

In the Ukrainian village of Borodayevka, Dnepropetrovsk Region, the fascists raped absolutely all women and girls.

Everywhere the rabid German bandits break into homes, rape women and girls in front of their relatives and children, commit outrage over those raped and right there cruelly murder their victims.

In the city of Lvov 32 workers of the local clothes factory were raped and then killed by the German storm tro-

opers. The drunk German soldiers pulled Lvov girls and young women into Kostiuszko Park and brutally raped them. Old priest V. L. Pomaznev who, cross in hand, tried to prevent the outrage over the girls, was beaten by the fascists, his robe was pulled off, his beard was burned and he was killed with a bayonet.

Each day reports arrive from cities and villages liberated in the recent period from the German invaders, in particular from different districts of Moscow, Leningrad, Kalinin, Tula, Orel, Kursk, Voroshilovgrad, Stalino, Rostov regions on the disgraceful outrage in relation to women, girls, school-girls and children during the occupation. In many cases the rapists become also the murderers of their victims.

But the Hitlerites do not confine themselves to the killings of individual Soviet citizens. Distinct in the history of the Hitlerite banditeering and terror in the occupied Soviet territory are mass murders of Soviet citizens which as a rule accompany the temporary German occupation of cities, villages and other populated localities.

The Soviet citizens who managed to escape from Kiev describe a terrible picture of one such mass execution: a large number of Jews was gathered in the Jewish cemetery of Kiev, including women and children of different age; before the shooting all of them were stripped naked and beaten; the first group selected for the shooting was made to lie on the bottom of the ravine, face down, and was shot from submachine guns; then the Germans covered those shot with dirt, on top a second layer of the victims was put, and again they were shot from submachine guns.

Many mass murders have been committed by the German invaders also in other Ukrainian cities, moreover these bloodbath murders were specially directed against unarmed and defenseless Jews from among the working people. According to preliminary data, no less than 6,000 persons were shot in the city of Lvov, more than 8,000 people in Odessa, shot and hanged in Kamenets-Podolskiy are about 8,500 people, in Dnepropetrovsk more than 10,500 people were machine-gunned, in Mariupol more than 3,000 local residents were shot, including many old people, women and children all of whom had been robbed and stripped naked before the execution. In Kerch, according to preliminary data, the German-fascist villains killed about 7,000 persons.

Presenting all these atrocities, committed by the German invaders, to the knowledge of all Governments with which the USSR maintains diplomatic relations, the Soviet

Government hereby states that it places all the responsibility for these inhuman and villainous actions of the German troops upon the criminal Hitlerite government of Germany.

Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union in the Period of the Great Patriotic War, vol. I, pp. 195-215.

No. 3

Excerpt from the Note of the USSR People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs on Terrible Crimes, Atrocities and Coercion of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Occupied Zones and on the Responsibility of the German Government and Command for Those Crimes

April 27, 1942

The Soviet Government continues to receive new materials and reports that the Hitlerite invaders everywhere perform looting and direct extermination of the Soviet population resorting to every type of crime, every type of cruelty and oppression in the territories which they temporarily occupied or continue to occupy. The Soviet Government has already stated that those crimes are no separate accidents of singular undisciplined military units or separate German officers and men. At the present moment the Soviet Government possesses documents, recently captured in the staffs of the routed German units, from which it becomes clear that the bloody crimes and atrocities perpetrated by the German-fascist army are commited in accordance with the thoroughly composed and detailed plans of the German government and orders of the German command.

These plans and orders of the German imperialist invaders presume the following:

a complete robbery of this country's population, be it in cities or villages, the capture and deportation to Germany of the personal property of Soviet citizens and property of the Soviet state;

a complete destruction of cities and villages from which the Hitlerites are forced to retreat under the blows of the armed forces of the Soviet Union;

the capture of land handed over by the Soviet state for eternal and free use to collective farms, and its transition into the hands of the German invaders and the imposition in the occupied areas of German "managers" and German landlords;

slavery and corvée labor and captivity for our workers

and peasants under the ruling of the German imperialist invaders;

forced transportation to Germany for corvée labor of several million Soviet citizens, both urban and rural, with their illegal registration as "prisoners of war";

liquidation of the Russian national culture and national cultures of the peoples of the Soviet Union with the forced Germanization of Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Lithuanians, Latvians, Estonians and other peoples of the USSR;

extermination of the Soviet population, of prisoners of war and partisans through bloody terror, torture, executions and mass murder of Soviet citizens irrespective of their nationality, social status, sex and age.

I

Pillage of Population

The units of the Red Army have captured the original secret document of the "Reichsmarschall of the German empire" Göering entitled "Directives on the Control of Economy in the Newly Occupied Eastern Territories ("Green File")". That secret document on 28 pages, consisting of several sections and many paragraphs, has been released with the inscription: "Berlin, June, 1941". Those directives of the Hitlerite government were released, as proceeds from the text of the document, right before the attack of Germany against the Soviet Union and were meant "for the orientation of the military leadership and the military-economic offices regarding the economic tasks in the eastern areas meant for occupation". These "Directives" ("Green File") determine in the following way the top priorities of the German attack on the USSR:

"Pursuant to the Fuehrer's orders, it is necessary to take all measures for the immediate and full exploitation of the occupied territories for Germany's benefit. To obtain for Germany the largest possible amount of food supplies and crude oil, such is the main economic objective of the campaign. At the same time, German industry must also be supplied with other kinds of raw materials from the occupied territories. The first task is to supply the German armies with the utmost speed entirely from the resourses of the occupied territories".

That document cynically states: "The opinion that the occupied territories should be restored to order as soon as

possible, and their economy re-established, is quite out of place. The restoration of order must take place only in areas from which we can obtain considerable supplies of agricultural produce and crude oils: in others, economic activity must be limited to the exploitation of such stocks as are discovered". (From the section "Main economic tasks", §§ 1 & 2).

This plan of the organized plunder of our country, which has no precedent in world history and which was drawn by the Hitlerites well in advance, envisages transportation to Germany from the USSR of all raw materials, of all the discovered valuables and assets, and a complete pillage of the civilian population:

"All raw materials, semi-manufactured and finished goods must be withdrawn from the markets by means of orders, requisitions and confiscations. Platinum, magnesium and rubber should be collected immediately and removed to Germany. (From the section "Raw materials and exploitation of trade resources", §§ 1, B and C). "Foodstuffs as well as articles of domestic and personal use, and clothing discovered in the combat zone and in the rear areas are to be place, in the first instance, at the disposal of the boards to satisfy the needs of the armies. What is rejected by them will be passed on to the next higher war-economy agency". (From the section "Supply of armies from the country's resources", section 1, § 2).

In order to implement that robbery plan, which also envisages the organization of forced labor in our cities and villages, emission of monetary units of no real value, cancelation of wages at enterprises, a special apparatus was set up, described in detail in the aforesaid document and serving as a sort of another type of weapon of the German army with its own "economic command", "economic staffs", with its own "intelligence", "inspections", "military units", "units on collecting the means of production", "units of collecting raw materials", "military agronomers", "agricultural officers" and so on.

The Soviet Government has determined that this criminal plan of total robbery of our country is proof of how the Hitlerite Germany was preparing for her villainous onslaught on the USSR yet before the incursion into our territory.

However, since the invaders failed to implement "the immediate and the fullest possible utilization of the occupied territories in the interests of Germany" according to the unified plan of the "Reichsmarschall", the German occupation authorities and the German military command even more

brazenly conducted and continue to conduct in the occupied territories the total pillage of the civilian population, the capturing of its entire property amassed through honest labor in the course of many years.

The supplement to the special order of the operation department of the General Staff of the German army No. 4376/41 reads:

"It is necessary by way of forced taxation of the population in the occupied areas to obtain clothing in whatever manner possible. First of all it is necessary to remove woolen and leather gloves, overcoats, vests and scarfs, padded vests and pants, leather and left boots and footwraps."

The German command directly instructs its units to doom the civilian population, including children, women and the aged, to hunger by taking from them the last bits of food and to destroy those food stuffs which the retreating German army cannot take along. The order of General Fieldmarshal von Reichenau of October 10, 1941, which has been disseminated as an exemplary one to all the German units with the notification that Hitler "regarded the order as excellent", contains the following investigation to looting and extermination of the population: "The supply of food to the local residents and prisoners of war is an unnessesary humaneness. All that which the Homeland deprives itself of..., the soldier should not leave to the enemy."...

III

Establishment of the Corve-Slavery Regime in the Occupied Areas of the USSR and Forced Deportation of the Civilian Population "Into Captivity"

In the occupied regions of the Ukraine and Byelorussia the Germans have instituted forced labor for industrial workers, making them work 14-16 hours even at the most health-hazardous jobs, in most cases without any pay and in some cases with humiliatingly low pay. For example, in Kiev and Krivoy Rog the wages of all workers (meaning those who get paid) amount in most cases to no more than half German mark per day. Subsistence on that pay is equal to slow hunger death. Common in most industrial regions in the occupied areas is forced labor on hard road-building or loading operations as part of the so called "labor columns" set up by invaders in which skilled workers, technicians and engineers are used as unskilled workmen. In the Ukraine and Byelorussia trading network has been practically abolished,

and only from time to time there is a sale of personal commodities, confiscated from the local population, at exclusively high prices. Many stores open in Dnepropetrovsk, Kiev and Poltava sell goods, as special signs read, "only for the Germans". On an instruction of the German command food markets are banned "with the purpose of avoiding the drain of goods necessary for the German empire".

Regarding the peasantry in the occupied regions, the Hitlerite government and command have set this aim, and are implementing it: 1) capture of land handed over by the Soviet state for eternal and free use by collective farms in the favor of the German invaders, moreover, the land belonging to collective farms and the land of individual peasants is given to the "Agricultural Department of the German Administration", and that "German Administration", cursed by the peasants, arbitrarily manages the captured land; 2) abolition of collective farms and formation of "community farms" headed by German "managers" so that with the help of fascist-formed "community farms" and under the boot of German "managers" to force the peasants to work collectively so that the food stuffs and other farm produce received as a result of that work be given immediately to the German authorities to be sent for the support of the German-fascist army and civilians; 3) setting up on the land taken from the peasant landlord estates with German landlords and all types of German colonists close to the Hitlerites and eager to appropriate other's property; 4) deportation of many hundreds of thousands of peasant men and women for use at forced labor the Hitlerite Germany.

That is how the German-fascist authorities and command treat the peasantry in the occupied Soviet areas, leaving the peasants without land or food, instituting corvee slavery for the peasant men and women under the command of Hitlerite "managers" among whom are all sorts of riffraff, and already now preparing the revival of landlord estates with the settlement of German landlords on the captured collective farm lands. In this lies the essence of the Law on Land issued in the end of February, 1942 by the Hitlerite ruler of the occupied Soviet regions, Alfred Rosenberg, formerly a tsarist spy. Such are "agrarian" regulations installed in the occupied Soviet regions of the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia by the German-fascist generals with the help of specially trained for oppressing the peasants all types of "farm officers", "military agronomers" and Hitlerite "managers" of the "agriculture department of the German Administration."

Proof of that are the numerous orders and instructions of the German invaders and printed leaflets and appeals they distribute.

A secret instruction released by the German command and entitled "The principles of economic management in the East" (a supplement to the special regulation on supply of August 22, 1941) states the following:

"The main purpose lies in obtaining, as soon as possible, grain, oil-bearing crops, crude oil and light metals, as well as supply of transportation means and farm machines... One should strive to the introduction of the possibly larger number of German managers so that the products of the enterprises they manage are shipped as quick as possible... The preservation of the collective farm system is necessary meanwhile in order to preclude any stoppages in the supply of the German army and economy from the Russian expanses."

"The memo for the economic management of the occupied eastern regions", released by the German High Command, says the following:

"The occupied eastern regions are the German economic territory. The land, all the living and other inventory... is the property of the German state."

The aforesaid Hitlerite "Memo" gives specific instructions on how to decieve the peasant through promises to return their property and to pay for their work, and what types of "guarantees" should be given in this regard to the "Russian population" so that the labor of the "local population" could be better utilized "for supply of the German troops and, on top of that, for the military and economic supply of Germany".

The so-called "Reichscommissar" of the Germany-occupied Ukrainian regions Erich Koch in his address to the German servicemen deriving from Eastern Prussia promises to give them land and other wealth of the Ukraine:

"As Reichscommissar, I received the Ukraine which is rich in soil and vegetation and which, by the will of the Fuehrer (Hitler) will be used for the needs of Europe... The Fuehrer's trust enables me to give to each of you his share so that my comrades become my true helpers in tackling that tremendous task. I have once given you the promise already that you would be the first to receive enterprises and places of work in the occupied eastern regions... You and your children will fill with the German life the land which was soaked in German blood."

Catching up with this scum is also assistant chief of

staff of the Rumanian High Command General Tetoranu who gave the following instruction in the No. 1, 500A circular:

"As a reward for gallantry and loyalty General Antonescu has decided to give the land in the freed territories to those who would distinguish themselves in the current war. The military units should make the lists of the distinguished officers, non-commissioned officers and men deserving a gift of land with an inscription in what province the person desires to get the land. The lists should be compiled by the military units every 15 days."

The official Hitlerite radiopropaganda openly states that "the Ukraine will be populated by 25 million colonists — Germans and related nations, who can be unafraid of hardships as for the hard and dirty work Ukrainians would be used."

In order to destroy in our villages the new, collective farm system which opened the road for peasants to a prosperous and happy life, and in order to establish the German-fascist regime of oppression, the German command has entrusted its "economic commands", "military agronomers", "agricultural officers", the Hitlerite "managers" and all types of "commandants", "elders" and "town mayors" with unlimited rights with regard to the cruellest physical coercion of peasants into the corvee slavery. The order of the staff of the 48th armor corps of the German army reads: "The service of supporting internal order in the Ukrainian village should be the service of the stick..." The order of the German commandant of the Andreyevka settlement in Kharkov Region as of November 9, 1941 says this: "Obedience to the town mayor appointed by the German command, and to his instructions is obligatory. Disobedience shall be punishable by death." The address of the German authorities to the collective farmers of the village of Bagata Chernyashyna, Kharkov Region, reads: "You must work for the German army five days a week. Those who do not will get 25 lashes". The officially established number of lashes for the unwillingness to undergo harsh exploitation for the benefit of the Germans is set the German command at 25 or 30. For mass shirking of work by members of the collective farm and individual peasants the orders of the German command envisage punitive expeditions. The captured Hitlerite soldiers and officers possess photographs showing scenes of corporal punishment and mass executions of peasants by the punitive units. The instructions of the German command also reveal that the rural population is forced to attend these executions and punishments and that, with the purpose of intimidation,

the bodies of those shot or hanged are not allowed to be buried for several weeks.

Paragraph seven of the order No. 431/41 of the German commandant of the city of Feodosiya, captain Ebergard reads:

"During the alarm each citizen found in the street should be shot. The appearing groups of citizens should be surrounded and mercilessly shot. The leaders and instigators should be publicly hanged."

Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union in the Period of the Great Patriotic War, vol. I, pp. 228-269.

No. 4

From the Note of the USSR People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs on Mass Deportation of Peaceful Soviet Civilians Into the German-fascist Slavery and on the Responsibility for this Crime of the German Authorities and Private Persons, Exploiting the Forced Labor of Soviet Citizens in Germany

May 11, 1943

...II

Forced deportation of Soviet citizens into the German-fascist slavery

...On the Soviet soil taken over by the Germans there is practically no city, village or populated area from which the German-fascist villains would not take into slavery a considerable part of the population amounting in certain large cities to tens of thousands of men, women, adolescents and children.

For example, from Krivoy Rog the German forcibly deported more than 20,000 persons, from Kursk and the adjacent nine districts they took 29, 238 persons, from Kharkov (according to the official German data as of August, 1942) — more than 32,000, from Mariupol — 60,000, from Stalino 101 trains with persons transported for forced labor in Germany were sent by July, 1942. From the village of Malinovka, Kharkov Region, alone the Germans drove into slavery 820 men, women and children.

...according to the Hitlerite satrap, Reichscommissar of the Ukraine Erich Koch, as was published in the newspaper *Die Deutsche Ukraine Zeitung* in January, 1943 710,000 Ukrainians were driven to Germany.

The deportation of Soviet citizens into German captivity is almost everywhere accompanied with bloody reprisals of

the invaders over the Soviet citizens who are hiding from the slave hunters... In Poltava, in the end of December, 1942 a group of 65 railwaymen who refused to submit to the Hitlerite slavery in Germany was sentenced to hanging.

Beloshkurovsky Vladimir Petrovich, born 1924, resident of the village of Sredne-Tyoploye, Verkhnye-Teplyansk District, Voroshilovgrad Region, escaped from Germany on October 8, 1942. He testified: "On the way the German soldiers beat us. I saw with my own eyes how our teenagers ran out of the train at railway stations to have some water, but the soldiers beat them. Also beaten were our mobilized girls who were herded into the carriages and locked up. The civilian population of Germany insulted us, threw sand and stones at us, and the children teased us as "Russian swine". Our train traveled for 12 days. On September 18, 1942 we arrived in the German city of Halle. When we arrived, we were lined up, the German women came and began to pick out girls to serve them as slaves."

III

Inhuman suffering and death of Soviet citizens in the German-fascist captivity

... The fascist German newspapers themselves sometimes carry descriptions of the conditions of Soviet citizens in Germany, as for instance the following passage published in the Frankfurter Zeitung on April 17, 1942:

"The workers from the occupied Soviet regions are stationed in the camp fenced off with barbed wire. These people, brought from the area of Kharkov to Germany, should certainly be treated severely and be watched, because there is no guarantee that there are no Bolsheviks among them who are capable of the acts of sabotage. Their immediate chief... carries out his authority with the help of a whip."

Masha N., a girl taken to Germany from Voroshilovgrad Region, writes to her mother:

"My dear, beloved mother. This is my fourth letter to you, and I get no reply. Mama, I live with my masters, their family is small — two parents and one child, but there is plenty of work for me. They have all in all eight rooms and one corridor. I get up at 5 a.m. and go to bed at 10 p.m. Mama, every day I wash day and night. The master always yells at me, and I'm so scary of him and I wake up at night and cry. Over all this time they only once let me go on Sunday to see our people in the camp. I was back home half

an hour late. Mama, the master beat me on the face so heavily, he pulled by hair, I won't ever forget it. Mama, they paid me 7 mark 50 pfenning per month. I wear out my last, and they do not give me anything to wear. Mama, we were told to write home that you send us warm coats and felt boots. I'm asking you, my dear mother, even if they press, do not send anything here, I will not receive it anyway. What am I to do? They do not let us home, and I cannot bear it any longer. I cry every day, and all that is left for me to do is, probably, to take my life. Dear mama, if you want to see me alive, get me out of here. I cannot bear it any longer. Mama, dear, try to do that, I'll be thankful to you, only if I am alive. Well, mommy, I cannot write any more, as tears stifle me. Kisses to all the close ones. Your daughter, so far, Masha."

...The criminal government of Germany has organized slave markets for Soviet citizens. For small pay, not more than 10-15 mark per person, each German can buy a slave... Senior lanceo-corporal Franz Knappe, post unit No. 08999 got a letter from his wife Ruth Knappe of Grumm in Anghalf: ... "The Ukrainian is no longer with me... he did not want to do anything and was terribly lazy. Now he is with Herbert. We wanted to see whether he would fit into a larger farm, but it is all the same. I telephoned the Labor Bureau to inform them of that. But they could not tell me when the new transport arrives. Herbert keeps him so far, and then will change him."

Nadya S., aged 16, grade 9 student of a secondary school in Voroshilovgrad Region, writes: "The Germans by force took almost all our young people for corvee labor to Germany. Cries and moans resounded through the railway station during the departure. Both those who left and those who saw them off were crying. Myself and 16 other girls were sent to the city of Schwatz. Here a real trade of Russian people took place. The German men and women turned us around, measured us and felt us. I was bought by baker Karl V. He forced me to work since 6 a.m. till late at night. Although I lived at the baker's, I seldom ate bread. Every day I washed the floor, did laundry in the morning and in the evening, nursed children and dressed them. The Frau was not very evil — she would push me, pinch me or hit on the head, but not very painfully. But I felt so pity when I remembered how I studied in grade 8, how I learned French, history, and then myself became a slave like in Roman times. From heavy labor, hunger and beatings I got ill. When I got better, I ran away to my homeland. In Brest-

Litovsk I was arrested and sent to a concentration camp. In that camp, in half-destroyed barracks, thousands of Soviet people were suffering. Each day from 10 to 15 dead bodies were carried from the camp..."

The German slave-owners often boast of their humiliation over Soviet people. Superintendent Laurence Schpeer writes to his son-in-law, private Josef Schpeer: "We now have a worker — a Ukrainian girl of 19. Be sure she will work. On Sunday 20 more Russians will be brought to the village. I will pick a couple for myself ..."

Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union in the Period of the Great Patriotic War, vol. I pp. 359-380.

Materials of the Extraordinary State Commission on Establishing and Investigating the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders

No. 5

From the Decree of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet on Forming the Extraordinary State Commission on Establishing and Investigating the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices and the Damage They Have Done to Individual Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Organizations, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR *

November 2, 1942

[1] ...The Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics has decreed:

1. To form the Extraordinary State Commission on establishing and investigating the crimes of the German fascist invaders and their accomplices and the damage they have done to individual citizens, collective farms, public organizations, state enterprises and institutions of the USSR.

2. To entrust the Extraordinary State Commission on investigating the crimes of the German-fascist invaders with

[1] The preamble, after enumerating the crimes committed by the Hitlerites, reads: "For all these horrible crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders and their accomplices, for all the material damage... the criminal Hitlerite government, the German Army Command and their accomplices bear full criminal and material responsibility."

the gathering of the documented evidence, its varification and preparation of all materials on the crimes committed by the Hitlerite criminals and the material damage done to the Soviet citizens, collective farms and the state as a result of the occupation of Soviet territories by the armies of Hitlerite Germany and her accomplices...

Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union in the Period of the Great Patriotic War, vol. I, pp. 322-325.

No. 6

Statement by the Vicar of the Shpaniv Orthodox Parish to the Military Commandant of the City of Rovno on the Robbery of a Church by the German Occupation Troops

July 6, 1941

On July 4, approximately at 1 p.m. a German military commander ordered the church elder in Shpaniv, Spiridon Melnychuk, to open the church for troops to be stationed there. The elder obeyed.

When the troops entered the church to take some rest, the local psalm singer Semyon Levitsky reminded them that it was not allowed to open the main gates leading to the altar as well as to touch the altar itself.

Despite this, however, the main gates were found open, while the greatest relic in the altar, the icon of St. Antimins, was ripped open, whereas the silver tabernacle which had been containing some gifts and had been in the altar was missing.

Also missing was the spoon for the Holy Communion, 15 fine towels, many of which were embroidered, 12 icons by the Holy Gates and in the altar, shawls for liturgy purposes; besides, 212 bottles of church wine were emptied.

As a cleric entrusted with the spiritual and moral progress of the whole Orthodox parish, I cannot keep silent about this sad fact of sacrilege and should state that that sad fact is grived by all the parishioners. On my part, in order to avoid all sorts of unnecessary rumors as well as in order to quiet the parishioners I would like to request a rapid investigation and reimbursement of the church damage.

Vicar, Shpaniv Parish, father (*signature*)
Psalm singer
Shpaniv, July 6, 1941 Church elder (*signature*)

Rovno Regional State Archive, bl. 33, reg. 9, case 9, list 58 (published: The German-Fascist Occupational Regime in the Ukraine.— Kiev, 1963, p. 13).

No. 7

Written Statement of the Imprisoned Obersturmführer of the 4th Company of the Special Purpose Battalion of the German Foreign Ministry Norman Vörster

November 10, 1942

(Translated from the German).

I regard it my duty to state the following regarding the special purpose battalion:

In August, 1944 while in Berlin, with the help of my old acquaintance from Berlin University, Dr. Fokke who worked at the Press Department of the Foreign Ministry, I was sent from the 87th antitank division to the special purpose battalion of the Foreign Ministry. That battalion was set up on the initiative of the Foreign Minister Dr. Ribbentrop and was subordinated directly to him.

The battalion commander is Waffen SS Major von Kühnsberg. The task of the special purpose battalion is to capture, right after the fall of large cities, cultural and historical values, libraries of scientific institutions, to select valuable editions of books, as well as films and then to send it all to Germany. The special purpose battalion is made up of four companies. 1st company is attached to the German expeditionary Corps in Africa, 2nd company — to the northern army group, 3rd company — to the central army group, and 4th company — to the southern army group. 1st company is at the present moment stationed in Italy, in Naples where it awaits an opportunity to be transported to Africa.

The battalion HQ is located in Berlin, at 6 Herman Göering Straße. The confiscated material is kept in the shops of the Adler firm in Gardenbergstraße.

Before our departure for Russia Major von Kühnsberg delivered to us Ribbentrop's order to thoroughly "comb" all the scientific institutions, colleges, libraries, palaces, to ransack the archives and to lay our hand on anything of certain value.

From my friends I know that the 2nd company of our battalion had evicted valuables from the palaces in the suburbs of Leningrad. Personally, I was not present there. In Tsarskoye Selo the company had captured and removed the property of the Grand Palace-Museum of the Empress Catherine the Great. Chinese silk wall panels and gilded carved artifacts had been taken from the walls. Inlaid floor of intricate design had been dismantled and removed. Removed from the palace of the Emperor Alexander was ancient

furniture and a rich library of 6,000-7,000 volumes in the French language and more than 5,000 volumes and manuscripts in the Russian language. Among those selected books there was a great deal of historical and memoire literature in the French language and a large number of Greek and Roman classics which are bibliographical rarity.

The 4th company in which I was had captured the laboratory of the medical research institute in Kiev. The whole of the equipment as well as scientific materials, documents and books were taken to Germany. An active role in that operation was played by the military physician Bauer.

Lavish booty got in our hands at the library of the Ukrainian Academy of Sciences which contained the most unique manuscripts of the Persian, Abyssinian and Chinese writing, Russian and Ukrainian manuscripts, first copies of books by the first Russian printer Ivan Fedorov and rare editions of Shevchenko, Mickiewicz and Ivan Franko.

Many items which remained in the Kiev museums of Ukrainian art, Russian art, western and oriental art and the Central Shevchenko Museum were sent to Berlin. Among these were paintings, sketches and portraits done by Repin, canvases by Vereshchagin, Fedotov, Ge, sculptures by Antokolsky and other works by Russian artists and sculptors.

Several thousand valuable books of luxury editions were selected in Kharkov at the Korolenko library and sent to Berlin. The remaining books were destroyed. Several hundred pictures were removed from the Kharkov art gallery, including 14 canvases by Aivazovsky, works by Repin, many paintings by Polenov, Shishkin and others. Also removed were all sculptures and the whole scientific archive of the museum. The embroideries, rugs, tapestries and other items were made use of by the German soldiers.

In Krasnodar Dr. Liben evicted from the agricultural library up to 30 cases of books. A representative of the management and supply command lodged a protest regarding Dr. Liben's actions, because Krasnodar was not in the war zone, but in the zone of the management.

I am also aware that the headquarters of Alfred Rosenberg has special commands on eviction of museum and antique valuables in the occupied countries of Europe and the Eastern regions. Competent civilians are chiefs of these commands.

As soon as the troops take any large city, chiefs of these commands with different experts arrive immediately. They inspect museums, art galleries, exhibitions, cultural and

artistic institutions, establish their status and confiscate anything of value.

I regard it as my duty to make Soviet authorities aware of this.

Moscow, November 10, 1942

Dr. *Vörster*
SS-Obersturmführer, 4th Company,
Special Purpose Battalion, Waffen-SS

AChGK, f. No. 1

Documents Condemn: Collection of Documents on the Terrible Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Soviet Territories. Series 2.— Moscow, Gospolitizdat, 1945, pp. 67-68.

No. 8

Act on Atrocities of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Village of Krasnogorovka, Slavyano-Serbsk District, Voroshilovgrad Region

November 26, 1941

We, the undersigned, citizens Chekmaryova Anna Kuzminishna; Martynova Maria Nikolayevna; Martynova Yevdokia Nikolayevna, all residents of the village of Krasnogorovka, Slavyano-Serbsk District, have drawn this act on the following atrocities of the fascist army.

On November 23, upon entering our village, the Germans captured an injured lieutenant of the Red Army whom they subjected to cruel torture. The lieutenant's eyes were put out, his stomach was chopped open with an ax, then on this man, twisting in agony, they poured kerosene and, as it later appeared, put a mine under him.

Two hours later a 13-year-old young pioneer, Grade Five student of Sergovsk School No. 18, Chekmaryov Vladimir Ivanovich, came close to the dying lieutenant with the desire to help him in some way. As soon as the boy touched the lying man, the mine exploded and the maimed lieutenant and the child were blown up into the air. The fragments of the mine also killed two collective farmers who were passing by.

At gun point the Germans forced collective farmer Prudnikova Anna Yakovlevna, to cook for them; later they said there was little salt in the soup, injured her through a gun shot in the head and cast her into a barn where she died. The collective farmer's son, Vasia, tried to render assistance to his mother, but was severly beaten by the Germans. Collective farmer Ivanova, Daria, a mother of eight, for her

refusal to dance in front of the group of officers was killed on the spot and the Germans threw her body to the latrine.

Chekmaryova, Martynova, Martynova

Documents Condemn: Collection of Documents on the Terrible Crimes of the German Authorities in the Temporarily Captured Soviet Territories.— Moscow, Gospolitizdat, 1943. Series 1, pp. 231-232.

No. 9

Act on Destruction by the Nazi Criminals of the Village of Pisky, Novobasan District, Chernigov Region

December 28, 1942

We, the undersigned, residents of the village of Pisky in Novobasan District, Chernigov Region have drawn this act on the atrocities of the German-fascist invaders in our village which used to have 700 homes and more than 2,500 residents. It also had two collective farms — "A Better Life" and "The Communard".

At daybreak of December 28, 1942 the German punitive troops surrounded our village. At first they set the village on fire from the three sides, and the people, saving their lives, started to flee from the village. They were stopped by machinegun fire and only few managed to slip through the encirclement and to use some chance of hiding.

The first to enter the village were torch-bearers, submachine-gunners and supply units. Upon entering a courtyard, they took away the livestock, set the buildings on fire, and the people they spotted were shot, or they herded 50 to 60 people into one house, killed them there and burned. The punitive troops on trucks brought more than 200 people of different age into the church which was in the center of the village, and burned them all alive. Among these the cousin of Ukrainian writer Pavlo Tychyna perished with her two children.

The outrage over the civilian population of our village lasted the whole day. Unable to burn down the whole village in one day, they completed the burning on the next day and finished off those people who were wounded and because of this were unable to escape from the village. Over the two days of the German-fascist outrage our village was wiped out from the face of the Earth, and more than half its dwellers had been killed.

Of those killed more than a half died through burning. The bodies of those killed and not burned were left lying

across the village till spring, because there was no possibility to bury them as the Germans and the auxiliary police checked the village every day, killing everyone they saw on the spot. Meanwhile the bodies were eaten by dogs, cats and birds.

Those Pisky residents who remained alive had to hide in the forests and nearby villages, where all the time the police and the Germans staged roundups or took people for corvée labor to Germany.

During our roaming and till the advance of the heroic Red Army the German punitive units staged four roundups where they caught people and killed them, or sent them to Germany.

That was how our blossoming village of Pisky and more than half its residents were destroyed. We appeal to the soldiers of the advancing Red Army to avenge the many thousands of our murdered people, our once-existing village, our homes, our tears, the suffering of the Ukrainian people.

The prime guilt for these crimes rests with:

1. Commandant Siefert, Commandant Stark
2. traitor of the homeland, policeman: Mazur Pavel Mironovich
3. traitor of the homeland, policeman Bazik Pyotr Pavlovich
4. traitor of the homeland, policeman Latyshko Kuzma Grigorievich.

All the time before the village was burned down they demanded that the punitive troops be summoned. We testify this with signatures:

Chairperson of the Pisky Village Soviet, deputy Galyna M.

Deputies: *Guta Ivan Ivanovich*
Filon Ganna Lukivna
Lashko Nadezhda Vasil.

Collective farmers:

1. Solomko Yevdokim Vasil.
2. Oleshko Vasiliy Gavrilovich
3. Bazik Vasiliy Savich
4. Isayenko Onysa Mosiyivna
5. Galyna Danila Lukovich
6. Makoviy Ivan Romanovich
7. Makoviy Natalya Ivanovna
8. Filon Vasiliy Fedorovich
9. Yevenko Fyodor Mikhailovich
10. Bodnya Ganna Danilovna
11. Bazik Nastya Savelievna
12. Guta Fyodor Ivanovich
13. Palivoda Khrystya Nikol.
14. Ryabko Natalya Todovna
15. Makoviy Marusya Sov.
16. Makoviy Ekateryna Alex.
17. Filon Natalya Gavr.
18. Kirilenko Anna Yepikhv.
19. Moroz Vasiliy Ivanovich
20. Filon Dunka Ostapovna

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 54, lists 13-14.

No. 10

Act on Shooting by the German-Fascist Invaders of Civilians in the "Lenshlyakh" Collective Farm in Voroshilovgrad Region

February 15, 1943

We, the undersigned, chairman of the 2nd Bilokurakino Village Soviet comrade Guzhva, manager of a grain purveyence station comrade Monachinov and chairman of the "Lenshlyakh" collective farm comrade Lysenko drew this act on February 15, 1943 to testify the following:

Retreating under the blows of the Red Army, the German fascist invaders burned down 56 homes of collective farmers in our village. The families who were hiding in the cellars were driven outside and cruelly shot: the family of Guzhva, Mikhail Sidorovich, born 1876; his son Yevdokim, born 1911, daughter-in-law, born 1909, grand daughter Yekaterina, born 1934; Kolpachenko Fyodor Ivanovich, born 1892 and his wife Yevdokia, born 1892; Kolpachenko Alexei, born 1888 and his wife Varvara, born 1888; Kazhumyaka Ivan, born 1875 and his son Ivan, born 1924; Kolpachenko Yevdokia Feodosivna, born 1882 and her son Fyodor, born 1937; Torokhtylo Alexander, born 1871 and his son Nazar, born 1911; the family of Borgola Kiril Mitrofanovich, born 1868, his daughter-in-law Praskovya, born 1909, his nephew Ivan, born 1930 and nephew Maria, born 1935.

Kiyko Odarka, born 1898 and her daughter Galia, born 1942; Virchenko Al. Iv., born 1909 and her daughter Maria, born 1938.

The family of Serebryanska Matrena Mitrofanovna, born 1899: son Dmitri, born 1928, daughter Varvara, born 1935 and daughter Lyubov, born 1938 were all in the house. The cutthroats drove them, half-dressed, outside and brutally shot.

Lagun Maria Ivanovna, born 1907, her daughter Ksenia, born 1921, son Mikhail, born 1924, son Nikolai, born 1937 were hiding in a cellar in which the fascist rascals threw hand grenades.

Popov Fyodor Yemelyanovich, born 1900 and Rudyashko Ivan Fedorovich, born 1922, were forced to deliver cartridges. These comrades refused to do the job, for which were shot.

For no good reason the fascist invaders shot these Soviet citizens whom they saw on their way:

Malyk Gerasim Il., born 1875, Kolpachenko Yavdokha, born 1876, Lugan Afanasiy Nikol., born 1887, Teregergo Ni-

kolai Gerasimovich, born 1939, Mironov Ivan, born 1886, Malyk Matrena Iv., born 1894, Zhurba Fyodor Arkhipovich, born 1887, Botvinenko Andrei, born 1881, Kolpachenko Leontiy Davidovich, born 1925, Polevoy Ivan Iv., born 1876, Vodolaga Nina, born 1917, Polevaya Nina, born 1916 and others. The number of those shot in our village is 52 persons of whom many were old people women and children.

Signed:

Chairman of the 2nd Bilokurakino Village Soviet *Guzhva*
Manager, grain purveyence station *Monachinov*
Chairman, the "Lenshlyakh" collective farm *Lysenko*

Corr.

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 51, lists 120-121.

No. 11

Act on the Cruel Murder of the Resident of the Town of Bokovo-Antratsit, Ye. M. Levakov

March 16, 1943

This act is drawn on March 16, 1943. We, the undersigned, members of the commission on investigating the atrocities perpetrated by the German-fascist invaders during their control of the Bokovo-Antratsit District, namely: chairman of the commission Chuprina Vasiliy Grigoryevich, secretary of the District Committee of the Communist Party (Bolsheviks) of the Ukraine; Davidenko Alexander Afanasyevich, chief engineer of the Bokovo-Antratsit trust; Utinin, captain of a military unit; Dymov Demyan Fedorovich, deputy chairman of the District Committee of the Working People's Deputies; Apanevich Maria, paramedic; Kovgan Maria Semenovna, secretary of the District Commitee of the Young Communist League have drawn this act in reference to the cruel torture by the German-fascist invaders and their accomplices over civilian Levakov Yegor Mikhailovich, born 1888, member of the All-Union Communist Party (Bolsheviks). Prior to the occupation he lived in the town of Bokovo-Antratsit.

On August 9, 1942, upon report of the German-fascist agent, traitor Ponomarenko who claimed that Levakov was a partisan and upon the orders of the Gestapo chief, Hauptwachmeister Heinrich Übenhaus and the German military commandant Ewald Schnidkel, Levakov was arrested by the chief of the gendarmes Ozhogin Valentin Avgrafovich, and policemen Kritsin and Melnikov.

During the arrest in Levakov's apartment he was beaten and tied up, after which was driven to a prison cell where

he again was beaten by sticks and rifle butts until he completely lost consciousness. On August 11, 1942 he was shot and the body was buried in a trench.

Eyewitnesses of the brutal murder of Levakov were Galina Dyachkova and Vasilyev.

Apart from that, after Levakov's arrest policemen Kritsin and Melnikov robbed Levakov's family, took all their property which belonged to Levakov and evicted them from their apartment.

This act is means to testify that.

Chairman of the commission — *Chuprina*
Members of the commission:
Davidenko, Tishin, Dymov, Aponovich, Kovgan.

The Executive Committee of the Bokovo-Antratsit District Committee of the Working People's Deputies hereby certifies the present act.

Chairman of the District Soviet of Working People's Deputies *Plokhotchenko*
Secretary *Gromadchenko*

This act is registered in the dossier on the atrocities of the German invaders over civilians under No. 5 as of August 12, 1943.

Secretary of the Executive Committee *Gromadchenko*

Corr.

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 51, lists 60-61.

No. 12

Act on the Excavation of the Burial Place of Victims of the Nazi Terrorism in an Anti-Tank Ditch in the Area of Ostraya Mogyla in the Town of Voroshilovgrad

April 13, 1943

We, the undersigned, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Voroshilovgrad City Soviet of Working People's Deputies comrade Zverev Pyotr Yakovlevich, secretary of the Voroshilovgrad City Committee of the Young Communist League of the Ukraine comrade Peregudov Pavel Ivanovich, director of the Museum of Revolution comrade Burlakov Afanasiy Gerasimovich, Merited Surgeon of the Ukr. SSR Skvartsov Konstantin Konstantinovich, teacher of a Voroshilovgrad secondary school Tutova Alexandra Maximovna, archpriest Kolesnikov Ivan Fedoseevich have drawn up the act on the following:

1. On this day the excavation of the burial place of victims of the Nazi terrorism was carried out in an anti-tank ditch in the area of Ostraya Mogyla.

The commission discovered a heap of corpses of the tortured and shot victims burried under such a thin layer of

earth that parts of human bodies, that is arms, legs and heads could be seen on the surface.

The commission counted the bodies of 1800 persons — men, women, children and old people. 150 meters away from that burial place there was another grave where the commission found 75 corpses of women and children. 30 meters away from the first grave 26 more bodies of tortured and shot city residents including 2 women and 24 men were found in the anti-tank ditch. Thus, the total of 1901 victims of Nazi terrorism were unearthed.

2. In another part of the city, the "Ivanischev Yar", there was discovered a pit with 56 male corpses, some clad in military uniforms. On the whole, the commission found the bodies of 1957 citizens, tortured and shot to death.

3. When inspecting the site where the Nazi barbarians massacred civilian women, the commission found up to 100 copies of personal documents, photographs, remains of female hair, a doctor's stethoscope (broken and burnt), students' certificates and other documents which were passed to the Museum of Revolution for the identification of their owners.

4. Among the discovered bodies, the commission identified that of Streltsov Nikolai Nikandrovich, born in 1924, Shvydkova Yulia Ermolaevna, born in 1922; all other corpses had been mutilated and decayed to such an extent that identification could not be possible.

5. The commission believes it ascertained that the aforementioned corpses were the result of the massacre over civilians executed between 12 a.m. and 8 p.m. on Sunday, November 1, 1942 and on January 21, 1943.

The directive of the German Army High Command on the annihilation of civilians in the city of Voroshilovgrad was executed by Major Leizemberg of the SS Security and Secret police, military commandant of Voroshilovgrad Colonel Rhinge and his replacement Colonel Nagle with SS troops.

The present act is supplemented with 5 (five) copies of photographs taken during the excavation.

The act is hereby signed by:

Chairman of the Executive Committee of Voroshilovgrad City Soviet of Working People's Deputies *Zverev P. Y.*
Secretary of the City Committee of the Young Communist League *Peregudov P. I.*
Director of the Museum of Revolution *Burlakov A. C.*
Merited Surgeon of the Ukr. SSR *Skvartsov K. K.*
Teacher *Tutova A. M.*
Archpriest *Kolesnikov I. F.*

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, register 1, case 51, lists 21-22.

No. 13

Act on the Murder of Collective Farmers of the Village of Dontsovka, Voroshilovgrad Region, by Nazis

June 25, 1943

On June 25, 1943 we, the undersigned, commission including chairman of the Dontsovka village Soviet Ganeidoina, Polina Yakovlevna, collective farmer of the "Bolshevik" collective farm Razludina, Anastasia Omelyanovna, banking agent of the Dontsovka village Soviet Chernikova Ulyana Petrovna, and with the participation of the expert, director of the Dontsovka ... Svetlichnaya Nina Georgievna have drawn up the present act on the murder of collective farmers of the Dontsovka village, Novo-Pskovsky District, Voroshilovgrad Region by Nazi invaders and their henchmen.

On June 21, 1942 the Nazi German commandant Adolf Alier and his accomplices, policemen Belyansky Ivan, Prokopenko Yosif arrested and shot:

1. Secretary of the Dontsovka Komsomol organization Udovichenko Kiril.
2. Secretary of the Dontsovka village Soviet Kirkachov Semyon Grigoryevich.

On July 27, 1942 the Nazi commandant Adolf Alier and his accomplices collaborating with the Nazi gestapo in the Ukraine shot the following citizens evacuated from the village of Savintsy, Kharkov Region:

1. Yakovenko Filipp Timofeevich, chairman of the Savintsy village Soviet.
2. Napochny Pyotr Vasilyevich, secretary of the Savintsy village Soviet. Before the shooting, the victims were tortured for a whole day, hung up and beaten.

Chairman of the Village Soviet *(signature)*
collective farmer of the "Bolshevik" collective farm *(signature)*
banking agent of the Village Soviet *(signature)*
expert, director *(signature)*

Seal

Correct:

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3533, register 1, case 51, list 100.

No. 14

Act on the Annihilation by Nazis of Residents of the village of Novosvetovka, Voroshilovgrad Region

August 8, 1943

We, the undersigned, commission of 5 persons representing the Novosvetovka village Soviet including chairman of the village Soviet Mironenko S.S., collective farmers Lutsenko A. I., Chumakova P. A., Khoroshilova A. R., Devaga A. P. have drawn up the present act on August 8, 1943 testifying that during the Nazi occupation of the village of Novosvetovka Nazi invaders plundered and marauded the village and in February of 1943 brutally shot civilians, old men and children. At the time of the Red Army's offense, the German officers and soldiers, embittered by their stampede because of the Red Army's thrust, drove civilians, men, women and children out of their homes and shot them at point-blank range, killing each resident in his own yard.

When the Worker's and Peasants' Red Army entered the village it was discovered and ascertained that the village residents were shot with submachine-guns which is confirmed by the commission and evidence of the following citizens:

1. Rakitnaya Anastasia Saveryanovna, born in 1879
2. Trufanova Alexandra Alexeev., « » 1902
3. Yachmenniy Semyon Petrov., « » 1890
4. Salo Pyotr Savelyevich, « » 1895
5. Skorkina Lyubov Sergeevna, « » 1937
6. Salo Anastasia Vladimir., « » 1908
7. Pryputen Polina Vladimir., « » 1904
8. Pryputen Vladimirovich, « » 1937
9. Khmelnitsky Ivan Svirid., « » 1900
10. Khmelnitska Ekaterina Leont., « » 1898
11. Linnik Vasiliy Fedorovich, « » 1907
12. Linnik Olga Korneevna, « » 1915
13. Bondarenko Maria Stepanov., « » 1880
14. Kabysh Nikolai Fedorovich, « » 1878
15. Kabysh Anna Efremovna, « » 1878
16. Korotkikh Mitrofan Pavl., « » 1930
17. Alexeevsky Afanas Akim., « » 1888
18. Kozlov Vasiliy Fedorovich, 65 years old
19. Steshenko Praskovya Astantyevna 75 »
20. Polyakov Mefod., 47 »
21. Syur Ivan Mikhailovich, « » 1927
22. Eloshenko Trofim Nikifor., « » 1889
23. Borisenko Trofim Ivanovich, 70 years old

24. Chenkalo Fiona Evgenyevna, « » 1900
25. Kharchenko Ivan Yakovlevich, « » 1883
26. Vasilenko Matryona Fed., « » 1897
27. Vasilenko Anna Akim., « » 1924
28. Vasilenko Leonid Akim., « » 1926
29. Solyanik Maria 62 years old

Commission *(5 signatures)*
The present act is hereby certified Chairman of the District Executive Committee *(signature)*
Secretary *(signature)*

Seal

Witnesses *(3 signatures)*

Correct:

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, register 1, case 51, lists 28-29.

No. 15

Act on the Shooting of Citizens A. P. Tkachenko and G. I. Krivtsiy

August 8, 1943

August 8, 1943. We, the undersigned, members of the commission including chairman of the village Soviet Polekhin Anton Mikhailovich, secretary of the village Soviet Pisarenko Nina Fedotovna, collective farmer of the collective farm "Politotdel" Loboda Ekaterina Savelyevna and witnesses, member of the "Politotdel" collective farm Moiseichenko Fyodor Petrovich have drawn up the present act on the following crime committed by Nazi invaders and their accomplices. On January 23, 1943 retreating from the thrust of the Red Army the German invaders shot innocent citizens of the village of Rudovo, Belokurakino District, Voroshilovgrad Region, Trachenko Anton Proforovich, born in 1914, and Krivtsiy Galina Ivanovna, born in 1886. They were shot by German officers whose names we do not know. The shooting took place in the street in front of the courtyards of these citizens.

The act is drawn on the site of the shooting and its authenticity is hereby certified.

Commission Chairman *Polekhin*
Commission Members *Pisarenko*
Loboda
Witness *Moiseichenko*

The Executive Committee of the Belokurakino District Soviet of Working People's Deputies hereby certifies the present act:

Executive Committee Chairman *(signature)*
Executive Committee Secretary *(signature)*

Seal:

The act is recorded as entry No. 3 of Sept. 29, 1943 in the register of war damages.

Executive Committee Secretary *(signature)*

Correct:

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, register 1, case 51, list 97

No. 16

Act on the Atrocities of Nazis in the Village of Pervozvanovka, Novosvetlovka District, Voroshilovgrad Region

August 10, 1943

On August 10, 1943 we, the undersigned, commission including chairman of the Pervozvanovka village Soviet comrade Taranov V. T., secretary of the local Party organization Bugaev P. G., representative of the collective farm named after Voroshilov Nozhenko K. G., representative of the local population Mulko N. V. have drawn up the present act testifying that upon their entry into the village of Pervozvanovka, Novosvetlovka District, Voroshilovgrad Region, the Nazi brutes arrested chairman of the Pervozvanovka village Soviet comrade Babych A. I., chairman of "The 2nd Five-Year Plan" collective farm comrade Kopytin A. A., 28 Jews, collective farmers of "The 21 anniversary of the Workers' and Peasants' Red Army" collective farm, worker Guzenko Nikolai Matveevich. The arrested were beaten by ramrods and whips after which the Jews and their children were taken to the gestapo in the town of Krasnodar and executed there, while the rest were taken to the Nazi commandant's headquarters in Novosvetlovka and shot thereafter. The disfigured body of Kopytin was found in a ravine. These facts are certified by the present act.

Chairman of the Village Soviet *Taranov*
Party organization secretary *Bugaev*
Representative of the Voroshilov collective farm *Nozhenko*
Representative of the local population *Mulko*
Certified true copy *(signature)*

Seal

The act is certified hereby Chairman of the District Executive Committee *(signature)*
Secretary *(signature)*

Seal

Correct:

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, register 1, case 51, list 32.

No. 17

Act on the Annihilation of Residents in the Village of Belokurakino, Voroshilovgrad Region, by Nazi Invaders

September 5, 1943

We, the undersigned, commission of the Belokurakino-I Soviet of Working People's Deputies, Belokurakino District, Voroshilovgrad Region, including commission chairman, chairman of the Belokurakino-I village Soviet Malik Ivan A., head of the purchasing office Karpenko Dmitriy Kharitonovich,secretary of the Belokurakino-I village Soviet Zoika Evdokiya Fyodor., teacher Nesterenko Tatyana Fyodorovna have drawn up the present act on the shootings in the Belokurakino-I village Soviet by Nazi occupants during the occupation between July 9, 1942 and January 19, 1943. In August of 1942 the Nazi fiends took a Young Communist League member Firsova Anna Markovna to the Belokurakino commandant's headquarters, they humiliated her, beat her within an inch of her life and shot her thereafter. The fiend's name who did the shooting was not established. During their retreat on Jan. 18, 1943 the Nazis also shot the following citizens who were hiding in the trenches:

1. Stasyuk Fyodor Vasilyevich, born in 1889
2. Rudeshko Danil Ilyich, « » 1891
3. Mishchenko Maria Gavril., « » 1924
4. Bozhko Maria Naumovna, « » 1902
5. Grinko Andrei Ivanov., « » 1929

The Nazi villains shot the family of Jews — the mother and two children (4 and 6 years of age) who were absolutely innocent. The Nazi shot them because they were Jews. The names of the fiends who shot the family are not established. On the whole, 9 (nine) people including 3 men were shot in Belokurakino-I, Belokurakino District, Voroshilovgrad Region.

Commission *(4 signatures)*

The present act is hereby certified by the Executive Committee of the Belokurakino District Soviet of Working People's Deputies.

Executive Committee chairman *(signature)*
Executive Committee secretary *(signature)*

Seal:

The act is recorded as entry No. 5 of Sept. 29, 1943 in the register of Nazi crimes.

Correct:

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, register 1, case 51, list 99.

No. 18

Act on the Atrocities of German-Fascist Invaders in the Town of Slavyansk

September 10, 1943

We, the undersigned, reviewed the town of Slavyansk on September 6, the first day of its liberation from the German invaders, examined 193 streets with the help of 63 local activists, recorded the evidence of 246 local residents and drew up the following act on September 10.

From October 26, 1941 till September 6, 1943 (with the exception of 13 days in February of 1943) the town of Slavyansk was in the hands of German invaders. During that period the floods of Soviet people's blood were shed in prisons of the German punitive bodies.

a) As witnessed by local residents, on December 2-3, 1941 alone 420 Jewish families, in part the Morgulises doctors and their daughter Stoiner, the Chastamivskiys with the son, Khvershter and his daughter, teacher Shmulevich with the wife, engineer Yampolskiy, druggist Krongold and his wife, pharmacists Grosman with his mother and Serebryanik as well as hundreds of other were seized and later disappeared without trace.

As testified by citizens Shvetsov B. M. (born in 1884), dozens of relatives gathered in groups on the corner of the Shevchenko and Zaliznichna Streets and saw how buses and trucks were incessantly leaving the prison gates, packed with the arrested who screamed and cried. In 30-40 minutes the cars were coming back empty and ready for a new run.

On the last trip dozens of spades for covering corpses with earth were dumpted into the cars.

When the trenches by the fish-processing plant were filled, the cars began to run to the clay-pits near the brick and tile works.

In the spring of 1942 the flood washed out of clay 48 bodies which were identified by the relatives of the killed, and buried secretly.

b) Upon evidence of the Uritskiy Street residents, in November of 1941 fifty two people were captured and shot because someone had cut off a telephone line. Among the killed were N. Solovar, S. Novak, O. Biryukov, Zhuravlyova, N. Horobets, M. Zelenska, M. Yarema and others.

c) As testified by workers of the soda works, on March 5, 1942 somebody killed a German officer on the Voroshilov Street. On the same day 45 innocent people were caught in

a drugnet and shot in the chalk quarry. On March 24, 1943 after a signal flare was let off by someone, nine innocent people were seized at the soda works and shot in the local vegetable storage. Two of the 9 survived by a mere chance, crawled out of the grave after the shooting and now give evidence against the German crimes.

d) Upon the testimony of workers of the "Koksokhimmontage" plant, 13 residents of the Mariupolskaya Street were shot on May 1, 1943.

e) As witnessed by residents of T. Naberezhna, 50 persons were shot in February of 1943. Seven of them were found by their relatives at the site of the shooting and seen at the funeral by priest Konstyantin Ruzhinsky who signed the present act.

f) As the pits got filled by bodies, the mass shootings of civilians began to take place in other sites, in part near the silage pit in the "Molocharka", in the chalk quarry behind the railway station. It took a specially long time to fill in the pits with dead bodies in the local vegetable storage near the acid-etching and ceramic works.

g) We, the undersigned, reviewed the vegetable storages. On September 8 we have already seen there women who unearthed the bodies with spades looking for their daughters and sons. The storages — long sheds dug deep into the earth — were burnt by the Nazis so as to wipe out all traces of their bloody crimes. There was still smoke over the site on September 8.

Other storages where the shooting took place in winter of 1941, were taken apart, carefully covered with earth, rammed and used as a sowing area by the municipal board. Watermelons have ripened over hundreds of bodies dug into earth here. A great number of witnesses living nearby confirm the facts of mass shootings.

Kornienko V. testifies that he had many times seen German trucks bringing to the storages half-naked people with their hands tied. Screams and submachine-gun reports could be then heard from the sheds followed by silence.

Dekhtyaryova S. I. tells that each night local residents could hear from their homes the screams and machine-gun fire in the sheds. Once collecting wood near the destroyed storage shed she came across a stockinged female leg jutting out of the earth.

Khramenko I. F. (82 years old) who lives near the vegetable storages, testifies that German soldiers who had occupied his house use to return home late at night, blood-stained and sand-covered, carrying kit-bags tied into knots.

As soldiers explained, they used the bags to drag dead bodies to the pits.

Dekhtyar M. F. once saw a column of 60 teenagers dressed in uniforms of a vocational school. The German escorts pushed the teenagers into one of the sheds. Soon she could hear frenzied cries of the boys and submachine-gun fire.

Khramchenko P.P. tells that German soldiers forced her to wash their blood-stained shirts.

Golovina S. A. who was searching the vegetable storage on September 8 personnaly saw her daughter Edvokia when, by the mother's sords, she was pushed naked to the storage shed to be shot there.

Not expecting to hold the Donbas area in their hands, from August 20 till September 6 German invaders committed numerous bloody crimes in the town of Slavyansk which exceeded all the horrors of the previous 22 months of occupation.

The crimes of German invaders directly before their flight turned into campaign of total destruction of Slavyansk, mass deportation and extermination of its residents and their property.

Total plunder and demolition of industrial enterprises

In exploiting the labour of prisoners of war, the German invaders loaded trains and attempted to send to Germany all metal inventory and scrap metal from local plants.

That which could not be removed — stone workshop buildings and factory chimneys — were blown up.

Thus, all 25 local enterprises were completely demolished.

On September 3, 4 and 5 special companies equipped with bottles filled with incendiary liquid, powder-kegs and explosives set afire and exploded buildings, equipment of electric power substations, pump-houses, the communication center, bakeries and 3 bake-houses (out of 4 in the town), the butter-factory, the mill, three city state farms and the bridge over the Torets river.

On September 3, 4 and 5 separate force units, well equipped with the means of destruction, burned and blew up buildings, inventory and property of 23 schools in the town and the railway settlement (out of 26 in town) as well as those of specialized educational establishments, the teachers' training school, chemical and railway engineering schools, the deaf-and-dumb school, the local theater named after Lenin (the seating capacity of 900) and the city library, local

lore museum, Young Pioneers' club, railway hospital, maternity home, all 6 outpatient clinics in the town, 2 drugstores, 2 medical laboratories and the ambulance station.

On September 3 and 4 specialized German arson units burned and blew up all medical establishments and other buildings at the resort which remained intact after the 22 months of German occupation.

During the previous period of occupation the majority of all able-bodied citizens, especially girls and young women had been deported to Germany in the order of mobilization.

German gendarmes and policemen broke into houses at night and forced the people out of their homes. Those who put up resistance were shot on the spot, for instance, citizens Chepurenko S. V., Danilenko A. A., Serdyukov V. I., old men Kondratyukov and Turgenev; on September 1-3 and 4 in Novoslovyansk the orders of the German commandant Paulis were posted in the streets, according to which the entire population of the town between the ages of 10 and 65 was subject to compulsory and immediate evacuation.

The population began to hide in cellars, corn fields, marshed estuaries and in thick reeds.

Those in hiding were shot with submachine-guns by gendarmes and the police; on the Vokzalnaya Street German gendarmes threw hand grenades into cellars of houses Nos. 2, 16, 19, 21 killing Lapina S.A. (65 years old),wounding citizens Mastikhina N. N., Svyrykova S. P., Rezykevich S. I. and others.

According to preliminary estimates, between August 10 and September 5 the German and police arson units burned 1082 houses in the town of Slavyansk.

This act is hereby testified by the signatures of: Major *N. Atarov*
(writer)
worker of the "Chervoniy khimik" soda works *N. Glushakov*
Captain *A. Filipov*
Doctor of the city outpatient clinic *S. Zolotukhin*
Captain *V. Kolesnik*
teacher of the 3 elementary school *A. Lyudvichenko*
archpriest *K. Ruzhinskiy*
doctor of the maternity home *A. Petrenko*
instructor of the City Committee of the Young Communist League of the Ukraine *B. Kondratenko*
secretary of the City Executive Committee *M. Pavlov*
Slavyansk, September 10, 1943

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3583, register 2, case 58, lists 1-4. (published: The German-Fascist Occupational Regime in the Ukraine: Collection of documents.— Kiev, 1963.— pp. 232-236).

No. 19

Act on the Extermination by the German-Fascist Invaders of the Residents of the Professors' House of the Industrial Institute in the City of Stalino

September 11, 1943

The commission made of the undersigned, in reference to the statement of the population of the city of Stalino, has conducted the excavation work at a barn located near the second professors' house of the Industrial Institute and has determined the causes of death of the persons whose bodies were discovered in the debris of the barn.

The four-storied apartment house of the Donetsk Industrial Institute, in which 150 dwellers had resided, is located behind a street-car depot in the city suburb.

Located next to the house is a barn with the measurements of 12 by four meters. It is dug in the earth, has brick walls with wooden roof-beams and earthen roof. As a caution against fire, the barn was covered on top with a layer of soil half-meter thick. In the middle of the barn there's an entrance with the descending stairs and two doors opening outside.

The outer door of the right section of the barn near the window is stained with blood; found there is the body of a woman with the charred face, torso and limbs, the clothes are burned heavily; the stomach is split open, the innards exposed. The scull is split open, the brain exposed (the body is recognized as citizen Yakovenko).

During the excavation of the debris in the central corridor, under the ruins of the walls and soil from the ceiling a number of human bodies and human remains have been discovered.

The following bodies are found:

1. A heavily burned body of a woman with a broken scull.
2. A scull devoid of any soft tissue, with the top cut off.
3. The body of a child, the head and limbs missing.
4. A heavily burned body with the rotten clothes.
5. The body of a man with the burned arms and legs in a curled position (recognized as Prourzin).
6. The body of a woman in a woolen green shirt and checkered kerchief.
7. The body of a man with a heavily burned face (recognized as Demidkin).
8. A completely charred body of a man.

9. A heavily burned body of a woman with parts of burned clothes.

10. A charred body of a man.

11. The charred remains of a female body.

12. The dismembered remains of a female body.

13. The body of a man with the charred hands and heavily burned torso.

14. A female body with the heavily burned skin, clutching a child between two and three years of age (recognized as Serbina).

15. Separate burned parts of a female body.

16. Burned parts of a body of a child between 13 and 14 years of age.

17. The body of a child with the heavily burned soft tissues (by what remained of her shoes recognized as Lora, the daughter of Susanna Nikiforovna, family name unknown).

18. The body of a woman with the soft tissues separated from the bones.

19. The body of a woman with the burned face and upper torse; on her left leg, spared by the fire, there's a bullet wound.

20. Bones with the strips of partially preserved male clothes.

21, 22, 23. Three sculls of adults, one of these has an opening from a bullet shot in the back of the scull.

24. Burned parts of the body belonging to an adolescent of 15 or 16.

25. Separate burned parts of a female body in rotten clothes.

26. Separate parts of a female body.

27. Separate burned parts of a male body.

28. The body of a woman with the charred face, hands and soles (recognized as Naradko).

29. The body of a woman with the charred face, top of the scull is missing, the neck has a bullet opening (recognized as Semenikhina).

30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. Separate parts of male bodies. A burned female body with the strips of burned clothes.

39. Heavily burned parts of a male body.

40. The body of a man with the burned upper torso.

41. The body of a man, the top of the scull is charred, the fingers burned.

Apart from these registered bodies, a large number of human remains has been found, which gives no possibility to establish the exact number of victims.

Documents were found on many bodies which made it easier to recognize them. Also found were burned coffers with personal belongings and the remains of food the victims took along.

Through the testimonial evidence and by the inquiry of eyewitnesses the following circumstances of the death of these people have been established:

Tatyana Kondratyevna Vasilenko, who until the moment of the catastrophe had resided in the second professors' house, now residing at 58, Novo-Alekseevka Settlement, Gorbulinskaya's apartment, has witnessed the following:

On September 7, 1943 at 10-11 p.m., when the units of the Red Army were approaching the city, a group of Germans came up to the house and demanded to leave it as they would be setting it on fire.

The residents were offered to hide in the barn located near the house. The residents obediently descended there taking along the most valuable possessions and some food.

The following persons entered the barn:

Semenikhin Sergei Ivanovich, a physicist, Associate Professor of the Donetsk Industrial Institute, during the German occupation he worked at a theatre. He entered the barn with his wife and a grandson of 2.5 years of age.

Goncharov Sergei Lavrovich, a physicist, an instructor of the Industrial Institute, with his wife and daughter Ira, 6, Lyusya, 13 and his mother, 70.

Prourzin, head of the education department of the Industrial Institute, with his wife and daughter Viktoria, 28.

Gerasimenko Dusia (a cousin of the witness Vasilenko), aged 22.

Gorbulinskaya, 20 (a cousin of the witness Vasilenko).

Morro Yekaterina, a mining engineer, 27.

Serbin, 70, with daughter Zinaida and his grandson, 3.

Susanna Nikiforovna (family name unknown), with daughter Lora, 3 and her mother, 60.

Demidkin Ivan Ivanovich, a lab assistant of the Industrial Institute, with his son, Vladimir Ivanovich and daughter Lida.

A family living in an apartment on the fourth floor (surname unknown), consisting of five persons, a mother, 40, two daughters — Raissa, 20 and Tatyana, 17 and sister Anna with her child aged two.

Strekozenko Taras Filippovich.

Kotko Konstantin Afanasyevich, math. instructor, Associate Professor of the Industrial Institute, during the

German occupation worker at a theater, with his wife, son Yuri, 14 and daughter Gretta, 12.

The family of chemist Levitsky consisting of his mother and sister.

Korzhuk with his wife and two children, aged 2 and 6.

Shimanovich Tamara Korneyevna, worked as an interpreter with the sappers, with sisters Yelena and Valentina, second-and fourth-year students of the Medical College of the city of Stalino, and other persons whose names she does not know.

A family from the barracks consisting of five persons: a mother with a child and three sisters (names unknown).

The family from the cottage of the building trust: Naradko with daughters Nina, 7 and Lilya, 5.

Sorokina with daughter Tamara, 6 and their grandmother Yakovenko.

The presence of the named persons in the cellar, apart from Vasilenko, is asserted also by: witnesses Orlova Sofia Mikhailovna, (Second Line, house No. 117), Rodina Ye. D. (Second Line, house No. 45), and Skoloukhova (Second Line, house No. 49) all of whom had often visited the house.

As for Vasilenko, at the last moment she got scared and ran away with her child to her relations in Novo-Alekseevka Settlement.

Citizen Omelchenko, residing at 21, Fourth Section, as well as her acquaintances Kurova and Goncharova in the night of the 7th of September heard the cries and shouts for help from the burning barn but were afraid to approach it. In the morning they approached the house and found three children — Nina and Lilya Naradko and Tamara Sorokina who were lying in the shrubs not far from the burned barn. They adopted the children. Lilya Naradko was sent to a hospital with an injury in her neck and burns of her legs. From the stories of these children the following details of the tragedy were established:

When all the persons residing at the professors' house and the adjacent two cottages were descending into the cellar, they were pushed there by four persons in military German uniforms and armed with rifles.

When the entire cellar was filled with people, the military men who stayed outside had blocked the entrance so that no one could escape and set the door on fire. Nina Naradko and Tamara Sorokina were pushed by their old grandmother Yakovenko through the window grate, and they hid in the shrubs by the barn. Following them Yakovenko herself tried to escape through the grate, but she was shot to death by

the wall. After that the persons who had set the barn on fire began shooting through the window, letting no one escape the fire. The children watched the barn burning from the shrubs, and they heard terrible cries. When the earthen roof collapsed and the whole barn was ablaze, the Germans ran away without touching the empty houses near the barn.

This commission has hereby determined that the greatest crime has been committed here, namely the conscious burning alive of civilians, mainly women and children.

Commission Members:

Deputy Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Stalino City Soviet of Working People's Deputies *Kremnev*
Professor, Doctor of Medicine *Voinar*
Professor, Doctor of Medicine *Charugin*
Professor of the Donetsk Industrial Institute *Pyankov*
Priest, Superior of the Church of the Transfiguration of the city of Stalino *Odrinsky*
Medical expert, coroner *Mikhalyova*
Medical expert, coroner *Yermolayeva*
Head of the Stalino Regional Health Department *Ganzhi*
Representative of the Political Department of Military Unit, first lieutenant *Zinkovsky*
Head of Department of the State Archives *Slepukhin*
Resident of the professors' house *Vasilenko*
Leader of the team who performed the excavation *Zakharchenko*
Residents of the city of Stalino:
Orlova, Rodina, Skoloukhova, Omelchenko

Archives of the State Extraordinary Commission, Stalino Region, case 8, lists 35-40 (published: Documents Condemn: Collection of Documents on the Terrible Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders in Soviet Territory.— Moscow, Gospolitizdat, 1945, Ed. 2, pp. 269-275).

No. 20

Act on the Deportation and Extermination of Prisoners from Kharkiv Jail in the Period of the German Occupation

September 13, 1943

We, the undersigned, members of the commission:

Profilatov, Illya Ivanovich, chairman of the regional commission on the establishment and investigation of crimes of the German-fascist invaders and their accomplices, chairman of this commission, and commission members: Selivanov, Alexander Gnatovich, chairman of the Executive Committee of the Kharkiv City Soviet; inspectors of the Extraordinary State Commission, Lebedev, Konstantin Alexeyevich and Laptev, Alexander Vasilyevich; representative of the editorial board of the *Sotsialistychna Kharkivshchyna* newspaper Pavlovskaya, Galyna Viktorovna; professors Shevtsov,

Alexiy Ivanovich and Makletsov, Ivan Ivanovich have drawn this act to testify the following:

During the occupation of the city of Kharkiv by the German-fascist invaders the prisoners from the Gestapo prison, civilians and Soviet POWs, were systematically deported and executed by firing squads.

Only in the forest zone near Sokolniki settlement, three kilometers from the city of Kharkiv over the period since June, 1942 through July, 1943 the German-fascist invaders shot nearly 4,000 persons.

The fact of terrible tortures over the Soviet POWs is established by testimonial evidence, postmortem acts of the coroners' commission and other documented materials.

The residents of the Sokolniki settlement, Bezpalov Alexander Filippovich, Danilenko Daria Vasilyevna, Bezpalov Filipp Filippovich and others have told the following:

"The German-fascist invaders, in June, 1942, carried through Sokolniki settlement to the pits dug in advance, since, 3 a.m. till 10 a.m. non-stop the full-trucks of Soviet POWs, who were all shot by the pits."

On the site of the execution witness Bezpalov A. F. found a number of military documents, including the ID in the name of Kiselyov, a Red Army major, member of the All-Union Communist Party (Bolsheviks), native of Moscow Region.

"Also taken there on ten trucks were women. They were stripped naked and shot. On October 14, 1942 the German brought to one of the pits five three-ton trucks with men and women who were later shot. During three days in a row in the end of January, 1943 the Germans brought to the forest zone men, women, children and POWs who were taken there from the prison located on Kholodnaya Hill. All of those were shot and buried 200 meters to the north of Sokolniki settlement. In the beginning of February, 1943 the Germans brought to the forest zone and shot there a group of Soviet citizens. In June, 1943 several truckloads of women were brought to the forest zone. All of them were also shot.

The aforementioned witnesses stated that each time during the shootings they heard the cries and moans of the victims; in sites of the shootings they found outer clothing and torn underware, also footwear, including children's, brassiers and other items.

The Commission has opened six pits in the forest zone. The first pit, 20 by 12 meters, is two meters broader in the middle section; the second is 6 by 3.5 meters; the third — 6 by 7 meters; the fourth — 6 by 9 meters; the fifth — 7 by

6 meters; the sixth — 9 by 5.5 meters. All pits are 2-2.5 meters deep.

Considering the size of the pits, the depth and density of the layers of bodies, the coroner has determined that all the pits contain approximately 4,000 bodies, of this 506 have been exhumed and 173 examined by the coroner (the act of the inquest is supplemented).

It has been established that the cause of death of the absolute majority of the buried are penetrating bullet wounds in the scull, mainly in the back of the head. The shots were fired at a close range or point-blank. Some bodies have the tongue exposed from the mouth and clenched between the teeth. According to the inquest, this points to the fact that the persons were wounded when cast into the pits and died there from suffocation under other bodies and soil.

The coroner points to the following specifics in the given case: in the pits Nos. 4 and 5 all the bodies were arranged in rows, with the heads to the walls of the pits, face down, the hands pressed to chests and faces and wounds in the back of the head. The coroner believes that these people were brought into the pit naked, were forced to lie down in rows face down and then shot in the back of the head.

For mass shootings and tortures of Soviet civilians and POWs perpetrated in the forest zone near Sokolniki settlement the commission holds the following persons responsible: the former chief of the Gestapo Kommando SK 4a Obersturmbannscharführer Gellenbruch, the chief of Kommando Gestapo SK 4a Sturmbannscharführer Neumann, Gestapo officer, Major Müller, assistant to the chief of the SK 4a Kommando Major Redetzki, Gestapo employee, non-commissioned officer Schneider, Gestapo investigator, non-commissioned officer Valker, Gestapo employee non-commissioned officer Ostermann, Gestapo officer Hauptmann Woitonn, non-commissioned officer Lovicsko, chief of Gestapo Kommando EK 5 Sturmbannscharführer Krannebitter, deputy chief of Kommando EK 5 Hauptmann Kichr, assistant to the Kommando chief Hauptmann Bengholz, chief of the Gestapo political department Frise, chief of the criminal investigation department, non-commissioned officer Rose, chief of the investigation department lieutenant Peters, Gestapo investigator Barschke, Gestapo investigator Sofeld.

These perpetrators of the horrifying crimes must bear full punishment for all their atrocities over the Soviet people.

Chairman of the commission *Profatilov V. I.*
Members:
chairman of the Executive Committee of the Kharkiv City Soviet

Selivanov I. I.
inspectors of the Extraordinary State Commission *Lebedev K. A.*
Laptev A. V.
representative of the editorial board
of the "Sotsialistychna Kharkivschyna" newspaper *Pavlovska G. V.*
professors *Shevtsov A. I.*
Makletsov I. I.

Central State Archives of the USSR, block 7021, reg. 76, case 874, lists 28-31 (published: The German-Fascist Occupational Regime in the Ukraine: a collection of documents.— Kiev, 1963, pp. 236-238).

No. 21

Act on the Atrocities of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Village of Kupchichi in Sosnitsa District, Chernigov Region

September 16, 1943

We, the undersigned, have drawn this act to testify the following:

The Germans, in fierce anger for the defeats they are suffering from the Red Army, before leaving behind the village of Kupchichi, Sosnitsa District, Chernigov Region perpetrated an unheard-of crime in it. On September 12-13, 1943 they herded the population of the village into the cellars and then showered the cellars with hand grenades. Eighty persons died at the hands of the fascist criminals, including old persons, women and children. Among those killed were: Tikhon Shevkun, 70, Anastasia Shevkun, 40, Galyna Shevkun, 17, Olga Shevkun, 9, Nikolai Zarovny, three months old, Anna Vodyanka, 15, Olga Vodyanka, 15, Gavrila Onishchenko, 65, Guriy Onishchenko, 75, Ivan Onishchenko, 30, Praskovia Onishchenko, 30, with children Ivan, 14, Olga, 12 and Yekaterina, 3, Tetyana Onishchenko, 22, Mikhail Kokhan, 4.

The whole village of Kupchichi was burned down by the Germans.

The act is drawn in the site of the German crime on September 16, 1943.

The act is signed by the citizens of the village of Kupchichi — *U. Zarovnaya, M. Stepko, N. Kokhan, I. Sivoraksha, M. Zarovnaya,* men and officers of the Red Army — Guards lieutenant *Leikin,* Guards Red Army man *Sazonov,* Guards first-lieutenant *V. Trofimov,* Guards lieutenant *Ye. Yevreev,* Guards lieutenant of the medical corps *V. Kibordin,* Guards captain *L. Orlik.*

Chernigov Region in the Period of the Great Patriotic War of 1941-45: A collection of documents.— Kiev, 1978, p. 82.

No. 22

Excerpts from the Testimony of Doctor I. M. Bekesh on the Barbarous Regime Set up by the German-Fascist Invaders in the Sumy Camp of Soviet Prisoners of War

September 20, 1943

...Regarding the case I state the following: the Feldpost 28393 which was at the head of the stationary camp in the town of Sumy on the grounds of a sugar refinery, had existed from July, 1942 to February 13, 1943. The senior camp officer was Keller, and his deputy — Heinrich. The rest, namely Gross, Kinast and others, held different positions in the POW camp. The post of the garrison physician belonged to Schutz who also was the senior physician of the POW camp hospital.

The camp throughout the period mainly received prisoners from Millerovo, Ostrogozhsk, Kursk and Stalingrad. Each batch of prisoners, before allowed to enter the camp, was lined up in several rows and thoroughly searched by the German command on the pretext of finding, as the Germans claimed, literature and arms.

In reality they searched for other things: all the valuables — the money, wrist watches, officers' belts, shoulder bags, trench coats and other valuables were removed by the soldiers during the search and handed over to the officers. Each person was stripped of boots, coats, hats and all warm clothes which could be of use to the German army.

Question: Were all those who were sent to the camp the POWs from the Red Army?

Answer: Certainly, not, as each batch of the POWs contained a large number, approximately from 10 to 15 per cent, who had no relation to the Red Army whatsoever. Those were the teenagers beginning with the age of 15, young girls, women and old people below 65 who had been captured by the German invaders in the combat area.

The conditions in the camp were horrible. All the POWs slept on bare, dirty and cold floors. 100 per cent of the inmates had lice and nothing was undertaken to fight it. When some straw for a bed appeared in the camp, the POWs were happy. Little space, dirt and lice contributed to the spreading of contageous diseases. All the time the camp had no less than 5,000 to 6,000 inmates, the figure sometimes reaching 10,000, of which roughly a half had suffered from typhus and dysentery. The POWs were subjected to hunger; per day an inmate received from 200 to 300 grams of rye bread and once

a day was given a thin broth cooked of the refuse or spoilt foods unacceptable for the German army.

At 4 a.m., rain or cold, all the POWs, semi-naked and barefooted, were standing for hours to get the misarable bread ration and the broth. Those emaciated to the extent that they could not get up and get some food, were dying from famine and their bodies were removed and thrown into ditches on the grounds of the sugar refinery, on the bank of the Psyol River. Because the POWs made a crowd outside the cantine when getting food the German soldiers and officers beat them to the final degree with rubber sticks, gun butts and boots.

Over my stay at this camp from emaciation and hunger more than 2,000 people died, and they were buried at the Luchansk cemetery. It often happened that the ill, semi-alive persons were taken to the cemetery where they perished from hunger and cold.

In 1942, a sick and half-conscious Alexander Alexandrovich Kell was taken to the cemetery where he spent some time, regained consciousness, returned to the camp, spent their a little time, got better and eventually escaped from the camp.

The POWs were not regarded as human beings, they were treated worse than animals. For any trifle — like a bad turn in front of the officer or soldier or an accidental touching of the officer with their clothes, the inmates were beaten with rubber sticks.

The real hangman in the POW camp was Stabsfeldfoebel Franz Hansel, who kept in his room a set of sticks and whips with which he beat the POWs with no reason. On December, 10, 1942, during the construction of a sanitation ward, he beat to unconsciousness Bondryagin, Ivan who, ill as he was, moved slowly.

During the evacuation of the camp from the town of Sumy to Darnytsya in February of 1943 that butcher Franz Hansel distinguished himself by shooting more inmates lagging behing than anybody else, for which he received the rank of Stabsfeldfoebel.

All in all, 1,500 POWs were shot en route from Sumy to Darnytsya.

The civilian population was not allowed to pass bread across the barbed wire, and if some inmates attempted to take (the bread), both that person, who passed it and that who took it were severly beaten by the German soldiers and officers in front of all the inmates and passers-by. An example: POW Pudinov had a large abscess on his left leg.

He took a piece of bread across the barbed wire and was severly beaten with a stick by non-commissioned officer Schmidt, after which Pudinov was taken to the hospital.

All those who could move — both healthy and sick, were stripped naked and, barefooted, in dirt and cold, were driven to town for all kinds of labor.

Living in camp was unbearable, all the persons who had no support from the town were doomed to hunger death. With each day grew the number of runaways. Within December alone 150 persons escaped. Those detained were questioned by Kinast who had a special room next to his office where all the persons were interrogated and, on Kinast orders, beaten with rubber sticks by a specially appointed person — Feldfoebel Herman Kurt.

After being beaten the guilty person was incarcerated in a cold, isolated solitary with a stone floor. He spent there 15 days and nights being given only water and a piece of bread once in several days.

People who underwent such punishment died from hunger and beating. Very few survived. An example: POW Okopyan on October, 8 tried to run away from the camp but was detained; for it he was beaten with rifle butts and thrown into a solitary. 15 days later he was taken to the hospital half-alive.

Eight POWs from the commanding corps who assisted in the escapes, were sent by the Germans to prison where they were shot. Those who were taken from the camp to the prison had never returned.

In January, 1943 one batch of prisoners had a group of 130 persons of whom 40 were young girls whom the Germans believed to be partisans. That group never reached the camp, all of them were sent to prison. When I appealed to the command to have some girls in my hospital, I was told in response that all those people were exterminated. Their future is unknown to me.

This testimony is recorded as I spoke correctly and has been read to me. *I. Bekesh*

Sumy Regional State Archives, block 2191, reg. 1, case 102, list 4-9. A copy (published: Sumy Region in the Period of the Great Patriotic War.— Kharkov, 1963. pp. 188-190).

No. 23

Examination Record of Witness I. M. Gotvan on the Tortures and Shooting of the Residents in Popasnoye Village

September 22, 1943

On the 22nd of September, 1943 I, investigator of the military procurator's office Justice Lieutenant Smotritsky, questioned the aforementioned person as a witness. He stated the following:

1. Surname, name, patronimic — Gotvan Ivan Mikhailovich; collective farmer, accountant. Born in 1918. Social status and origin — collective farmer. Party membership — non-affiliated. Education — 8-grade school. Previously not tried in court.

Before the German occupation the village of Popasnoye was a rich one. Each collective farmer had a cow, pigs, much poultry, the collective farmers were well off. With the coming of the German invaders the mass looting of the civil population and the collective farm property began. The property was loaded on trucks and transported to Germany. I cannot state the exact amount of the transported property and the collective farm inventory, but it was very large. In 1943 alone the Germans took to Germany 480 tons of grain, 200 heads of cattle and all the farming implements. Over my stay in the village of Popasnoye the Germans took 200 civilians for forced labor in Germany. They cruelly tortured and then shot the Communists of the village of Popasnoye — Drogan Avtonom Dmitriyevich; Bezrukaviy Luka Mikhailovich; Chubenko Anton; Zavoridko Andrei Dmitriyevich; Babenko Nikita Semyonovich and some others whose names I do not know but who number 9 all in all. I was an eye-witness to the horrible tortures to which the German invaders subjected the aforementioned communists. It was done in the following way: two chairs were placed a meter apart, then the arrested person was stripped to underwear and placed on these chairs. Then one policeman held the arrested person by the throat so that he would not cry, and the second held his legs, whereas the third whipped his body and face. When the whipper got tired, he was changed by the second one. The victim was beaten till he lost the ability to move and was semiconscious. After that the arrested person was dragged out of the police precinct, taken to the outskirts of the village and shot. The bodies of those shot were not buried, but left exposed until the relatives of the executed received a permission to bury them. During the

retreat of the German-fascist troops in September, 1943 the Hitlerites, in order to in revenge to the population who were hiding in the forests and ravines not wanting to evacuate into the occupied territory, set the houses of civilians on fire and looted all their property. Those who attempted to save their property were shot by the Hitlerites. In this manner they shot; Kucheryayev Prokofiy; Verboloz Andrei Andreyevich; Kotzer Vasiliy Vasilyevich and others, eight persons altogether. Those not willing to evacuate with the Hitlerites and who were hiding in the forest were rounded up by the Hitlerites and shot. In this manner they shot the collective farmers of the village of Popasnoye Bondarenko Iosif Fedorovich; Zaichenko Ivan Yakovlevich; Gladun Vasiliy Trofimovich and others whose names I do not remember, eight persons altogether. By the return of the Red Army the Hitlerite villains burned the village of Popasnoye to the ground, of 600 homes only 50 remain. The Germans burned down the best buildings in the village: the movie theater, three schools, a bath-house, a drugstore, all the collective farm offices and the buildings of the Machine and Tractor Depot. The once beautiful and flourishing collective farm village was turned by the Hitlerites scums into a heap of rubble.

Recorded as I said it correctly and read out to me — *Signed.*
Questioned by military investigator, Justice Lieutenant
Smotritsky.

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 53, lists 10-11.

No. 24

Act on the Crimes of the Nazi Invaders in the Village of Gubinikha, Novo-Moskovsk District, Dnepropetrovsk Region

September 23, 1943

We, the undersigned, military investigator of Unit 95922 Justice Captain Bersheda, senior instructor of the political department of Unit 95922 Major Tsykin, citizens of the village of Gubinikha Korniyenko Kuzma Yefremovich, 65, Oberemok Mikhail Fomich, 55, Semenenko Fyodor Nazarovich, 42, Soroka Motrya Kirillovna, 31, Lysogora Vasilisa Alexandrovna, 40, have drawn this act to state the following: the German troops, both SS and non-SS, had been looting, burning homes, killing civilians, old men and women and children in our Shevchenko Collective Farm. They have looted our collective farm and its members, have taken all the proper-

ty, livestock and poultry. Many residents they took along, and many were shot on the way. The Germans committed particular crimes in the period from February 19 to February 22, 1943. In those days 740 persons were shot, the Germans shot whole families. In this manner they shot the families of: Krivovyaz Pyotr Petrovich, 5 persons, Korniyenko Fyodor Nikit., 8 persons, Taranenko Pelageya Vasilyevna, 7 persons, Demchenko Yevtikhiy Lavrentyevich, Nosenko Ivan Lukyanovich, 4 persons, Slabiy, Stepan Kapitonovich, 6 persons, Taranenko Semyon Grigoryevich, 4 persons and many others.

More than 2,000 persons, men and women, had been taken for forced labor to Germany.

In September, 1943 while running away from our village, the Germans took the property, livestock, poultry, burned homes. Out of 320 a total of 305 were burned; they also blew up and burned the steam mill where 50 persons worked. They burned the hospital, 15 collective farm buildings, a club, a nursery. During the German "management" they took from the collective farmers 180 cows, 200 pigs, 2,500 hens and geese. Particulary cruel was the village commandant, German oberfeldfebel Krol, aged 52-53, fluent in Polish. It is hard to enumerate all the atrocities of the Germans in the horrible days of mass shootings when bodies covered the streets. We have drawn this act to testify that.

Village residents — *four signatures*
Mil. investigator, Unit 95922, Justice Capt.— *signature*
Sen. instructor, pol. unit 95922, Major — *signature*

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, reg. I, case 53, lists 58-59.

List

of the residents of the Shevchenko Collective Farm in Gubinikha Village, Novo-Moskovsk District, Dnepropetrovsk Region, cruelly shot and tortured by the Germans. Year of birth is supplied.

1.	Sova Gavriil Andr.	1910
2.	Pakhmuro Fyodor Fedos.	1887
3.	Krivovyaz Grigoriy Grig.	1888
4.	Kuleba Mikhail Petrov.	1926
5.	Kredina Paraskovya Gord.	1913
6.	Pashpak Yefim	1873
7.	Yakovshchenko Grigoriy	1888
8.	Zhuravel Yefim Pavlovich	1882
9.	Shapoval Timofei Vasil.	1885
10.	Shumilin Alexei Ivanov.	1887
11.	» Viktor Alexeyev.	1923

12.	Taranenko Ivan Yumenovich	1890
13.	Belous Prokiy	1885
14.	Shapoval Maxim Vasil.	1889
15.	Kutseba Alexei Ivanovich	1897
16.	Soloshinko Saveliy	1883
17.	» Ivan Savelyev.	1918
18.	Soloshchenko Pyotr	1905
19.	Pokhyliy Viktor Kuzmich	1910
20.	Solota Stepan	1907
21.	Poltavchenko Pyotr. Selif.	1899
22.	Soroka Mitrofan Kiril.	1875
23.	Yavtushenko Vasiliy Timof.	1906
24.	Zhuravel Akhon Mitrof.	1912
25.	Slabiy Grigoriy Iosif.	1912
26.	Taranenko Yakov Stepan.	1899
27.	Udovik Sergei Artem.	1883
28.	» Denis Sergeev.	1907
29.	» Grigoriy Dnes.	1926
30.	Drobiy Yevdokiya Dmitr.	1938
31.	Prikhodko Terentiy Ivan.	1902
32.	» Nikolai Terent.	1926
33.	Binidik Nikolai Kuzm.	1906
34.	Nasinko Daniil Lukyan.	1909
35.	Odnoval Yakov Zakhar.	1882
36.	Miroshnik Alexei Grig.	1889
37.	Sinelnik Kondrat	1881
38.	» Yelena Kondrat.	1907
39.	Borisenko Nikolai	1885
40.	Korniyenko Yelizaveta	1885
41.	» Kasyan Kuzm.	1912
42.	Soroka Kuzma Ivan.	1912
43.	Golub Ostap Ostapovich	1903
44.	» Ivan Ostapovich	1903
45.	Drobiy Serafim Mukiyevich	1903
46.	Golub Mikhail Kuzmich	1900
47.	» Yekaterina Filip.	1870
48.	» Grigoriy Mikhail.	1924
49.	Kravchenko Ivan Vasil.	1912
50.	Kasyan Yefim Karpovich	»
51.	Grotsman Mikhail	1870
52.	» Pelageya	1860
53.	Brizhan Ivan. Grigor.	1890
54.	Golub Ivan Fyodor.	1911
55.	» Feydor Andr.	1927
56.	Tereshchenko Yegor. Semyon.	1870
57.	» Galina Gri.	1871

58.	Tereshchenko Grigoriy Eg.	1914
59.	» Nadezhda Dmitr.	1930
60.	Yemits Mitrofan Vas.	1905
61.	Demura Iva ...	1886
62.	Shimitko Pistina Sav.	1902
63.	Shelist Vradimir Vlad.	1911
64.	Bogomol Sergei Artem.	1887
65.	Shapoval Semyon Vasil.	1900
66.	» Ivan Semyon.	1924
67.	» Nikolai Semyon.	1928
68.	Sova Iosif Gavr.	1905
69.	Kapiton Roman Alek.	1914
70.	» Timofei Alek.	1913
71.	Tereshchenko Kuzma Ni.	1900
72.	Sitko Makar	1880
73.	» Ivan Makar.	1926
74.	Pakhmurov Vasiliy Yakov.	1901
75.	» Ivan Makar.	1926
76.	Pavlovsky Nikita	1890
77.	Litun Yakov Danil.	1900
78.	Golub Maria Andr.	1907
79.	» Vasiliy Petr.	1927
80.	» Ivan Petro.	1930
81.	Golub Karp Sidor.	1900
82.	Plisko Maria	1873
83.	» Lidia	1874
84.	» Galina	1925
85.	Chugenko Yevdokia	1903
86.	» Yekaterina St.	1924
87.	» Viktor Step.	1923
88.	Terniyanko Pelageya	1884
89.	» Maria Nik.	1900
90.	» Viktor	1938
91.	» Marfa Nik.	1913
92.	» Viktor	1938
93.	Nosenko Ivan Lukyan.	1888
94.	» Mikhail Nikol.	1889
95.	» Maria Ivanov.	1927
96.	Slabiy Stepan Kapiton.	1870
97.	» Kilina Petr.	1875
98.	» Mina Stepanov.	1908
99.	» Khristina Kir.	1909
100.	» Nikolai	1941
101.	» Galina	1939
102.	Prokopenko Olga Nikit.	1901
103.	Korniyenko Fyodor Nikol.	1905

104.	» Kalina Max.	1906
105.	» Maria Fedor.	1927
106.	» Grigoriy Fyod.	1927
107.	Pinchuk Leonid Konst.	1887
108.	» Lidia Ivanovna	1909
109.	» Galina Leonidovna	1926
110.	» Valentin Leon.	1915
111.	» Boris Leon.	1940
112.	Tyurya Semyon Ivanovich	1902
113.	» Maria	1903
114.	» Lidia	1935
115.	» Sofia	1926
116.	Zagovora Vekla	1905
117.	Dergach Tatyana Gavril.	1886
118.	» Yelena Romanov.	1887
119.	» Nikolai Petr.	1883
120.	Drohiy Trofim Gavril.	1897
121.	Usenko Vladimir	1889
122.	Prochukhan Olga Mikhail.	1900
123.	Oboremok Matvei Grig.	1897
124.	Oboremok Fedosiy Fomich	1896
125.	Monzino Mark Vasil.	1902
126.	» Daria Filip.	1903
127.	Klimenko Pyotr Ivan.	1913
128.	Zhuravel Nastasia Rom.	1887
129.	» Vasilliy Andr.	1926
130.	Krivovyaz Pyotr Petrovich	1890
131.	» Nadezhda Ivan.	
132.	Oboremok Yelena Serg.	1902
133.	Ruban Nikolai Yakovl.	1923
134.	Oboremok Ivan Yakovl.	1910
135.	» Grigoriy Yak.	1900
136.	Bondarenko Stasik I.	1933
137.	» Anatoliy N.	1935
138.	Onitskiy Nikolai Ivan.	1934
139.	Gub Sofia Nikit.	1933
140.	Gub Sofia Nikit.	1909
141.	Gub Anatoliy	1942
142.	Kosyachenko Varvara Sem.	1907

Mil. investigator, unit 95922, Justice Captain
Signature

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 53, lists 55, 59.

No. 25

From the Act of the Regional Extraordinary State Commission for the Establishing and Investigating the Crimes Committed by German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Sumy

September 26, 1943

Since the entry of the German troops into the town of Sumy, i.e. on October 10, 1941 the German Command began to carry on mass extermination of civilians and prisoners of war.

Soon after the city's seizure the gallows was built on the Krasnaya Square where local residents Tikhonchuk, Sofia; Kharchenko, Lyuba; Vizhko, Tikhon; Starodub, Dyakov, Rakhmanova and others were hanged.

The German occupational authorities carried on mass arrests and imprisonment of Soviet citizens the majority of whom were exterminated by the German gendarmery. The number of the arrested was so big that the German Command had to turn a large building of the club of the sugar refinary into a prison.

The prisoners were not given food for several days. There was no heating in the prison. The cells were so crowded that prisoners of some cells could neither lie down nor sit in them.

All prisoners were daily forced to labour. Every day groups of several dozen people were beaten and shot. Several hundred persons were burnt alive. The shootings and cremations of prisoners were held on the territory of the prison backyard (4 pits), in the quarry of brick-yard No. 2, near the village of Topoli and in other places.

On the whole, 15 pits were found where the shot and tortured Soviet citizens were buried. The total number of the exterminated Soviet citizens amounts to 5 thousand including one thousand Soviet citizens of Jewish nationality who were shot near brick-yards Nos. 2 and 4.

Six pits with corpses of Soviet citizens, shot and tortured to death by the German authorities, were opened and examined by the city commission.

In one of the pits on the prison's territory (in the former vegetable storage) the commission discovered the remains of 650 bodies of citizens who had been burnt alive, including those of many women and several children under the age of 10.

60 corpses were found in a pit on the territory of the

works named after Frunze, in the first two rows there were 28 corpses including 16 female, 10 male bodies and 2 children between the ages of 2 and 4. Men and women were killed by shots at the back of the head, children were thrown into the pit alive.

The Jewish population on Sumy was exterminated all to a man. First, the registration of the Jewish population was carried out. All Jews were told to wear a yellow six-pointed star on the left side of the breast. Even infants were not free from this order, on February 6 and 7 all Jews were ordered to arrive at a certain place supposedly for change of residense. In reality they were taken out of town in the locality of brick-yard No. 4 and shot there.

The prisoner of war camp for Red Army soldiers where up to 7,000 people were kept, was set on the premises of school No. 5 and the former hostel of the sugar refinary in Sumy. The camp routine was exceptionally arduous. All prisoners of war were stripped of their durable military clothing and given rags and wooden stocks instead. The camp premises were never heated. The prisoners of war were often beaten and shot for the slightest violation of the routine.

As a result of this routine, more than 2000 people died of cold, hunger, diseases and execution by shooting throughout the camp's existence.

During the retreat of German troops from Sumy in March of 1943 one hundred and fifty sick, wounded and frost-bitten Red Army prisoners of war were transported from the camp to the territory of the cantonment and were burned alive in the vegetable storage.

During the camp's evacuation from the town Sumy to Darnitsa, German soldiers shot down everyone who fell behind on the way. As a result, 1,500 people were killed on the road.

Thus, on the whole more than 3,600 people out of the total number of 5 to 7 thousand persons were killed in the Sumy camp for prisoners of war.

The commission regards that personally guilty of those crimes are:

1. Commandants of the German field commandant's offices doctor Poop and doctor Shimmel.

2. Head of the secret field police station Stein Rolfe.

3. Senior camp officer Keller, his deputy Heinrich, garrison doctor Schutz.

During the occupation of Sumy by German-fascist troops and their accomplices, i.e. from October 10, 1941 till Sep-

tember 2, 1943, the German occupational authorities carried on mass forced mobilization of Soviet citizens with the purpose of their deportation to German slavery.

From the first days of the occupation the city's commandant's office issued an order on the registration of all citizens between the ages of 14 and 65. The order warned that anyone who did not go through registration would be shot. All persons who came for registration were examined by German officials and assigned to work. After that each resident received a personal notice of the time and place he had to report at for deportation.

According to incomplete data, during the mentioned period 5,000 people, primarily youths under 14 years of age were deported by the German authorities to Germany for slave labour.

Upon witnesses' evidence and letters from citizens deported to Germany it is established that Soviet citizens live in the conditions of a slave and serf regime in Germany. They are kept in camps surrounded by barbed wire and guarded by the police. Everyone has to wear a breast stripe "Ost". The deported are subjected to beatings for no reason at all, are forced to toil for 16 hours a day and are given absolutely inadequate food consisting of 200-300 grams of bread and 1-2 rations of soup daily.

During the retreat of German troops from Sumy the German army command attempted to deport all population and destroy and demolish the city. With this purpose representatives of the German commandant's office drove along the city streets in cars announcing the order which demanded of all citizens to leave town not later than September 3 and go along the road to Konotop.

To bring this order into life gendarmes were put on duty on each street forcing citizens out of their apartments, beating and shooting those who opposed them.

Despite all the measures taken by the Germans the majority of Soviet citizens hid in basements, cellars, forests and neighbouring villages, thus, saving themselves from deportation to German slavery.

During the citizens' absence almost all apartments were broken into and their property either plundered or destroyed by German soldiers.

Nukalov, Chumachenko, Lukash, Tarasenko, Mokrushan, Navrodskaya, Tolstokor.

Sumy Regional State Archives, block 2191, register 1, case 102, lists 10-14. Copy (published: Sumy Region during the Period of the Great Patriotic War, pp. 190-194).

No. 26

Act on the Shooting of Red Army Prisoners of War and Civilians on the Farmstead of Andreevskiy, Zaporozhie Region

September 26, 1943

September 26, 1943. We, the undersigned, captain of the Guards Laptev Ya., justice department captain of the Guards Ladonnikov A. A., medical corps lieutenant of the Guards Miroshnikov N. F. and citizens of the Andreevskiy farmstead of the Belyaevskiy village Soviet, Krasnoarmeyskiy (Sofievskiy) District, Zaporozhie Region, Manyak Elizaveta Nikiforovna; Krasilnikova Alexandra Alexandrovna; Susidko Maria Davydovna; Usatiy Andrei Evdokimovich; Kostenko Ulyana Danilovna have drawn up the present act on the following: on February 24, 1943 German soldiers and officers burst into the farmstead of Adreevskiy and committed the brutal reprisal over the farmstead residents and Red Army prisoners of war.

The fascist sadists shot 53 (fifty three) Red Army prisoners of war kept in the camp of the village of Dmitrievka, Sofievskiy District, Zaporozhie Region. Among the shot prisoners of war the identity of private Bakhmetyev Sergei Vasilyevich, born in 1918, was established. The names of other killed prisoners of war were not ascertained. Among the residents of the Andreevskiy farmstead 24 (twenty four) people, all men between the ages of 14 and 70 were shot and tortured to death. Four old men survived by chance in the farmstead, the rest of the adult male population were exterminated. Among the victims of German executioners the identity of the following citizens was documented: Susidko Prokop Gerasimovich, 62 years old and Slava Prokopyevich — 14 years old — father and son; Konstanus Lavrentiy Yakovlevich — 57 years old and Kirill Lavrentyevich — 47 years old and Nikolai Kirillovich — 18 years old — father and son; Krasilnikov Alexandr Alexandrovich — 53 years old and Vladimir Alexandrovich —19 years old — father and son; Gava Leontiy Danilovich — 40 years old and Grigoriy Leontyevich — 16 years old — father and son; Manyak Nestor Romanovich — 49 years old; Prilous Sergei Sivovich — 67 years old; Kozyev Iosif Vasilyevich — 38 years old, Sobolev Ivan Nazarovich — 15 years old, Kovalenko Ivan Tikhonovich — 65 years old, Demchenko Semyon Rodionovich — 43 years old, Blokha Pantelei Maximovich — 54 years old, Blokha Grigoriy Nikolaevich — 55 years old,

Otyuskiy Nikolai Denisovich — 16 years old, Blokha Ignat Nikolaevich — 49 years old, Lynko Vladimir Fedorovich — 36 years old, Levchenko Vasiliy Pavlovich — 59 years old.

25 residents, aged between 14 and 70, of another farmstead Kovtun of the same District were also shot in the farmstead of Andreevskiy. Hitler's hangmen killed people in their homes, in cattle-sheds, cellars, while the majority were herded in the street and shot with submachine-guns at point-blank range. Among the victims was Demchenko Semyon Rodionovich who was brutally stabbed with a bayonet. He got five wounds: two in the chest, two in the left arm and one — in the right arm. 16 years old Grisha Gova had both arms broken by the fiends and later shot dead. Susidko Prokop Gerasimovich, 62 years old, was stabbed with a knife and then fired at. The corpses of the tortured and shot citizens had been lying in the street for 5 days. The German command did not allow even to the families and relatives of the killed to bury and remove the bodies.

On the sixth day the decaying bodies of 77 Red Army prisoners of war and local residents were buried by the population in a common grave. 25 corpses were taken to the farmstead of Kovtun.

The act is hereby signed by:

1. *Laptev Ya. F.*
2. *Ladonnikov A. A.*
3. *Miroshnikov N. F.*
4. *Manyak E. N.*
5. *Susidko M. R.*
6. *Krasilnikova A.*
7. *Usatiy S.*
8. *Kostenko U. D.*

26.IX-43
farmstead Andreevskiy

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, register 1, case 55, list 1.

No. 27

From the Act on Fascist Crimes in the Death Camp in the Town of Khorol (Poltava Region)

October 1, 1943

On October 1, 1943 we, the undersigned, citizens of the town of Khorol, Poltava Region: Saiko Ivan Pavlovich; Denisova Nadezhda Ivanovna; prisoners of war; junior sergeant Kovalyov Alexandr Trofimovich, sergeant-major Klepach Stepan Petrovich; Kutunets Fenya Ivanovna, chairman

of the municipal council Shashenko Alexandr Yavt., representative of the N military unit major Malakhov Nikolai Karpovich have drawn up the act on the following:

On September 13, 1941 German-fascist villains broke into the town of Khorol, Poltava Region, Ukr. SSR. Since that day our prospering town began to live in a nightmare of the black days filled with the horror of shootings, humiliations, the days when the blood of our innocent civilians was shed. The Germans marked their criminal rule in the town with corpses of the tortured citizens.

The German barbarians methodically and ruthlessly destroyed everything that was created by the Ukrainian people in the years of Soviet power.

Almost daily fascist executioners and their henchmen were shooting city residents, threw them to Gestapo torture-chambers, tormented and executed people.

In October of 1941 the fascists organized a prisoner of war camp on the territory of the Khorol elevator and brickyard.

Prisoners of war and civilians labelled this camp as the death camp.

The fascist marauders resorted to unheard of humiliations and outrage over Soviet citizens.

The day started at four o'clock in the morning in the camp. The police burst into the barracks where the prisoners were confined, and ordered them to get up. The wounded who could not move were lashed by Hitlerites.

The Germans then forced all prisoners of war into the court-yard. They stood there out in the rain dying of cold and hunger.

For more than two weeks the prisoners were starved, daily getting half a liter of stinking mash out of rotten potato and a 2-kilogram loaf of bread per 100-150 people. There were practically no mess-tins and the prisoners of war got the watery mash into their field shirt flaps, side-caps, caps, many used handfuls.

The starved prisoners rushed to the food barrels knocking down the policemen. The camp's executioners: commandant's assistant — warrant officer Miller, senior lance-corporal Hanz climbed the watch-tower and from there fired submachine-guns at the crowd of prisoners of war.

During the frosts half-naked prisoners were kept in plank-wood barracks. In the mornings dozens of frozen people were carried out of the barracks. The wounded and the chilled stayed together. Sometimes they were herded into a special barrack, the so-called "medical post". Doctors among

the prisoners of war could not provide medical help because they had no medicines and dressings whatsoever.

The German doctor Fruhte once arrived in the camp. Upon his orders many of the wounded were picked out and transferred to an "infirmary". There the German executioner practiced his bloody pursuit.

He "operated" on the wounded and sick. Practically nobody came back from that "operation room". The prisoners of war died cut into ribbons, with severed arms and legs. The mortality rate in the "infirmary" amounted to 600 persons a month.

Between October 22, 1941 and May 1, 1942 alone 37,650 people died in the camps according to German statistics. However, the data are far from being complete.

The Germans did not take Russian for people. They called them by their "numbers", crossed the "numbers" from the list of the live, shot them, humiliated them with the most fanatical cruelty, starved them to death.

The Germans treated Jews with extreme cruelty. Everyone reminding a Jew was smeared with paint, had a star painted on the back, his face marred with red lead, his head soiled with tar and the victims were tortured until they died.

The blood-thirsty bandits competed in their refined humiliations. They stripped the prisoners naked, tied their head and feet to a tree and left them helpless for several days. A man was slowly dying that way.

If anyone dared to step out of the toeline during the distribution of meals he got sprawled on the ground, a stone tucked under his heads and the food was forced into his mouth. While this person was chewing his bread all of his body was hit by clubs. Naturally, the man could not swallow the bread and died in the case like that.

On the least suspicion prisoners of war were thrown into a deep pit where there were 10 prison cells. The prisoners of war were left there for several days, doubled up in the stench and with no food to eat and water to drink. Few survived this torture. 20-year old youths came from the pits grey and bent for life. Many died.

If a prisoner failed to greet a policeman or a German watchman with a smile, he was left to stand in the rain with his hands up for several hours... If the man put his hands down he was beaten and forced to raise hands again.

The sick prisoners of war who could not stand up when the police entered the barrack were undressed and forced to stand on metal in the courtyard on frosty days.

It is not possible to count all beastly forms of abuse that the German-fascist villains committed against Soviet prisoners of war. Each building and street in Khorol is a silent witness of the fascist rule in the town. At nights carts were slowly moving along the streets and out of town. They were filled with bodies of the tortured Soviet citizens, out of town the corpses were dumped into anti-tank ditches and covered with snow.

Fascist executioners kept captive officers in a separate barrack. Groups of prisoners of war between 5 and 6 people were daily taken out of the barrack to be shot...

...The German hangmen shot soldiers and officers in the camp's courtyard in the presence of all prisoners of war. Some of the executed were later buried behind the camp's barbed wire fence. There is a common grave for 13 thousand people near the elevator over the railway track.

Skeletons of the shot and tortured Red Army soldiers have been found over the distance of 500 meters at the bottom of an anti-tank ditch (near the elevator). In another place the ditch is filled with corpses for the stretch of 15 meters.

The terrible scenes of the German crimes were discovered on the territory of the brick-yard. The German villains herded dozens of thousands of war prisoners here.

They placed them in the sheds for drying bricks. All prisoners were forced to the clay pits for the night. Without clothes and footwear, soldiers and officers were dying there in the rain, cold and frost... Those guilty of these nightmarish and outrageous crimes who acted upon direct orders of the German command are: regional commissioner of the German command in the town of Khorol — Eisenach, Gestapo chief — captain Dietman, commander of the prisoner of war camps — captain Singer, his assistants: warrant officer Miller, lance-corporal Zudeck, senior lance-corporal Hanz, German doctors Fruhte and Schroder, assistant regional commissioner Erschricht Kurt, police chief — the meanful traitor Bebeshko and others.

The act is hereby signed by:
Saiko I. P., Denisova N. I., Klepach S. P., Kutenets F. I., Shashenko O. Ya., Malakhov M. K.

German Occupants in Poltava Region (1941-1943): Collection of documents.— Poltava, 1947.— pp. 21-23.

No. 28

Act on the Atrocities of German-Fascist Invaders in the Village of Nikopol, Barvenkovo District, Kharkov Region

October 3, 1943

We, the undersigned, chairman of the Radkhleborob collective farm — village of Nikopol, Sanzherevskiy A. I. and residents of the same village — Kolesnichenko Nadezhda Mikhailovna, Mironenko Maria Nikolayevna, Shtepkina Ekaterina Ivanovna, Kolesnichenko Vera Vasilyevna, Zelena Alexandra Ivanovna, lieutenant-colonel Prodchenko, lieutenant-colonel of the justice Seleznev, captain of the medical corps Kemyakin A. G., captain of the justice Stafyev on September 29-30 and October 2-3 of this year at request of residents of the mentioned village carried out on the territory of the Nikopol village Soviet the excavations of bodies of the civilians of the village of Nikopol and Red Army prisoners of war beastly tortured to death and shot by German-fascist invaders and their accomplices.

1) The evil deeds of German villains and their accomplices over Soviet citizens are dated back primarily to the period of the temporary occupation of the village of Nikopol in the summer of 1942-1943.

2) 20 kilometers east of the village of Nikopol the Germans turned the acacia plantations and orchards into a cemetery and the place where they shot and tortured civilians of the village of Nikopol and Red Army war prisoners. Over the entire territory of the acacia plantations there are pits filled with corpses of tortured Soviet citizens. 22 corpses were dug up from 10 pits, judging by the remaining tissues and bones, the cases of shootings date from the period of the summer of 1942-1943. Out of the 22 tortured and shot people 18 are Red Army war prisoners and Red Army officers, and four people are residents of the village of Nikopol. They are 65-year old Oleynik Stefan Kuzmich, the village representative Sharko Astap Vasilyevich, veterinary surgeon Kolomitskiy Pyotr Kirillovich, 84-year old Kolomonenko Elena Ilyinichna (buried near the railway track).

3) 3 pits 0.5 meter deep were dug in the kitchen garden of citizen Sanzherevskiy, on the territory of the cherry orchard of citizen Bardomytov 30-40 meters away from dwelling houses. 3 corpses including 2 bodies of Red Army war prisoners were dug out of the pits. In one of the pits there was discovered a dressing which testifies that German villains shot

wounded Red Army servicemen. Here the secretary of the "Krasniy Mayak" collective farm, Barvenkovo District, Kharkov Region, Otchenasha Galina Emelyanovna was shot who had been lately working as a chairperson of the village Soviet in the farmstead of Mayak.

4) In a ravine 2 kilometers away from the village of Nikopol 7 corpses have been unearthed including 2 bodies of civilian women, the remaining corpses are those of captured Red Army soldiers judging by their uniforms.

The total of 33 corpses were dug up out of 16 pits. German invaders dug in the bodies of Soviet citizens, tortured to death, at the depth of 0,5 meter while some corpses were dumpted into and slightly covered with earth in the trenches prepared beforehand. 8 corpses were discovered in one of the trenches in the plantations.

5) Fascist villains shot their victims at close range firing at the back of their heads which is indicated by bullet holes and cracks in the skulls. The shootings took place directly in the pits which is testified to by the corpses' postures, this also proving that many of the victims were buried in the pits with signs of life. In one of the pits there was a woman's corpse with a broken leg bone, also found were smashed skulls which confirms that German villains used barbaric methods of reprisal over innocent Soviet citizens.

6) Many of the shot were stripped of clothing and footwear which testifies to the maraudery practiced by the German Army and its ringleaders.

As witnessed by residents of the village of Nikopol, the massacre of civilians of Nikopol and Red Army prisoners of war was committed with the active participation of German fascist accomplices: policeman Keis V. L., headman Perebinos, Shcherbachenko A. O., Gorb F. Ya., Kovalenko Nikita, Bondarenko and Mayboroda.

Many Soviet citizens were shot on the order of the German commandant of the village of Nikopol colonel Vonmier and chiefs of the gendarmery Munter and Schreiberg.

Enclosure: Photographs of corpses, protocols of witnesses' questioning, statements by Nikopol residents.

Signatures: *Sanzherevskiy, Kolesnichenko, Kolesnichenko, Shtepkina, Mironenko, Zelena, Temyagin Rotchenko, Astaflev, Seleznev*

Correct: secretary of VA m/u 23400 captain *(signature)*

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 52, lists 75-76

No. 29

Protocol of the Questioning of Witness Ya. S. Penya — the Eyewitness of the Nazi Reprisal Over Civilians in the Settlement of Frunzenskoye, Dnepropetrovsk Region

October 3, 1943

On October 3, 1943 the military investigator of the Military Procurator's department P.P. 45650-b, senior lieutenant of the justice of the Guard Yartsev questioned as a witness the person mentioned below who testified the following:

Penya Yakov Sergeevich, born in 1902, native of Dnepropetrovsk Region, Dnepropetrovsk District, village of Berezanovka, descended from poor peasants, worker, non-Party man, education — 3 classes, no criminal record by his words. Place of residence — Frunzenskoye village Soviet.

Notified of the responsibility for giving false evidence. *Penya.*

Prior to the occupation of Dnepropetrovsk by the Germans I had worked at the interchange point of the Nizhnedneprovskiy plant named after Komintern. Having an exemption, I was not drafted to the Workers' and Peasants' Red Army and had been working at the plant's evacuation till the last day as a result of which I myself had no time to evacuate and was overtaken by Germans after which I had to stay home and later permanently work at the same plant.

On September 22 at the time of the German retreat I was in the settlement of Frunze at the place of my residence. The commandant of the Frunzenskoye settlement was officer HILT whose rank I don't know but remember that he wore golden shoulder-straps with a knitted golden lace in the middle, two little green cubes along the length of the shoulder-straps and little stars in the middle of each cube. The commandant ordered to turn the population out of homes and escort them to Dnepropetrovsk for deportation to Germany. When the population was turned out of homes German soldiers began to plunder apartments — they took away all valuables and burned all other property together with the houses. Part of the population including myself, not wishing to go to German slavery, hid together with their cattle in the reeds by the lake. I was also hiding first in the reeds and later in an orchard.

On September 23 upon the order of HILT the Germans set a dragnet in orchards and reeds where 28 men and teenagers were caught and 48 heads of cattle taken. All citizens and cattle were surrounded by the Germans and driven to the lake's shore where I was among other citizens. When we arrived to the lake's shore we saw 2 Germans lying near the lake, their submachine-guns ready, and when we came close to the submachine-gunners they opened heavy fire at us, a bullet immediately hit me in the right leg and I dropped down .at once, I heard moans and cries of the citizens who begged for mercy but the fire did not stop until all citizens were struck down by bullets after which the firing died down. I was lying face downwards, fully conscious and hearing how separate citizens still showed signs of life but the German soldiers finished them with submachine-guns, one German also approached me and fired a shot at me but the bullet hit me in the neck and I again survived keeping to lie without showing any signs of life. Some time later somebody took me by the legs and dragged me right to the lake but some time after that I again heard two Germans speaking who talked about something and the last words I had heard were "nicht Kaput" after which the Germans began to turn me face upwards, here I could not contain myself any longer and showed that I was alive and immediately started to beg them not to kill me but they mumbled something and shook their heads negatively but since both Germans had no weapons on them they rushed to the house nearby apparently to fetch guns while I hid in the bushes in the meantime. Some time later I saw that the two Germans came running back with the guns and seeing I was not in sight they began to abuse the corpses stabbing bayonets at the eyes of the killed citizens.

After that I had seen nothing of what had been happening because I crawled to the kitchen-gardens where I was hiding till the comeback of the Red Army units. At the present time in the medical battalion I had an operation made on my shin from where a German submachine-gun bullet was extracted.

I have nothing more to add to the case, recorded correctly from my words and read to me aloud.

Penya

Questioned by the military investigator of the Military Procurator's department senior lieutenant of the justice of the Guards *Yartsev.*

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 53, lists 21-22.

No. 30

Statement of German Soldier Johann Schmidt to the Commission on the Investigation of Crimes Committed by German Fascists in Shooting and Burning Civilians by SS-Men in a Settlement Near the Town of Sumy

October 11, 1943

My statement contains nothing that was heard by me on the side or told to me by anyone. It is based on real facts.

In July of 1943 I got to the front from Germany. Before I entered into a battle I spent several days near the town of Sumy. There I saw how SS division (possibly the SS division "Lausser") acted against the partisans. I saw how they surrounded a settlement and opened hectic fire at everything living in the settlement and how, in the end, they set the settlement on fire so that part of civilian population died in the flames.

I heard the bellow of animals and cries of miserable people, and deep in my heard I felt ashamed that I am part of the nation to which those repugnant hangmen belong.

Johann Schmidt

Sumy Regional Archives, block 2191, reg. 1, case 102, list 15. Copy (published: Sumy Region during the Period of the Great Patriotic war: Collection of documents and materials.— Kharkov, 1963.— p. 213).

No. 31

Act on the Atrocities and Crimes Perpetrated by the Nazi Invaders in the Psychiatric Hospital in the Village of Strelechnoye, Liptsy District, Kharkov Region

October 20, 1943

The village of Strelechnoye, October 18-20. The commission consisting of: comrade Kryzhanovsky P. Z., special cases investigator of the Ukrainian SSR Procurator's Office; Rozhkov V. P., Senior Assistant Procurator of Kharkov Region, head of the investigation department; Golovko M. I., chief psychiatrist of the hospital; Filimonova, forensic medical expert of Kharkov Region; comrade Parnyuk, Secretary of the Liptsy District Committee of the Communist party (Bolsheviks) of the Ukraine; Comrade Korotilo, Chairman of

the Executive Committee of the Liptsy District Soviet of People's Deputies; Boldysheva, Chairwoman of the Executive Committee of the Strelechnoye Village Soviet; Laptiy G. Z., Director of the Strelechnoye State Farm; the hospital's nurses: Kuzmenko A. Ya., Krasnova A. L. and Galyaeva; hospital attendants: Saraga Ye. V., Tsymbal Ye. V., Shevchenko M. D.; residents of the village of Strelechnoye collective farmers: Babayev Yemelyan Pavlovich, Bondarenko Vasiliy Yegorovich and Budnichenko Terentiy Moiseyevich, has drawn this act on the following:

A psychiatric hospital of all-Ukrainian level was set up in 1931 in the former convent on the territory of Strelechnoye Village Soviet, Liptsy District, Kharkov Region. The Soviet Government has spent over 10 million roubles on the organization of this hospital and its medical needs. Each year, the hospital accomodated 1,500 patients, each year over 30 per cent of them completely recovered and returned to normal work in all branches of our socialist construction.

At the time of the treacherous attack of the brutal Nazi gangs on the Soviet territory and a temporary retreat of the Red Army units from the territory of Kharkov Region, the psychiatric hospital, for a number of reasons and circumstances, could not be evacuated inland.

During the temporary occupation of the territory subordinate to the Strelechnoye Village Soviet there were 435 patients in the hospital and the hospital's provision store had the following amount of foodstuffs for their nourishment: 10 tons of barley, 7 tons of rye, 4 tons of flour, sugar, butter, 100 pigs, 11 cows, that is the amount of food enough to feed patients for a long time.

From the very first days of their rule, that is from November 2, 1941 the Nazi gangs began to fulfill their criminal plan of pilaging the hospital and the state farm. Primarily, all foodstuffs were taken from the hospital's store, them being: 10 tons of barley, 7 tons of rye, 4 tons of flour, 100 pigs, 11 cows, butter and sugar. Thus, the patients were deprived of food and doomed to starvation. By the order of the German commandant, each patient received the following ration: 300 grams of boiled rye for 2 to 3 days, while under Soviet power a patient received 800 grams of bread, 100 grams of cereals, 100 grams of meat, 30 grams of fats and 1 kg of vegetables. German barbarians established a starvation diet for patients which resulted in their emaciation, poor health and increased death rate.

When the hospital's medical personnel and patients began to complain of this and of the patients' hard living conditions,

then by a German officer's order, patients were beaten nearly to death in the hospital yard.

Having plundered the hospital and the state farm and, thus, having committed the first part of their crimes, the Nazis sent a punitive detachment commanded by German commandant Captain Neumann which on November 21, 1941 arrived at the hospital to realize a monstrous plan — to annihilate physically all the patients staying at the hospital. Beforehand, to cover up the traces of their crime, Germans removed all workers and peasants of Strelechnoye residing on the hospital's territory; then they surrounded the village and the hospital with double cordon and installed machine guns. They suggested chief psychiatrist Golovko to make poison to mortify the patients. When Golovko refused, the killing of patients was performed by the Nazis in an unprecedented way in the history of mankind. In the farm's yard trenches were dug out; not far from them lay a detachment of German machine-gunners. The patients were told they were going to work and were taken in groups of 10; they were escorted to the yard by a double convoy of German soldiers. When the patients appeared, German machine-gunners opened fire and the patients fell dead. An officer from the punitive detachment who commanded the execution would cynically come up to the bodies on the ground and fire several times at each from his pistol.

On this score, witness Shevchenko Maria Danilovna testified:

"I worked as a nurse when Germans took me to the hospital and made me take patients to the state farm's orchard. When we were accompanying patients to the orchard, neither we nor they could see German machine-gunners because they lay camouflaged on the ground or hid behind the corners of sheds; as soon as we left patients fire followed promptly and the patients could not even understand where they were fired from..."

After the first batch of 10 people was shot, the Nazis took to the orchard 60 to 70 peasants locked in a granary before the execution. The peasants were forced quickly to remove the corpses, throw them into trenches and cover them with earth. When the dead bodies were buried, the peasants were against locked in the granary until a new batch of victims was shot. Thus, peasants had been kept in the granary for two days: November 21 and 22, that is, until all the patients were shot. Before the arrival of a new group of patients, the peasants were made to remove blood stains which remained on the ground after a previous execution

and cover them up with earth, lest the newly-arrived could see blood and guess about the shooting.

Witness Babayev Yemelyan Pavlovich testified: "On November 21, German soldiers drove us, hospital workers, to a granary and locked us there; we had stayed there for some time and soon heard the shooting. When it ended we were let out of the granary. I came out and saw dead patients lying on the ground. Germans made us drag them into pits and then fill the pits with earth. When the work was done, we were taken back to the granary and later let out again and made to remove the corpses. The massacre of patients had been lasting for two days all that time I stayed in the granary..."

Witness Bondarenko Vasiliy Yegorovich gave the following evidence:

"We were led to the granary and warned that we were gathered there to bury dead patients. After that, German soldiers locked us and left. After each group of patients was shot, we were taken out of the granary and forced to bury the corpses. Some of us also did other job — covered blood puddles with earth and sand; this was done lest new victims guess they were going to be shot".

The commission established that, realizing their brutal design of the patients' execution, German executioners were in a hurry and, in so doing, they threw the survived victims into pits and filled the pits with earth.

Witness Babayev evidenced:

"I personally saw surviving patients move their arms and legs when being buried..."

Witness Budnichenko testified:

"With my own eyes I saw a patient who was only wounded and was virtually buried alive, when he was being buried he was moving and screaming..."

Those patients who were seriously ill and could not walk were wrapped by Germans into blankets and sheets and carried to the orchard where German machine-gunners shot them on the spot. Part of the seriously ill victims, 15 to 20 people, who were starved to emaciation and could not even stand on their feet, were shot right in the beds in hospital wards. Then they were wrapped into blankets and carried to the place of mass execution.

Witness Galyaeva Anna Yakovlevna testified on this score:

"I worked as a nurse and saw part of the seriously ill patients being carried out of the wards and shot in the

orchard, Germans killed some patients right in their beds in the wards..."

Witness Shevchenko Maria Danilovna testified:

"I worked as a hospital attendant. There were 15 seriously ill people in our ward who could not even rise from bed and walk, Germans shot them right in their beds and then made us wrap them into blankets and sheets and carry to the place of mass killing. In the ward where those patients were shot, all the walls, the floor, the ceiling and beds were stained with blood. After all the patients were shot, German soldiers and officers took up their quarters in the ward. Before that, they had made us to clean off blood stains from the floor and the walls."

Some patients from recovery wards whose conscience was close to normal saw that their comrades who had long ago been taken from the wards did not return, understood the horrible situation of arbitrary execution and became aware of their lot, decided to flee from the hospital to save their lives. But they failed: bullets of submachine and machine-guns found them anywhere when they were noticed or discovered in hiding.

Witness Golovko testified:

"Those patients who understood that their comrades were shot, tried to flee to avoid death. One of the patients (Dutsis by name) climbed down from the first floor using cornices, then got over the fence of the hospital yard and ran into the field but German submachine-gunners noticed him and he was shot about one kilometer from the hospital.

Witness Shevchenko gave the following testimony:

"One patient hid in the hospital's attic but German soldiers found him there and shot on the spot... Among the executed there were persons who, by their state of health, were supposed to return home and to their work but the situation did not let them do that. Being absolutely healthy people and clearly understanding that they were being convoyed to the place of execution, they begged German soldiers and officers not to kill them, because they were quite normal people but no requests helped and they all were shot".

Witness Shevchenko testified:

"When a group of men were escorted to the place of execution one of the patients pleaded not to shoot him, insisting he was not sick and got healthy. They fired at him, however, and as he began to run away they overtook him and killed..."

Witness Golovko gave the following evidence:

"When the last group was being convoyed for execution,

the doomed people were singing songs, "Internationale" among them. They were well aware of their fate and one of them, Ilyin by name, a locomotive driver at the Osnova railroad station, turned to me saying: "Goodbye, Mikhail Ivanovich, these skunks are going to shoot us".

The Nazi butchers had fulfilled their monstrous plan within two days: by the order of the German command, 434 hospital patients — innocent Soviet people — were brutally shot on November 21-22, 1941.

The commission established the following names of the executed:

1. Ilyin — a locomotive driver from the Osnova Roundhouse.
2. Dutsis — former head of the Leningrad Regional Department of Health.
3. Ignatova — an agronomist from Volzhanka District.
4. Udovichenko S. U.— a miner from the Donbas Coal Basin.
5. Ustinok — a dentist from Kharkov.
6. Tkachenko A. I.— a collective farmer from Bogodukhov District.
7. Loboiko I. I.— a worker of the "Krasny Konditer" pastry factory in the city of Kharkov.
8. Bondarevsky A. I.— a book-keeper from the Artyomovsk City Department of Health.

On the second day of the massacre, November 22, 1941 a German army doctor arrived at the hospital. Trying to use him as a doctor of the German command in order to prevent further executions, chief psychiatrist Golovko turned to him with this request but the German army doctor replied it was none of his business and that the shootings of patients did not interest him. Instead, he was interested in the hospital equipment and came here to take it to a newly established army hospital in the village of "Russkie Tishki".

Chief psychiatrist Golovko testified on this score:

"I came up to him with the request but he stated to me that he was a doctor of the German Army. Trying to use his visit to the hospital to prevent further shooting of patients, I told him about the continued execution of patients and asked him to interfere but he replied it was none of his business and that it did not interest him whatsoever. Afterwards, he entered one of the hospital's wards, put on one of the patient's sweater, that he liked, then with the help of soldiers loaded all the hospital's equipment and left..."

The day when the physical annihilation of the patients ended, German monsters, consistently carrying out their

infamous plans, robbed the hospital of all its equipment, medicines, 1,500 blankets, 3,000 sheets, 500 beds, 4,000 bed-linen sets, etc.

Thus, by the order of the German command, within two days the hospital had been completely pillaged, all its patients — among them 180 men and 254 women — had been tortured to death or shot. The responsibility for these crimes lies with Captain Neumann, commandant of the village of Liptsy who personally organized and commanded the execution.

On the place of the shooting in the village of Strelechnoye the commission which also included senior forensic medical expert of Kharkov, excavated the pits and carried out forensic medical examination of the corpses, having established the following:

At the distance of 75 meters from the hospital yard enclosed with a brick fence, in the orchard behind the utility yard, 25 meters from the state farm's office there is a fresh grave enclosed with a wooden fence 5×2.5 meters painted red. On the tomb stands a cone-shaped monument made of sheet iron and painted steel-blue with a red star on top. There is an inscription and the monument's pedestal reading "Here lie 235 patients from the Strelechnoye psychiatric hospital brutally shot by the German murderers on November 21-22, 1941".

To the west of the grave there runs a Z-shaped 7-meter-long trench filled up with earth.

To the east, 50 meters from the above mentioned grave, there is a similar tomb with a monument enclosed with a wooden fence 4×2 meters. The pedestal also carries an inscription "Here lie 200 patients from the Strelechnoye psychiatric hospital brutally shot by the German murderers on November 21-22, 1941".

To the east of the grave there are traces of a 4-meter-long trench filled up with earth and further there runs an open Z-shaped trench of old origin.

The earth-filled trenches leading from the graves were dug out and at the depth of 1.1-1.2 meter, heaped human corpses in a different state of decay were discovered. The corpses were taken out of the trenches for forensic medical examination (12 corpses from the first grave and 5 — from the second one). Basing on the data of the forensic medical examination of the exhumed bodies of patients of the Strelechnoye psychiatric hospital buried in two graves — trenches on the territory of the Strelechnoye State Farm, and

on the investigation materials, the commission has arrived at the following conclusion:

1. In eleven cases, 12 corpses from the first grave carried traces of bullet injuries, ten of them in the head and one in the torso. One of the corpses had no traces of wounds at all which testifies to the effect that the victim was buried alive.

2. In most cases, shots were made from behind, probably when the victims stood; however, some wounds suggest a body posture at the moment of the shot. This is why, taking into consideration the witnesses' evidence it must be stated that at the moment of death, some patients were lying, sitting or in semirecumbent position.

3. Bullet wounds of the skull were also found in the corpses from the second grave which significantly decayed post mortem.

The results of the forensic medical examination prove that some patients were buried alive, part of them was shot in the sitting and other postures. This circumstance proved that seriously ill patients were shot both in hospital wards and in the orchard, where they were carried wrapped in blankets or bed sheets.

This act was signed on October 20, 1943, in the village of Strelechnoye by the following persons:

1. *Kryzhanovsky,* special cases investigator of the Ukrainian SSR Procurator's Office.
2. *Rozhkov,* Senior Assistant Regional Procurator, head of the investigation department.
3. *M. I. Golovko,* chief psychiatrist of the hospital.
4. *A. Filimonova,* forensic medical expert of Kharkov Region.
5. *Parnyuk,* Secretary of the Liptsy District Committee of the Communist Party (Bolsheviks) of the Ukraine.
6. *Boldysheva,* Chairwoman of the Strelechnoye Village Soviet.
7. *Laptiy,* Director of Strelechnoye State Farm.
8. *Kaplin,* Procurator of Liptsy District.
9. *Kuzmenko,* hospital nurse.
10. *Krasnova,* hospital nurse.
11. *Tsymbal,* hospital attendant.
12. *Saraga,* hospital attendant.
13. *Shevchenko,* hospital attendant.
14. *Babayev,* collective farmer of the Molotov collective farm, Strelechnoye.
15. *Bondarenko,* collective farmer of the Molotov collective farm, Strelechnoye.
16. *Budnichenko,* collective farmer of the Molotov collective farm, Strelechnoye.
17. *Galyaeva,* hospital nurse.
18. *Korotkiy,* Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Liptsy District Soviet of Working People's Deputies.

Central State Archives of the Ukrainian SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 52, lists 64-74.

No. 32

Act of the District Commission on the Investigation of Crimes Perpetrated by the Nazi Invaders and Their Collaborators in the Town of Romny and Romny District

October 1 — November 6, 1943 *

The Romny District commission on the investigation of atrocities committed by the Nazi invaders, consisting of: Chernukha Ya. S., Procurator of Romny District; Peshkov V. A., Secretary of the District Committee of the Communist Party (Bolsheviks) of the Ukraine; Pashchenko I. V., Deputy Chairman of the Romny District Executive Council of Working People's Deputies; Gaidamaka K. F., Deputy to the Ukrainian SSR Supreme Soviet; Kalapturivsky K. A., Director, the Department of Popular Education of the Romny District Soviet of Working People's Deputies; Malashko I. K., Chairman of the Romny City Soviet of Working People's Deputies; Levenko F. A., representative of the Romny District Komsomol Committee; Yaskovsky I. S., Chairman of the Lozovoye Village Soviet; Pryimak A. D., Chairman of Zasulye Village Soviet; forensic medical experts Andreyets I. A., Serbinovsky Ye. N. and public representatives Lesnoy A.S. (also Chairman of the Romny town commission on the investigation of Nazi crimes), Grechko F. K., Chairman of "Shevchenko" Collective Farm; Varekha P. F., Chairman of "Komintern" Collective Farm; teachers from the village of Lozovoye Vyazkovsky B. M., from the village of Gerasimovka — Rozdyalovsky V. V.; Zavorotko A. S., a paramedic from the village of Lozovoye; Tkachenko P. G., a representative of the Romny fire team, has carried out the investigation of crimes perpetrated by the Nazi invaders and their collaborators on the territory of Romny District and the town of Romny over the period of the temporary occupation of Romny District by the invaders from September 10, 1941 to September 1, 1943.

The investigation has establisned the following:

1. Brutal execution of Soviet civilians and prisoners of war by the Nazi invaders and their collaborators

When the criminal Nazi regime was established on the occupied territory of Romny District, special punitive units —

* So the original is dated (Compiler)

the Gestapo, police, gendarmerie, the Nazi bodies of the magistrate, district and village councils of headmen — began a large-scale persecution of Soviet people, especially Jewish population, Party and Soviet activists, partisans and their families and POWs. Those public representatives were subject to arrests, shootings, hangings, tortures.

By the orders of the above said Nazi authorities, and military commandants and under the threat of execution, all the town's residents were forbidden to communicate with one another, they were to inform on all the unknown persons, render assistance to the Nazi butchers in the struggle against partisans, turn Soviet and Party activists and Jews to Germans for execution. The reward was 1,000 roubles, as well as vodka and foodstuffs as a kind of bonus.

Residents of the town and the village were allowed to walk on the streets only in the daytime. The population was totally terrorized by mass roundups, orders threatening with shootings, ill-treatment, plunder of property such as cattle, foodstuffs and clothes by the Nazi army units, police units and other bodies of the Nazi authorities, as well as by execution.

Approximately on September 17, 1941 40 innocent civilians were detained in the town's streets and in the neighboring villages of Gerasimovka and Aksyutintsy. They were imprisoned and shot in the prison yard the next day. Among the executed there were old collective farmers of the village of Gerasimovka: Petrenko Nester Tikhonovich, Lizogub Mikhail Yakovlevich, Bozhko Anton Antonovich (68), Dovzhenko Iosif Stepanovich (60), Bozhko Mitrofan Prokofyevich... * and other people.

By the order of traitor Andriyevsky, Stepan Petrovich, burgomaster of Romny, all Jewish population of the town was moved from their apartments into houses in the Dimitrov Street in late October, 1941. All Jews were to bear a yellow star on their chests and a white arm-bands with anti-Semitic inscriptions. All Jews were taken for hard labor in the town, being paid nothing for it and receiving no food.

Aided by German army units, burgomaster Andriyevsky, police chief Zembalevsky and German commandant Major Van des Leben mobilized policemen, all the magistrate's officials and detained all the Jewish population, taking Jews to the barracks on the Voroshilov St. Before that, it had been announced to the Jewish populace that they would be moved

---

* Omission points in the original (Compiler)

to the other locality and for that reason they must have all their valuables, best items and money with them.

Jews were detained both at home and in the streets in front of town residents, the arrests were accompanied by beatings, insults and humiliation from policemen and the Germans. Crying and protests of the Jewish population were heard everywhere in the town. When all Jews (close to 3,000 people including old men and children) were gathered in the barracks, the barracks were surrounded by policemen and German soldiers armed with machine guns and submachine guns and right in the barracks all valuables and best clothes were taken from the people. The next day, November 10, 1941, all Jews were taken out of the barracks and, heavily guarded, were convoyed in the direction of the village of Peski, Romny District, 2 kilometers from the town.

There they were tortured to death or shot over three big precipices. The scene of the convoying of the Jewish populace to the place of execution and the execution itself was horrible. Women carried children in their hands, other people walked hugging their relatives and family members; screams of farewell, chilling tears and cries of men, old people, women and children were heard. Those who lagged behind the column were beaten by Nazis with gun butts and stabbed with bayonets. The town's residents were driven into their apartments while the Jews were convoyed for the execution. At the place of shooting, at the foot of a hill there ran river, about 7 meters wide where Nazi brutes stripped the Jews to underwear and, despite severe frost, led the doomed to the hill where they separated women and children from men and began to shoot people in groups of 10. Mortally wounded and alive people, including children, were falling into the precipices, where they were finished off with submachine guns at the bottom while some remained alive till they were buried.

Those victims who resisted or could not walk to the place of shooting, the precipice, Nazi executioners pinked with bayonets, beat children against the ground and then threw the victims into the precipice. Clothing and valuables taken from Jews before the execution were brought back to town and distributed among policemen, Nazi rules of the town, while a large part of items and the most valuable things were sent to Germany.

Collective farmer from the farmstead of Peski Lipka Vasiliy Andreyevich; workers from Romny railroad station Bugar Mikhail Kirillovich; Melnik Andrey Mikhailovich, the principal of No. 3 school of Romny Zhukov Vasiliy Fyodoro-

vich, school teacher from Lozovoye Vyazovsky Luka Mironovich, collective farmer and resident of the village of Lozovoye Onishchenko Apraksiya Ivanovna, witnessed the execution. They confirmed the aforementioned atrocities of the Nazi villains and stated to the commission that they could not watch those crimes and that the scene drove them to a severe nervous break-down.

Zvorotko Alexandra Sviridovna, a paramedic from the village of Lozovoye, stated that even in spring of 1942, blood and water stained with blood thickly oozed from the precipices where the victims were buried. By evidence of those who live near that place, the moans of dying people and children's crying were heard the next day after the shooting.

After the examination of the precipices and exhumation of corpses it has been established that the first precipice 100 meters long and 40 meters wide, the second one — 100 meters long and 1 meter wide and the third one — 100 meters long, 20 meters wide and 10 meters deep were heaped with corpses up to the height of 6 meters. Resulting from pressure and decay of corpses, cracks and depressions formed in the soil, thus, revealing human bones. On the ground in the precipices there were many remains of clothes and footwear of the executed and many human bones. It was discovered during the excavations that lower extremes lay above the upper ones, and the skeletons lay in different postures which gives grounds for a conclusion that the death of people buried in the precipices was violent. The victims were thrown into the precipices chaotically. Some 1,000 victims were buried in the precipices. Judging by the structure and form of bones, those were men, women and children.

On November 6, 1941 after tortures by the police and Gestapo in the prison, 12 partisans from Talalayevka District were hanged in the park on Shevchenkovskaya St. in Romny. Among the executed there was Comrade Zaichenko, Secretary of the Talalayevka District Committee of the Communist Party (Bolsheviks) of the Ukraine. The partisans, their hands tied, were convoyed by policemen from the prison to the district police station and from there to the place of execution. The eyewitnesses said that the miserable victims, had traces of tortures, they could hardly walk, and were extremely exhausted with signs of savage beatings on their faces. The partisans were executed by the order of the German commandant Major Van des Leben. The former criminal Batyuta, commander of the police punitive detachment; head of the district police priest Zembalevsky and burgomaster Andriyev-

sky directly partook in the killing. Policemen Marchenko and ...* acted as executioners.

The partisans' case was investigated by traitor Shabatin, assistant district police chief and Pashchenko, Pimon Sidorovich, an investigator in the Nazi procurator's office.

After the massacre of Jews at the farmstead of Peski, the police, following the order of the Nazi authorities, systematically hunted Jews, partisans, Soviet and Party activists and POWs both in the town and in rural areas (the reward was 1,000 roubles per person). After tortures in prison by the Gestapo and policemen, the victims were executed through shooting, hanging or inhuman tortures.

Close to ... 00** people had been thrown into prison in Romny from late December 1941 to early January 1942 in part Soviet and Party activists, captured commanders of the Red Army and after savage tortures, in early June, 1942, 3,000 people were taken from prison in trucks to a place near the village of Gerasimovka, 3 km from Romny, where they were shot by the Nazis and policemen in a deep alabaster quarry. Over the 1942-1943 period, the Nazi barbarians had been shooting Soviet citizens and POWs in the above mentioned quarry and in an anti-tank ditch 2 kilometers from Romny, stretching from Gerasimovka to the village of Zasulye. As was explained by the residents of the village of Gerasimovka, Gomenko Spiridon Guryevich, Rozdyalovsky Vyacheslav Vladimirovich, Varekha Pyotr Fyodorovich, Tkachenko Pyotr Grigoryevich, Shevchenko Fekla Fyodorovna and Balyaba Daniil Andreyevich, the doomed were convoyed by Nazi butchers — Germans and policemen who were drunk and played accordion. The victims' hands were tied behind the back, their mouths stuffed with flax, rags or bandaged with cloth. After the examination of executions sites near the village of Gerasimovka and exhumation of corpses, it was established that the alabaster quarry 60 meters long, 40 meters wide and 7 meters deep, contained over 1,000 corpses of the tortured and shot victims. In an anti-tank ditch stretching from the village of Gerasimovka to Zasulye the commission found 6 pits with corpses. The total number of corpses buried in that locality amounted to 2,000. All corpses decayed, human bones and skeletons preserved in great quantities. After one of the pits containing the bodies of those shot in early winter 1943 was excavated it turned out that shots were fired point-blank in the head which caused

---

* Omission points in the original
** So reads the original

instant death because of skull splitting. Ropes were found on the hands of many corpses and pieces of rags in their mouths which testifies that the victims were executed with their hands tied behind the back and their mouths clotted with rags.

On the territory of the town of Romny the commission discovered 16 pits with bodies of the tortured and shot Soviet people and POWs. There are also many graves of the executed in a grove near Romny. The eyewitness of the executions of victims whose corpses were taken out of a well, Gamaliy Anna Vasilyevna told the commission that in February 1943, policemen with direct participation and leadership of Batyuta, the punitive detachment commander of the Romny Ortskommandatur, strangled 24 men, women and children with ropes and then threw the dead bodies with stones tied to their necks, into the well on the Karl Marx Street.

In May, 1943 the well was cleared of the corpses and when they were taken out, it turned out that the corpses had stones tied to their necks. After the corpses had been taken out of the well, they were buried in the pits near the precipice of Mukhovets opposite the furniture factory.

According to authentic data collected by the commission, the Nazi butchers shot and tortured to death the following Soviet and Party activists from Romny: teachers Kaganovsky Izrail Naumovich; Yudovich Izrail Markovich: Golyolum Georgy Yefimovich; Zelensky Kuzma Konstantinovich; Nechpai Gordei Vasilyevich; Yanovsky Ivan Stepanovich; Leshchinskaya Anna Samoilovna; Khomenko Daniil Sergeyevich; doctors Shapiro Aron Borisovich; Shapiro Anna Borisovna; Rud Vladimir Dorofeyevich; Godik Yelizaveta Mikhailovna and her 5-year old son and other doctors and medical workers, as well as activists — worker Chemeris Anna Alexandrovna; a Communist Party member Kirsanov Porfiry Rodionovich; workers Voznesensky Pyotr Antonovich; Guryev Alexander Mikhailovich; Kotelnikova Yevdokia; Mikhlin Mikhail Grigoryevich; Mechetin Alexander Yakovlevich; Krup Vladimir Yakovlevich; Rudenko Pyotr Nazarovich; Lazarenko Pyotr Grigoryevich; Bartosh Mikhail Antonovich; Moroz Pyotr Petrovich; Soldatenko Grigory Vasilyevich; Kozlov Alexander Vasilyevich, Ivanchenko Anton Fyodorovich; Soviet officials Khabura Mikhail Stanislavovich; Overchenko Stepan Yefimovich; Luzak Grigory Ivanovich; Veresk Safron; Sulimovskaya Tamara Petrovna; Yarovoi Ivan Afanasyevich; Markusha Moisei Fyodorovich; Dvornikov Ilya Yemelyanovich; Dvornikov Fedot Yemelyanovich; Gorodinsky Pavel Vakulovich; Yaremenko Ivan Mitrofanovich;

Yermakova Maria Stepanovna; Davidenko Dmitry Grigoryevich; Voznesenky Mikhail Antonovich; Zinchenko Yakov Yefremovich; Puchko Zakhary Stepanovich; Maga Semyon Semyonovich; Glukhova Maria Vasilyevna; Gorodinsky Nikolai Vakulovich; Furas Vladislav Frantsevich and many other people. Besides, commanders and soldiers of the Red Army who did not surrender and covertly lived in the town, were shot or tortured to death in Romny. The commission established the names of lieutenant Khyzhnyak who temporarily resided in the house No. 2, Pushkin Lane; Lisoza Vasily Stepanovich who lived in the No. 10 Oktyabrskaya Revolutsia St.

Many Soviet citizens from the neighboring districts of Smeloye, Talalayevka, Glinka, Lipovaya-Dolina and Nedrigailov, as well as hundreds of POWs were shot or tortured to death in the town of Romny, in a grove near the village of Gerasimovka, also in quarries and ditches.

Many Soviet officials, Soviet and Party activists and collective farmers from the villages of Romny District were shot, hanged or tortured to death, among them residents of the village of Belovody — Olexenko Nikolai Iosifovich; Shkil Pavel Martyanovich; Zayets Vasily Yakovlevich; Bilyk Panteleimon Ivanovich; Makhlonos Iosif Platonovich; Olexenko Alexander Iosifovich; from the village of Bobry — Ruchka, Ivan Ivanovich; Kushnir Praskovya; Byk Maria Leontyevna; from the village of Volkovtsy — Zubko Akelina; Nedbailo Nikolai Stepanovich; Gorobets Mikhail Timofeyevich; Artyukh Yefrosinya; Galagan Serafima and 22 Red Army servicemen captured on the territory of the Volkovtsy Village Soviet; from the village of Zhytnoye — Timoshenko Porfiry; Serbik Makar; Yarosh Maxim Erastovich, Kondratenko N. S.; from the village of Zarudye — Smal Porfiry Porfiryevich; 6 Red Army servicemen captured on the territory under the authority of the Zarudye Village Soviet; from the village of Kashpury — Polyakh Praskovya Karpovna; from the village of Korzhy — Volynsky Nikolai Ivanovich; Yanovsky Ivan Stepanovich; Yanovskaya Yelena Vasilyevna; Nechpai Gordei Vasilyevich; Nechpai Fyodor Iosifovich; from the village of Levchenki — Miroshnichenko Pyotr Andreyevich; Kolbasa Ivan Ivanovich; from the village of Lozovoye — Zelensky Pavel Naumovich; Miroshnichenko Nikita Fyodorovich; Zinchenko Vladimir Grigoryevich; Zinchenko Pavel Grigoryevich; Kholosha Alexey Petrovich; Suprun Stepan Antonovich; Gritsay Fyodor Averyanovich; Zinchenko Luka Platonovich; Dovgal Filipp Moiseyevich; Miroshnichenko Grigory Yefremovich; from the village of Nikolayevka — Pugach Sergey

Lazarevich; Lenets Grigory Lavrentyevich, Bessarab Ostap Leontyevich; Kolomiyets Polikarp Sergeyevich; from the village of Protsevka — Girko Ivan Iosifovich; Goncharenko Nikolai Filippovich; Babiy Ivan Ivanovich; Pelipenko Alexander Alexeyevich; Ovcharenko Maria Dmitriyevna; Karptsov Tikhon Dmitriyevich; Moskalenko Domnikiya; from the village of Yarmolintsy — Siroshtan Ivan Vasilyevich; Kot Illarion Lukich; from the village Malye Bubny — Panchenko Nikolai Andreyevich; Dovzhenko Anany Zaritonovich; Podelnaya Pelageya Nikitichna; Bondarets Zinovy Denisovich; Bondarets Pyotr Zinovyevich; Maximenko Mitrofan Yefimovich; from the village of Zasulye — Ivanchenko Anton Fyodorovich; Anyakin Daniil and his son; Rybalka Pyotr Petrovich. Many residents of other settlements of Romny District were also shot or tortured to death.

The total number of those executed on the territory of the town of Romny and Romny District amounts to 7,000 people.

II. Atrocities perpetrated by the Nazis and their collaborators against prisoners of war

During the occupation, the Nazis set up 4 prison camps in the town of Romny: on the territory of the "Bystrokhod" Factory, on the premises of the court and procurator's office, in army barracks on the Voroshylov St. and in the oil prospecting settlement in the village of Zasulye.

In the camp on the territory of the "Bystrokhod" Factory, both in autumn and winter, POWs were kept in the open air in places fenced by barbed wire.

The camps were extremely overcrowded with terrible anti-sanitary conditions. There were no toilets and people had to defecate where they stayed. Their meals consisted of raw cabbage, beets, potato and in rare cases — boiled vegetables with water. Bread was given in scanty amounts and very seldom. Those POWs who were kept on the premises of the former court and procurator's office were given horse carrion for food. The POWs were often beaten and many of them died of emaciation and diseases.

III. Forced deportation of Soviet citizens to Germany for slave labor

Throughout the whole period of occupation, the Nazi invaders and their police servants, as well as leaders of the Nazi bodies of power had been forcibly taking Soviet people for slave labor to Germany.

For that purpose, they detained people in the streets, in their apartments and kept them under arrest in special premises guarded by armed policemen and the Germans. Visits of relatives to the detained were strictly forbidden. The poor souls were taken to the railroad station by the heavily armed escorts and then sent to Germany in boxcars.

According to statistics presented by the Romny Town and Village Soviets, 1,925 people were forcefully sent to Germany for slavery.

Regional State Archives of Sumy, block 2191, reg. 1, case 1, lists 1-9. Copy (published: Sumy Region during the Great Patriotic War...)

No. 33

Act on the Atrocities Perpetrated by the Nazi Invaders in the Town of Vasilkov, Kiev Region

November 28, 1943

Shortly after they had occupied the town of Vasilkov in 1941 the Germans began to execute Soviet civilians by shooting. The executions were carried out in three places: at Pokrovskoye cemetery, in the locality of Kovalevka (a sewage-disposal field) and near a gully called "Kruglik".

There are three pits in the Pokrovskoye cemetery where the shot civilians were buried. The total number of people shot at Pokrovskoye cemetery exceeds 250.

In the locality of Kovalevka there is one big pit 7 meters long, 5 meters wide and 6 meters deep. Witnesses told that 106 bodies of executed Soviet people had been buried there.

In the gully "Kruglik" there are three pits where over 50 corpses were buried.

Usually the shooting of Soviet civilians was accompanied with vandalistic humiliations. Residents of houses near the cemetery told the commission that women with children were in each group of the sentenced. Women, all in tears, pleaded to spare at least children but got insults, beatings and bullets instead.

Kutov Sergey Alexandrovich, 78, living near Kovalevka, testifies that there were many women, children and old people among the 106 victims. Before the shooting, children were taken from their mothers, women were pushed into the pit and shot there. Germans grabbed children by the arms and legs and threw them into the pit where they were machine-gunned.

At Vasilkov-1 railroad station the Germans shot 150 Red Army POWs. Their bodies were buried in three pits.

The Germans also took mental patients from all over the neighboring districts and gathered them in the area of grain elevators. There were more than 200 of them. Shortly after that, all patients were shot and buried in two pits right in the yard.

During the entire period of the Nazi occupation of Vasilkov the Germans shot nearly 1,000 Soviet citizens besides Red Army POWs. Almost all POWs died as a result of brutal treatment. They received no food and medical aid. Under the threat of death, the local residents were prohibited to pass anything to POWs. Regardless of the time of the year, the POWs were almost naked and walked barefooted.

Starting from March 1942, the Germans had been systematically deporting the town's residents to Germany. In all, they had taken 4,600 people for Nazi slavery, while 20 thousand had been deported from the entire Vasilkov District.

The residents chose to hide, unwilling to go to Germany. In revenge, the Germans took relatives as hostages, set houses on fire and confiscated property.

The Germans destroyed the town's cultural establishments and cultural values. They burnt to ashes a 10-grade school, while two other schools were dismantled for firewood. The Young Pioneers Palace, the agricultural school were also taken apart for firewood; a movie theater, a workers' community center and the library building were burnt. The district teachers' training center and property of the paramedics' school were plundered and destroyed. The books of the local library were destroyed altogether.

In all, 77 buildings, including six stores, two bakeries, two storehouses, a baby-care bureau, a medical school, an X-ray test room and other objects were taken apart for firewood or destroyed by the Germans.

The Germans also sent to Germany close to 15 thousand tons of bread and many heads of cattle.

Signed by: Captain *O. Neldikhin,* doctor *I. Polonsky,* tannery worker *K. Kovshevatsky,* housewife *N. Gorbik.*

Archives of the USSR Defense Ministry, block 203, register 693678, case 3, list 566 (Published: Kiev Region during the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945. Collection of documents and materials.— Kiev, 1963, pp. 339-340).

No. 34

From the Act on Mass Executions and Massacre of Soviet Prisoners of War in the City of Kremenchuk, Poltava Region

November 29, 1943

We, the undersigned, commission consisting of: First Secretary of the City Committee of the Communist Party (Bolsheviks) of the Ukraine Burau Valentyn Ivanovich (head of the commission), and members — Chair of the Executive Committee of the City Council Budny Alexander Andreyevich; head of the City Department of the People's Commissariat of State Security, Lieutenant-Colonel Razumov Viktor Alexeyevich; head of the City Department of the People's Commissariat of Internal Affairs, Captain Shyshlov Fyodor Emelyanovych; editor of the local paper Zaichenko Pavel Efimovych; have drawn this act on the crimes committed by the Nazi invaders and their collaborators during the temporary occupation of the city of Kremenchuk from September 9, 1941 to September 29, 1943.

In mid-September, 1941, Soviet POWs began to arrive to the army barracks in Kremenchuk where, before the occupation, the 12th battery of the Soviet troops was stationed. In this place, the German command set up POW prison camps. This territory was surrounded with several rows of barbed wire. Watch towers for guarding the camp were built in the corners and in the long stretches of the fence. The camps could accomodate 20 thousand POWs at one time.

There was no room for all POWs in the army barracks in the camps' territory, so most of them were kept outdoors despite cold autumn and then severe winter frosts.

The camps' territory was split into 10 blocks, each surrounded with a barbed-wire fence. There the Germans kept all those who could not be placed in the barracks.

The camp set up in the territory of the 12th Battalion was called Camp A, while the camp in the territory of the 7th battery was termed Camp B. Besides, there was one more camp — the one in the territory of the chandelier factory where the Germans kept those POWs who did the hardest job of constructing a wooden bridge across the Dnieper.

The testimony given by the former inmates Zhvania Taras Konstantinovych; Tsymbalist Ivan Vasilyevich; Kharidze, Vasyl Grygorovich, Lysenko I. O. and others, helped to establish the fact that the Hitlerites had been conscientiously

killing POWs in all of the above mentioned prison camps.

The inmates' ration could not grant even starvation existence. The newly-arrived prisoners were not given any food at all for several days and, thus, were completely emaciated.

In his testimony Tsymbalist told: "We were given buckwheat flour with peels. The flour was put in a pot and then the pot was filled with water. Sometimes it was boiled but most often — not.

They gave us half a liter of that mess a day. After eating that hogwash the peels accumulated in the stomach and formed a plug, and people could not relieve nature. Nothing could help. Having suffered for several days, people would die. POWs were often given sour food which caused stomach upset and resulted in bloody diarrhea that also killed a lot of people.

We were fed this way from October to November and then they began to give us a swill made of burnt rye. That stuff was like black oil...

As a result of bad nourishment and, hence emaciation, typhus, dysentery and other infectious diseases appeared in the camps.

During the period from October to December 1941 and winter of 1942, the death rate reached 300 people a day. Besides, tens of people died in the camps each day from tortures, emaciation, beatings and other atrocities.

The tortures and beatings practiced in the camps assumed such unheard-of scale, and forms that was hard to imagine. There was no end to that".

The former POW Zhyvoluk Yakov Grygorovich and Zhvania Taras K. told the following: "Approximately in December of 1941 the POW camp German chief doctor Orland lined up 30 POWs, 20 skilled doctors among them, exposed to severe frost. Here are the names of some of the POWs:

1. Turavets, an Associate Professor, Kiev Medical College
2. Kreigis Vladimir Yakovlevych, Associate Professor, Kiev Medical College.
3. Mikhail Forshtein, a pediatrician from Baku
4. Oxemtemger, a surgeon from Nikolayev
5. Miselmakher, a pediatrician from Kiev
6. Maldovsky, a physician from Odessa
7. Tuchinsky, a physician from Kiev
8. Dmitriyev, a physician from Voronezh.
9. Yakubovsky, a physician from Voronezh.
10. Goldberg, a surgeon.

11. Kostman, a physician from Odessa.
12. Tsilishvili Kocha, a paramedic from Tbilisi

There were also other people whose names I do not remember. All of them were stripped to underwear and made to dig a pit. Orland ordered to pour excrement from toilet into the pit, then drove his victims down there, made them bathe in the pit, clean the toilet and then ordered to shoot the victims.

Comrade Zhvania further told that in February 1942, camp's doctor Orland summoned inmate Bulochnik to his office, beat him, twisted his arms, put out his eye with a pen, broke his tibia and then ordered to shoot him. The crippled Bulochnik was dragged out of Orland's office and shot before the eyes of all POWs. At that time 12 more imprisoned medical doctors were also shot in a similarly savage way. German doctor Schulke was present during the massacre.

A former inmate Tsymbalist Ivan V,. in his testimony informed: "Approximately in March of 1942, 70 to 80 wounded POWs were brought to our place in Camp B from the village of Yeremeyevka, Gradezh District. Among them there were commanders. Lieutenant-colonels, captains, lieutenants and two associate professors (Portnoy from the Rostov Medical College and Genker, assistant of professor Filatov). Both were highly skilled experts but that did not save them. Several days later, they all were shot and thrown into a common pit behind the camp's storehouses. There were 15 commanding officers altogether. I personally saw through a hospital window how they were stripped naked and driven for execution.

The execution was attended by Nazi doctors Schulke, Dorük and Orland. The doomed were led to the pit's edge, two men held them by the arms and the third shot in the back of the head.

Witness Khoridze Vasyl Grygoryevich, resident of the city of Kremenchuk told the following: "On August 19, 1941, I was taken prisoner and sent to a POW camp near the city of Kremenchuk located on the territory of the chandelier factory. There were up to 1,500 of us there. A German by the name of Hans was the commandant of the camp. All our best belongings were taken from us by the Germans. We were dressed in rags. The living conditions were so terrible that during the two months of my stay in the camp 700 inmates had died. Each day the Germans drove us to build a wooden bridge across the Dnieper, it was hard labour and not everyone returned to the camp because there were cases when Germans beat their victims to death during the work.

The camp's janitor Borodina Maria Iosifovna told that the POWs were kept in dirt, cold and hunger and in extremely crowded barracks with three-stage plank beds and a very narrow passages between them. That was done to humiliate POWs as much as possible.

In 1943 a terrible accident happened because one of the barracks was overcrowded: the plank-bed structure collapsed from overload, killing 300 POWs and crippling approximately as much.

I also saw dead bodies of POWs taken from the camp each day. Those were inmates who died from hunger and diseases.

It has already been stressed that POWs were kept in unheated houses, part of them — outdoors in wire-fenced blocks. In winter, the majority of POWs in those blocks had their feet and hands frost-bitten or simply died of cold.

According to official data presented by the city hospital, 171 men from among the frost-bitten in the winter of 1942-1943, had to undergo amputation surgeries.

Besides keeping POWs exposed to cold, and deliberately starving them to emaciation and torturing by hard labor, the Nazi beasts also regularly conducted mass shootings in order to exterminate Soviet people.

Witnesses tell the following on that score:

1. Ruppel Alexander Khristianovich: "Being an interpreter in the camps, I was a live witness of the following facts: between 70 and 170 POWs each day died of hunger and epidemic in the period from December 1941 to March 1943. Besides, on certain days Germans would shoot up to 200 persons."

2. Kulishenko Maria in her testimony stated this: "In the winter of 1941-1942 I saw how Germans shot 50 POWs who were first stripped to underwear, then made them face the pit and began to shoot them in the back of the head."

The German butchers shot POWs not only in the indicated places but also did it before the eyes of city residents during works, and especially during POWs' marches from one camp to another.

If an exhausted or ill POW failed to keep with the column, he was beaten and shot.

The Germans also shot those POWs who during the marches tried to take a piece of bread or other food from city residents.

Kiselyova Maria Mikhailovna, an eyewitness of those atrocitieis, testified: "In October of 1941 a big group of POWs was convoyed along the Lenin Street. One of them,

an Uzbek or Tartar by nationality, got so weak that he could not walk and began to log behind. A German officer was escorting the column on horse back. Seeing a fatigued POW, he rode up to him, seized him by the scarf on his neck and started to drag him. Seeing this horrible scene, the city's residents began to plead the officer to let go of the victim. Paying no attention to people's pleas the officer continued to drag the poor man. He rode some 300 meters, then stopped and ordered two German soldiers to carry the man to the gardens and shoot him.

Shortly after that another thing happened: a group of POWs hungry as always, were convoyed along the Lenin Street. A woman threw a few cucumbers into the column and one POW wanted to pick them up. As soon as he bent, a shot rang out and the poor man fell dead.

On the basis of eyewitness testimony residents of the city of Kremenchuk and former POWs from the Kremenchuk-based camps, as well as the results of the excavation of graves on the territory where the Germans had buried their victims, the commission has established that over the period of their reign from September 9, 1941 to September 29, 1943 the Nazi beasts had murdered over 37,000 captured Red Army servicemen through tortures, beatings, and conscientiously planned mass shootings.

The bodies of those who died from hunger, cold, tortures and other crimes were buried by the Germans in the following places:

1. Near the territory of No. 346 A POW camp, within the boundaries of cemeteries where the commission discovered 11 graves with 30,000 corpses.
2. In the territory of No. 346 B POW camp where 4 graves with 2,000 corpses were found.
3. In the territory of the Pishchanaya Hill in the north-eastern suburb of the city of Kremenchuk where 36 graves with the total number of 20,000 corpses were found. Most of the victims were civilians. There were also 5,000 bodies of POWs.

The forensic medical commission has established that in majority of cases the corpses had bullet holes in the back of the head, in the temple and in the chest, whereas bodies of children and teenagers revealed no traces of traumas in most of the cases (this proves that they were thrown into the pit alive — Compiler). In one of the pits, a female corpse with a baby clinging to his mother's chest was found. The female corpse had a firearm wound in the back of the head, while a baby's corpse had no traces of injury. In one of the

graves the commission found corpses with hands tied behind the back and bandaged eyes. Thus, 736 corps were examined in the course of excavations and it was established that the Nazis had killed 60,000 Soviet citizens in the camps near the city of Kremenchuk.

During their bloody reign in the city of Kremenchuk from September 9, 1941, to September 29, 1943 Nazi barbarians had deported 10,000 residents of the city, mostly young people, to Germany for slave labor.

The commission has also established that the responsibility for all the above mentioned crimes rests with the following persons: Kremenchuk's Gebitskommissar Rott, his assistants Captain Schuruk, Senior Lieutenant Froreich, head of POW prison camps Polin, commandant of a POW prison camp Seitel, deputy head of camps Major Rutlow, chief doctor of a POW prison camp Orland, doctors Schulke, Brük and the head of the camps' provision store Gadius.

Commission: *Burau V. I., Budny A. A., Razumov V. A., Shyshlov F. O., Zaichenko P. Ya.*

German invaders in Poltava Region (1941-1943): Collection of documents.— Poltava, 1947, pp. 15-20.

No. 35

Act on the Atrocities Perpetrated by the Nazi Invaders in the Town of Skvira (Kiev Region)

January 4-5, 1944

We, the undersigned, representatives of a military unit (field post No. 28802 "D"), sergeant major Artemyev D. D., Red Army private of the Guards Musatov V. G. and residents of the above mentioned town doctor Reno Pavel Ivanovich, teacher Chopovskaya, Yevgenia Fedorovna and a former student of the Chemical Technological Institute Semionova Antonina Ilyinichna, have drawn this act certifying that during the occupation of the town by the Nazi invaders from July 13, 1941 till December 29, 1943, the latter had perpetrated the crimes listed herein:

a) Two weeks after the town had been occupied, the Nazis shot more than ten activists (Party and non-Party Bolsheviks), among them comrades Retallo, an agitator of the District Committee of the Communist Party (Bolsheviks) of the Ukraine; Lazarev, the editor of the district newspaper; Chekh, finance inspector; Matviyenko, a technical school teacher and Koshevatsky, director of a workers' cooperative shop.

b) On September 20 of the same year all Jewish population of the city of both sexes, including very old men and women, cripples and children of all ages including infants, were driven from their apartments and gathered on the premises of No. 2 school. From there part of them were led on foot and part taken in trucks to the Jewish cemetery located in the city's north-eastern suburb where they were machine-gunned near the four previously prepared pits. Not only the dead but also the wounded, as well as alive children clinging to the skirts of their killed and wounded mothers, were falling into the pits.

Thus, 800 to 850 innocent peaceful town residents were executed in such a brutal way.

Two days later, the soil over those pits (which suddenly became terrible graves for hundreds of Soviet people) became covered with bloody mass coming up from beneath the earth over the dead, the wounded who were buried alive. Those streams of blood — the vivid signs of an unprecedented bloodbath — were later covered with a thick layer of lime.

The property and values of those innocent victims were taken from their apartments after they had left homes and brought to the former storehouse of the district consumers' union where they were plundered by the invaders and their henchmen.

c) Several days later, in the former stable of the district consumers' union 140 civilians were executed by shooting after they had been arrested by the gendarmerie on reports supplied by unknown persons (local residents) for unknown reasons. For example, they shot, a houselady Litvak, the wife of a cereals grinder; shop attendant of the workers' cooperative Pekar and a hatter's artel (a cooperative workshop) foreman Teroshchansky.

d) In addition to those atrocities, the Nazi also brutally humiliated people. If people failed to purvey provisions, they were whipped on the premises of the People's House. For rest (smoking) during the field work people were beaten with sticks, kicked by boots etc.

For example, a German by the name of Nirman, a reviewer for Skvira District, beat agronomist Kryuchkovsky. The former excelled not only in beating but often (even in his reception room) set his German shepherd on Soviet citizens who came to him and had not only their clothes but also flesh torn by the dog.

Such was the case when a woman, Yurchenko by name, came to him to ask for bread ration cards for her children.

e) Finally, in early December, 1943, an old woman Romanova was burned alive in her house together with her 22-year-old daughter, 17-year-old son and 9-year-old grandson. Before their death the victims were tied and left helpless in the house.

Over three thousand people were killed by the Nazis in such a savage way.

After people refused to arrive at places indicated in the announcement about "recruiting labor force for Germany" night roundups were launched in April of 1942. A little later there was an announcement about a movie to be shown in a local movie theater. During the performance the house was surrounded, the audience was taken to an assembly point and deported to Germany.

Already in May, 1943, the Nazi authorities announced official mobilization of town residents of both sexes born between 1922 and 1925.

However, in spite of repression and schemes of the invaders they managed to deport not more than 200 people to Germany, because the majority of the deported escaped en route and returned from Belaya Tserkov, Fastov, Kazatin and hid in attics, cellars and woods.

Relatives were not allowed to meet those to be deported to Germany. Both sides who attempted to talk at least at a distance were beaten with gun butts, by the guards while Nazi "representatives" used rubber clubs on them.

The building of the district library was wrecked and the entire book stock was partially destroyed and part thrown away like garbage.

The invaders who burst into the town on July 14, 1941, pillaged and then burnt six buildings of central shops. The following houses were also burnt: a) the town bakery, b) children's out-patient clinic, c) a nursery, d) a clothes cooperative workshop and e) the Palace of Young Pioneers.

The following buildings were pillaged, and dismantled for firewood and other needs: a) the post office, b) a drug-store, c) radio station, d) beverage drinks factory.

In all, sixteen houses of the public sector were demolished and fell into disrepair; besides that, the invading troops dismantled over a hundred private houses, thus the total number amounted to one hundred and sixteen houses altogether.

Those guilty of all these atrocities and crimes perpetrated by the invaders, though the list is far from being complete, are: the gendarmerie chief, a German citizen Mahlar and reviewer for Skvira District German subject Nirman. Par-

tially the responsibility rests with traitors policemen Alexander Parkhomenko and Stepan Petrenko.

Representatives of the military unit: *Artemyev, Musatov,*
Residents of the town: *Reno,* teacher *Chopovskaya,*
former student *Semionova*

Archives of the USSR Defense Ministry, block 395, reg. 9153, case 41, lists 30-31 (published: Kiev Region during the Great Patriotic War.— Kiev, 1963, pp. 341-343).

No. 36

Record of Evidence Presented by Ya. N. Karpuk, an Eyewitness of the Shooting of Civilians and Prisoners of War in the City of Rovno

March 3, 1944

I, the Senior Lieutenant Roslyakov, executive official of the operations section of the Regional Military Department of Rovno, questioned as a witness.

Karpuk Yakov Nesterovich, born in 1886, native of the village of Bushmachi, Verkhovka District, Brest-Litovsk-on-Bug Region, a peasant by origin, Ukrainian, worked as a team leader on "Boyarka" State Farm (Staats Gut "Boyarko" in German), married, education 6 grades, non-Party man, no previous charges, place of residence: 20, Gruntovaya St., Rovno.

The witness was warned about the responsibility for giving false evidence in accordance with Article 89 of the Ukrainian SSR Criminal Code.

On the question in point, the witness presented the following evidence:

During the occupation of Rovno by the Germans, I worked as a team leader on a German farm called Staats Gut "Boyarko". A 3-hectare area of that farm was located near the Belaya Street. There was a drill-ground near it. Under the former Polish rule it was a shooting range of the 21st Uhlan Regiment. During the occupation of Rovno this place was used by the Nazis for mass shootings of Soviet POWs. The executions were carried out by an SS command directed by an officer who had three stars on his shoulder-straps. The officer's name I do not know. Besides, there were two German executioners, one of them tall, the other was below medium height. The first and the last names of the latter I do not know. As far as I know, the Germans had been shooting POWs from May 15 till late fall of 1942 in the following

way: POWs themselves dug a pit 10 meter long, 5 meters wide and 2.5 meters deep. Then the Germans stripped the Red Army men naked and drove them into the pit. At the executioners' order, they lay face down and were shot in the back of the head. When one row was filled with bodies, Germans laid the second row of live men over the corpses and shot them again. Thus, the pit became full of bodies. After the shooting was over, the corpses were covered with lime and earth. Near the pits with the shot Soviet POWs there was a plot of land, at a distance of 5 meters, where I worked with my team and I saw blood streaming to the plot from the pits, infiltrating through a thick layer of soil. According to some stories of my acquaintances, no less than thirty thousand POWs and Soviet citizens, residents of Rovno and neighboring villages were shot there.

During one execution in August, 1942 I do not remember the date, I myself saw how a woman, whose name I don't know, was shot with 4 children aged between half-year to 12 years old. The eldest son was crying "Daddy, do save us, the Germans want to kill us".

I also eye-witnessed the cases when some victims refused to go into the pit and were beaten by the Germans on the face and trampled down until they were thrown into the pit. Some people tried to escape during the shootings but dogs caught up with them and tore at their naked flesh. Germans shot the runaways and had them carried to the pit by those who were to be shot next.

These facts about the shootings on the drill-ground near the Belaya Street can be confirmed by other people because several streets run close to the place where the Germans shot Soviet POWs.

Besides that territory, the Germans also used other places where they shot Soviet people. One of such places, for example, was a locality called Sosenki where approximately 17,000 (seventeen thousand people) were shot.

Also, in a forest along the railroad to Sarny (I do not know the place for sure) the Germans shot 5,000 (five thousand) Soviet specialists.

I have no other facts concerning this matter. The records from my verbal testimony has been written correctly which I certify with my signature.

Central State Archives of the Ukrainian SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 57, lists 47-48.

No. 37

From the Act on Devastation, Plunder and Mass Killings of Soviet Citizens by the Nazi Invaders and Their Collaborators in the City of Rovno and Rovno Region

March 11, 1944

Rovno, March 11, 1944. The commission consisting of Major-General Begma V. A.; Chairman of the Rovno Regional Executive Committee of Working People's Deputies Vasilkovsky I. I.; teacher Novak T. F.; Deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet Yefimchuk-Dyachuk Yu. V.; Superior of the Rovno Cathedral, Archpriest Pizhytsky Alexander; Roman Catholic priest of the city of Rovno Felix Savitsky and representative of the Extraordinary State Commission Gotsev B. T., has drawn this act on the following:

In 1941 Hitler ordered to set up "Civil Boards" — Reichskommissariaten — in eastern regions occupied by the Nazis. They were subordinate to a special ministry. By Hitler's order, Alfred Rosenberg was appointed Reichskommissar of the Nazi-occupied eastern regions.

On November 19, 1941 the German newspaper "Frankfurter Zeitung" wrote in its article entitled "Government in the East": "The task of Reichskommissariaten in Ostland just as that of the government in those parts of the Ukraine which are already free from military operations, is primarily the establishment of maintenance of public order and public life". Further, the newspaper put a question on what the implementation of this task must lead to and answered in the following way: "The Fuehrer said back on November 9 what these tasks should lead to: "The East must be put at the service of Europe".

I. Mass Plunder of Population, Destruction of Cultural and Religious Monuments Living Quarters and Enterprises

The Germans burst into the city of Rovno on July 28, 1941. Their "economic activities" they began with the mass pillage of the population. German soldiers and officers broke into people's apartments, pillaged them, employing brutal violence and taunts. Vainer I. I., an eyewitness and victim of the violence and plunder committed by Hitlerites, testified:

"On June 29, 1941 two Germans broke into my apartment, opened wardrobes and took different things from there:

coating fabric, a hand bag, pyjamas, socks and even handkerchiefs. Having beaten me and my family, the Germans went to other victims, taking away the things they had plundered. The same Germans entered the neighboring apartment of Manko and cleaned it out taking even his furniture with them. On that day, Germans pillaged the apartment of Vinnik, took his suits, jewelry and footwear. Gradually Germans made a round of all the apartments in the city and packed their suitcases with the items they liked".

Pillage of civilians assumed a systematic character. Through an SD control man warrant officer Melas, the district commissar doctor Beer issued daily orders for each district of the city on the delivery of a certain amount of property: no less than 100 bed sheets, table cloths, shirts and other items. All the ransacked property was distributed among Germans and their families brought by the invaders to the city. Just like other Germans who worked for the occupation authorities, warrant officer Melas and other Nazi servicemen during such assignments could make a search in any house and keep all valuable items for themselves.

Vodolitskaya Galina who worked as a cleaning woman at the residence of Rovno's deputy commandant Lieutenant Behert told that in his house she saw a bathroom stuffed with plundered furs. A certain Schmidt who worked in the SD once made a search in the house of doctor Rappoport a month before the expulsion of the Nazis from Rovno. During the search Schmidt put best items in his suitcase and packets while he ordered to carry all other property to another room which he sealed and then came there each day, taking new items for himself.

When they came to Rovno, the Germans soon closed such cultural and educational establishments as the Regional Museum of Arts where the exhibits were completely pillaged and it was absolutely impossible to restore the Museum. They also closed the regional museum of local lore and history, the Regional House of Amateur Arts, the Philharmonic, the Palace of Young Pioneers and Schoolchildren, the regional library, a children's library and several libraries of the regional and other trade union committees. The book stocks of all the above mentioned libraries were either thrown in the street or simply burnt. The museum's exhibits were taken to Germany or pillaged by representatives of the German authorities. Thus, Dr. Beer, Gebitskommissar of Rovno District, repeatedly took valuable exhibits from the museum of local lore and history. He collected so many valuables misappropriated in the museum, in private houses and during

the shootings that one room in his office had gold coins and other golden items stored right on the floor while German officials and ladies would walk among them choosing gold watches, rings and other items for themselves. When Beer went to Germany for his regular vacations, he took with him 30 trunks packed with different valuables.

The killing of tens of thousands of innocent civilians the Germans accompanied with mass pillage of their victims' property. Thus, for example, in early November, 1941 over 22,000 residents of Rovno were gathered at the Grabnik area at the order of district commissar Beer. The people did not know what they were gathered there for. It should be noted that before the order was issued a hand-written notice was posted up reading that people who were notified to gather were allowed to take with them their valuables and a small supply of food. Since the people thought they had been assembled to be taken to concentration camps, they did take their valuables with them. All those who came were told to give away the valuable items. Having taken those items, the Germans drove the people farther out of town to the Sosenki forest to the already dugout pits and made everyone strip to underwear. Then everybody was shot. After the shooting, all items were collected and taken to the stores of Gebietskommissariat.

The system of plunder of peasants in Rovno Region organized by the Nazis was no less terrifying. There Germans would accompany pillage with mass killings and burning whole villages. Maria Slivarskaya, a resident of the village of Borshchovka, Rovno Region, who herself experienced the horrors of the Nazi occupation, told the following:

"On March 3, 1941 approximately 100 German soldiers and officers armed with rifles, machine-guns and grenades burst into the village of Borshchovka at dawn. On the approaches to the village, the Germans split into three parties. The first one broke into the houses and shot men, women and children. No pleading of women and children would stop the butchers. Only a few villagers managed to escape that carnage by fleeing. The Germans murdered children in a specially beastly way. They stabbed them with bayonets, threw on the floor and killed in especially brutal ways. The second party of Germans broke into the houses where dwellers had already been killed and pillaged all property from bed linen to household utensils. Afterwards, they were replaced by another group of Germans who began to set all houses and sheds on fire. Cows, horses, sheep, geese, hens and pigs dispersed all over the fields. In several hours

Germans rubbed the beautiful village of Borshchovka off the earth and murdered most of its residents."

However, the Borshchovka massacre was not an exception in the criminal practice of German-fascist invaders and their "mastering" Rovno Region. Witnesses of German crimes V. V. Uglirsh, V. V. Rzhepin, O. N. Trikhleb, L. V. Chinka and I. A. Martynovsky gave the following testimony: "The Nazi cannibals destructed the colony and the village of Malin, Ostrog District. This happened on July 13, 1943. Hardly had the villagers waken up, when German soldiers and officers surrounded the settlement. Shortly after, other Hitlerites began to break into our houses and take everything they saw. Then the villagers were ordered to assemble on the square. Those who disobeyed were driven out of their homes on pain of death. By the order of a German officer, men were led to the school and church, women and children — to a shed. Then flammable liquid was poured over those structures which were set on fire. They also burnt other houses of the colony and the village of Malin. Only ashes and charred logs remained of 168 houses, 131 sheds, 54 barns, the school and the church in Malin. 603 men, women and children died in the flames."

Ivanovsky Alexei Alexandrovich, a resident of the village of Alexandria, Alexandria District, gave testimony about the tragedy of the village of Remel:

"Early in the morning, probably, on October 6, in autumn of 1943, the Germans began to gather villagers in Alexandria to send them in carts to the village of Remel, 3 kilometers from Alexandria. I was among them. Hardly had the carts left Alexandria, when thick smoke and flames appeared over the village of Remel. When we approached Remel, it turned out that the whole village was on fire. Cattle, pigs, geese, and hens had been driven by Germans to the forest edge and we were ordered to drive them to Alexandria and "to Kreislanwirt", as they said. The village of Remel was surrounded by German troops armed with machine-guns and all residents who tried to escape were immediately shot. It turned out later that over 500 men, women and children had been killed by Nazis. Besides sheds, all the 180 houses in the village of Remel were burnt to ashes. Later, on the order of Kreislandwirt, the village of Remel was crossed out from the list of populated areas".

Podgayut Sevastyan Makarovich, a resident of the village of Glinki, Rovno District, presented the following evidence: "On September 27, 1943 German army units entered Glinki early in the morning. They encircled the village with tanks,

lines of soldiers and policemen. Seeing the menace, the villagers tried to flee breaking through the encirclement. Several persons were killed in an attempt to do so.

Then German soldiers began to search the yards and confiscate grain, cattle, poultry, horses, carts and other property. I remember that, on that day they took from Khonenko Ignat Vasilyevich 10 centners of grain and two pigs, from Khonenko Ivan Vasilyevich — 6 centners of grain, from Demyanchuk Ivan Yefremovich — 4 centners of grain and one pig. Germans organized mass plunder of grain, cattle, clothes, footwear and other property all over the village. On that day, having robbed the house of Gumo Afanasy Vasilyevich, the Germans set all his farmstead on fire. Early in the morning of January 18, 1944, the German garrison stationed in Glinki drove all the villagers to the square where 24 persons were shot, including 58-year-old Khonenko Ignat Vasilyevich, 79-year-old Opanasyuk Vasiliy Yakovlevich, 12-year-old Shelemekha Leontiy and other people. By the German's order, the bodies of the shot victims were taken to the thrashing floor of Gerasimovich Grigoriy Kuzmich and cremated there. 30 estates were burnt on that day. The Germans took from me one cow, 300 puds of grain (1 pud is approximately 16 kilos — Transl.) and two horses with harness. They also misappropriated 80 puds of grain, horses and other property from Demyanchuk Yefim Nikiforovich".

Such was the bestial system of plunder of peasant population which the German bandits combined with burning populated areas and mass extermination of their residents. The plunder and banditry was accompanied with vandalistic destruction of the most valuable monuments of culture, apartment houses and enterprises. At the beginning of the war, the invaders barbarously bombed resident blocks of Rovno completely demolishing the Vartovaya St., Sholom Aleichem St., Stalin St. and Ponyatovskiy St. and killing more than 4,000 residents. Having occupied the city, Germans began to demolish and dismantle houses for firewood, both damaged by air bombs and the ones still fit for living. Thus, over the period of the Nazi occupation, the city which had close to 5,000 houses, lost 845 apartment houses, industrial and commercial buildings. The remaining houses require considerable repairs and capital investments, namely: 650 — routine repairs, 1,300 — medium and 1,285 — capital repairs. Among large public buildings, the following were destroyed: the teachers' refresher courses with all equipment and library, 2 hotels of the city's communal sector, 24 cafeterias and restaurants, 83 different stores, 5 bakeries, 2 confectionary

factories, 1 macaroni factory, 2 brush-making factories, 3 soft-drink factories and 1 sausage factory. Besides, the property of the Regional House of Folk Arts, the Philharmonic, 2 museums, 8 hotels, 4 big mills, 1 creamery, 17 schools and 2 institutes was destroyed.

The invaders also caused heavy damage to the districts of Rovno Region: in Goshcha District they wiped off 39 villages, in Zdolbunov District — 18 villages, in Klevan District — 20, in Klesov District — 6, in Korets District — 25, in Kostopol District — 64, in Ludvipol District — 13, in Mezhyrich — 15. The Nazis also seriously damaged populated areas in Ostrog, Rovno, Rakitnoye, Sarny, Tuchyn, and other districts. In Alexandria District alone, situated near Rovno, the Nazis destroyed 4 schools, 4 community centers, 1 electric power station, 1 bath-house, 1 creamery, 2,203 outhouses, and 1,237 dwelling houses. In Berezhno District they destroyed: a spirit refinery, a paper mill, 3 mechanized mills, 3 bakeries, 1 bath-house, 5 medical aid posts, 1 soft-drink factory, 2 timber mills, 2 brick plants, 2 joiner's shops, 1 electric power station and 5 veterinary posts.

Retreating from the advance of the Red Army units, the Nazis made it their aim to destroy all material values of the Ukrainian people.

A German POW Frantz Jahrbot, chief field engineer from the engineers company of Krebs, combat group of Koenig, told that their group was ordered to burn Ukrainian villages because the engineers' company commander Oberlieutenant Krebs states: "We must not leave a single house for the Russians".

II. Executions of Civilians and Prisoners of War

Violating the norms of international law, German monsters killed civilians and POWs by shootings, tortures, starvation, poisoning in gas chambers and burning alive. This became apparent not only from the evidence presented by numerous eyewitnesses and survivors but also by captured Germans themselves, namely lance-corporal Anton Krausner, 1st Company, 120th Guard Battalion; Frantz Jahrbot, chief field engineer of the engineers' company of Krebs, Koenig combat group; senior lance-corporal Lüdwig Derlam, 7th Company, 375th Guard Battalion, 4454th Guard Division; Gerbert Ksaner, Private, 4th Battalion, 17th Cavalry Regiment, 8th SS Cavalry Division.

Having occupied the city of Rovno in June, 1941, the Germans began to concentrate large groups of Soviet POWs

there. POWs from all prison camps of Kiev, Poltava, and other Ukrainian regions were brought there. POWs marches to the city of Rovno presented a horrifying picture of humiliation, tortures and killings of people who had the misfortune to be captured by the Germans.

Violating all norms of international law, Germans took all POWs' personal belongings and valuables, leaving them half-naked and barefooted. POWs were denied any food for five and, at times, even more days. In those cases when food was given, the daily rations consisted of 1/4 cup of wheat grain, bread and other products were not supplied. The Germans drove half-naked, barefooted and starving POWs for 30 to 40 kilometers a day. As a rule, German soldiers and officers convoying the POWs went in carts or on motor cycles. POWs were urged to keep pace with the vehicles. Those people who were emaciated and failed to keep up with the column, were shot, stabbed with bayonets and beaten to death with gun butts. In so doing, German butchers did not conceal their misanthropic pleasure at the unheard-of suffering of the miserable victims who had gotten into their hands.

German guards would often ride in carts harnessed with POWs. Those who was emaciated from hunger and tortures and could no longer pull the carts, were shot on the spot. If a harnessed POW dared look back or take his hand off the cart shaft, he immediately got a bullet.

In places of short halts restricted areas were set, which were announced only to the guards. A POW who trespassed such area was instantly shot.

Very often, suffering from thirst and hunger, POWs tried to drink muddy water from ditches or pick up grass by the road. For that, they were mercilessly beaten and, most often, shot by the Germans.

A witness of monstrous tortures and ill-treatment of POWs by the Germans, Georgiy Tuchemsky, archpriest of Rovno, stated: "It was painful and terrible to look at those poor people. Fatigued, hungry, ill, barefooted and half-naked, the POWs were mercilessly driven along by German soldiers. Those lagging behind were urged on with gun butts, and most often finished off with bullets and bayonets".

In this way German bandits savagely murdered a large number of Soviet POWs en route, thus, only part of them reached the place of destination. All in all, 50,000 Soviet POWs had been concentrated in Rovno over the period of the Nazi occupation. However, in Rovno, the Germans created even more terrible conditions for POWs. Unbearable

hunger, systematic beatings and humiliations, and agonizing death reigned in prison camps for Soviet POWs in Rovno. There were three such camps in Rovno. They were small areas enclosed with high barbed-wire fences. There was a barrack on the camp's territory which contained only a small number of POWs. The majority of people had to stay under open skies, despite cold and bad weather.

According to rough calculations, no less than 50,000 Soviet POWs had been killed and tortured to death by the Nazis in the city of Rovno. Hitlerites also killed no less than 50,000 Soviet civilians — men, women and children.

Presented below is a document proving the extermination of 100,000 Soviet people in the city of Rovno by Hitlerites.

Act of Forensic Medical Examination Carried Out During the Investigation of Nazi Atrocities in the City of Rovno

The forensic medical commission consisting of Medical Service Major Rybakova N. V., Rovno Regional forensic medical expert; Medical Service Major Zhelezovsky V. F. and military forensic medical expert of the 13th Army, Medical Service Major Molchan V. A. in the presence of Captain of Justice Bogopolsky L. S.; Deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet Yefimchuk-Dyachuk U. V.; teacher Novak T. F.; Superior of the Rovno Cathedral, Archpriest Pizhytsky Vladimir and priest Felix Savitsky of the Rovno Roman Catholic Church and a large number of residents of Rovno and its suburbs, March 1 to March 10, 1944 has carried out forensic medical examination of the places of shooting Soviet civilians and POWs by Germans.

The evidence presented by many residents of Rovno and the vicinity and the documents the commission has at its disposal prove that over the 1941-1944 period, in the city of Rovno, mass extermination of Soviet civilians and prisoners of war had taken place.

Mass extermination of civilians and POWs was carried out in different places of Rovno and the neighboring villages, namely:

1. In Rovno on the Belaya Street, near a firewood storehouse and in the nearby gardens.
2. In the north-western suburb of the village of Sosenki.
3. In sand pits near the village of Vydumka.
4. On the territory of Rovno prison and in other places.

During the examination of the above mentioned places,

common graves were discovered in specially dug-out burial pits.

1. In the gardens near the Belaya Street there are 26 burial pits of square and rectangular shape, 3×3 meters and 4.5×6 meters. The burial mounds are 30 centimeters high.

2. At the firewood storage near the Belaya Street there are 65 graves, mostly of rectangular shape, from 3×4 meters to 4×6 meters. The mounds are 10 to 20 centimeters high.

3. In the north-western suburb of the village of Sosenki, 4 kilometers from Rovno in the direction of the town of Korets, 50 meters from the highway, there is one grave 100 m long and 5 m wide with earth partitions, half-meter thick, built in every 4 meters. The soil over the graves depressed by 20 to 25 centimeters.

4. In the village of Vydumka, in sand pits, 2 kilometers from Rovno in the direction of the town of Korets, 1.5 kilometer from the highway, there is a burial pit over a ravine, 4×5 meters covered with earth with depressed by 30 centimeters. Besides that, the commission discovered 3 spots of land, 4×5 meters, covered with 6 iron slabs, 4 rails running along their edges. On each of the slabs there lay metallic items such as men's belt buckles, ladies' hair grips, mother-of-pearl and iron buttons, ladies' garter catches, pieces of wire, iron heel-taps and other objects.

5. In the south-eastern part of Rovno prison, near the fence, there are 3 graves 5×3 meters. The grave located closest to the fence was not fully covered with earth and human corpses could be seen in it.

The following has been found during the examination of graves and corpses in the above mentioned places:

I. Graves on the Belaya St. are 5 meters deep. The upper layer of soil is impregnated with chloride of lime. Each grave has 500 to 2,000 corpses. The corpses in the graves lie naked, face down, in different postures. Male corpses prevailed in most graves.

Corpses of mostly young and medium age women and children of both sexes at the ages of 1 year and older were found in the grave containing 1,500 corpses. The corpses lie naked, chaotically on one another in eight layers altogether.

During the examination of corpses, including children's ones, and during the post mortem, it was established that in most cases the victims had bullet injuries of the skull with an inlet opening on the back of the head or in the neck.

In separate cases, the corpses had no traces of violence (injuries). The post mortem revealed foreign objects — soil respiratory tracts, partly in stomach,— mostly found in the corpses of aged women and children which proves that they had been buried alive.

Over 2,000 corpses were found in an open grave 2 meters to the south of a brick structure to the left from the gardens near the Belaya Street. 1,800 of them were men's corpses, the rest — bodies of women aged from 20 to 45. The corpses lay naked in disorder with their faces down. The skin of all corpses was of bright pink color. No traces of injuries (signs of violence) were discovered. Most corpses had neck crosses on them mostly Catholic and also Orthodox crosses. During the post mortem of corpses taken from different places of the grave all signs of gas poisoning were established.

On the surface of the upper layers of bodies there lay 3 men's corpses of medium age. In a pocket of one of the corpses' jacket a handkerchief and a pocket-size Polish prayer-book were found (the latter was passed over to the Polish Church for identification). During the post mortem, bruises of different shape and size on the forearms, chest and back were found. Earth was found in the mouth, in respiratory tracts (trachea and bronchial tubes), in the gullet and stomach. The earth identical to that of the grave was discovered in clenched fists of the 2 corpses which proves that the victims had been buried alive.

II. In the village of Sosenki, in the north-western vicinity of the village, the commission found a grave (ditch) containing 17,500 corpses of both sexes, different ages, including children's ones bearing traces of bullet injuries in different parts of the body, most frequently in the head.

The corpses were covered with mould and showed signs of decomposition and decay.

III. In the village of Vydumka, a large number of charred and half-charred bones were found during the examination of places where the victims had been burnt in the sand pits. A comparative anatomic study proved those were human bones.

According to incomplete data and judging by the remains of bones, no less than 3,000 corpses had been burnt there. A 4-meter-long iron hook was found in a quarry near this place. It was used for dragging corpses to the cremation site (the hook was given to the local museum).

IV. Over 500 dead bodies were found in a grave on the territory of the prison. All corpses were dressed in clothes which preserved well and not worn much before. The

corpses' postures varied and they lay chaotically. The hands of all corpses were tied behind the back with belts. Among the bodies there were 150 women's ones. In the clothes of certain corpses various items were found, such as handkerchiefs, ties, playing cards, cigarettes, bread, matches etc. Some corpses had gold and silver rings on their fingers. After clothes were removed from some corpses, it turned out that the underwear was clean and intact. The corpses' age varied from 20 to 30. The corpses were in the initial stage of decomposition. All had bullet injuries of the skull with an inlet opening on the back of the head and an outlet on the face. Inlet openings were 6 to 8 millimeters in diameter, the outlets were of different form and size. Many corpses had bruises.

The earth over the grave was impregnated with chloride of lime. Many used caliber 0.9 cartridge cases with a punch DNH... Goze 41-2 were found in the grave.

During the excavation of the grave and the exhumation of corpses Grechuk Nadezhda Andreyevna, a resident of Rovno, recognized the bodies of Krylova Tatyana, Gunda Olga and Dzozodya Maria.

Findings

On the basis of the above mentioned facts, the forensic medical examination has arrived at the following conclusion:

1. All the examined burial places in Rovno contain over 100,000 shot and murdered civilians and prisoners of war, among them:

a) 49,000 near a firewood storage at the Belaya Street in Rovno

b) 32,500 in the gardens near the Belaya Street, in Rovno

c) 3,000 in the quarries near the village of Vydumka

d) 500 in the territory of Rovno prison

2. Judging by the state of putrid changes and exhumation results, it should be believed that:

a) mass executions by shooting and burial of corpses in the village of Sosenki were carried out in the second half of 1941.

b) mass executions by shooting in the Belaya Street near the firewood storage and the following burial of corpses were carried out in the late 1941.

c) mass shootings in the Belaya Street, in the gardens nearby, late to the 1942-43 period.

d) killings of people with CO_2 in gas chambers and the posterior cremation of corpses in the village of Vydumka, in the quarries, date back to the second half of 1943.

f) executions by shooting and subsequent burial of corpses in the territory of the prison were carried out in the early 1944 (approximately 2 months ago).

3. Killings of civilians and POWs in the city of Rovno were performed through machine-gunning and gassing people in truck-mounted gas chambers. In some cases the victims were thrown into the graves and buried alive. Some of the shot people (in particular those killed in the quarries near the village of Vydumka) were cremated on the prepared sites.

4. Men, womenfolk and children were subjected to mass extermination.

5. In many cases (during the examination of corpses in the grave near the Belaya Street and in the territory of the prison) the corpses had signs of violence proving that the victims had been beaten shortly before death.

6. The evidence of witnesses, residents of the city of Rovno, on the mass atrocities and extermination of POWs and civilians over the 1941-1944 period are fully confirmed by the findings of the forensic medical examination.

Commission: Regional forensic medical expert of Rovno, Medical Service major Rybakova Nina Vasilyevna; Medical Service Major Zhelezovsky Vasiliy Filippovich; military forensic medical expert of the 13th Army, Medical Service major Molchan Viacheslav Andreyevich.

The commission considers that the responsibility for monstrous crimes perpetrated in Rovno and Rovno Region rests with the persons listed below: Reichsminister Rosenberg, Reichskommissar for the Ukraine Koch, Commander of the Eastern Front in Ukraine Kitzinger, Commissar General of Polessie and Volyn areas Scheeck, Commander of punitive and police regiments, Major General Prützmann, a punitive group commander Von den Back, Gebietskommissar of Rovno Region, Dr. Beer and other Hitlerites mentioned in this act.

Signatures

Central State Archives of the Ukrainian SSR, block 3538, reg. i, case. 53.

No. 38

Act on the Mass Extermination of Civilians and Soviet Prisoners of War in the Town of Starokonstantinov

March 24, 1944

We, the residents of the town of Starokonstantinov, together with representatives of the Red Army, on the basis of our own observations, documents, excavation of graves and witnesses' evidence, testify about the terrible crimes perpetrated by German bandits in Starokonstantinov from July 8, 1941 to March 8, 1944.

The Nazi invaders destroyed the town. Seventy five per cent of dwelling houses were turned into ruins. The Germans razed to the ground a nice cantonment, the Red Army club, "Zagotzerno" grain storages and the railroad station. They also pillaged and partially destroyed well-equipped repair shops of the machine and tractor station.

It was established that the Hitlerites had been systematically ruining whole residential areas of the city, converting them into heaps of bricks and tile. By the order of the Gestapo department chief Graf, four big apartment houses were demolished. He made the arrested persons to build a villa for him out of remaining bricks.

One of the blocks of brick and wooden houses was totally destroyed on a personal order of Hedrich, head of the so-called "Labor Exchange". The construction materials were used for heating offices of different German commandants and their subordinates. On the premises of an out-patient clinic, deputy commander Kretz arranged for himself a luxurious villa. By the order of that Hitlerite, several apartment houses were dismantled and thus a garage for German cars was built. From the first day of their occupation of Starokonstantinov, the German converted the local hospital into barracks for their soldiers. They ruined the district library, destroyed museum exhibits and damaged the interior of the ancient castle.

The Hitlerites also plundered two churches in the town and insulted religious feelings of believers.

When bursting into villages of the district, Germans soldiers and officers plundered civilians' property. They took collective farmers' horses, cattle, sheep, goats and poultry. Those criminals took everything they could lay their hands on: food, footwear, furniture and dishware.

It was established on the basis of facts that, just as professional criminals do. Nazi bandits put into practice

their horrifying plans of extermination of civilians and Soviet POWs. According to residents' evidence in 1942 all POWs were kept in one of the barracks of the cantonment. The barracks had no windows or doors and were fenced off with barbed wire. More than 2,500 POWs stayed there at the same time. Their living conditions were awful. They were fed swill made from barley, beets and rotten cabbage. The POWs were given 100 g of bread substitute a day. In spite of POW's complete emaciation, the Germans overstrained them with hard labor such as carrying munitions and bricks. Teacher Bartels Ye. O., an eyewitness of all that, said that German soldiers badly degraded POWs beating them with clubs, rifle butts and whips. When convoying POWs, the Germans killed those who lagged behind the column, the sick were shot, too. As a result of hunger and bad sanitary conditions, infectious diseases spread among the POWs. It was established that ill POWs were rendered no medical aid and diseases would assume the character of an epidemic. Thus, in the late 1942, spotted fever spread among POWs killing a great number of people each day. We have at our disposal facts about one of the most terrible crimes committed during the barbarous extermination of ill POWs. Shokot I. I., Bartels Ye. O. and others said that German butchers once carried all the POWs stricken with typhus into one of the barracks, poured gasoline over it and set it on fire. 800 POWs died there in inhuman suffering. To cover up traces of their crimes, the Hitlerites took the burnt corpses to different places and secretly buried them.

According to certain data, 3,300 POWs died from hunger, diseases and were shot in the POW camp.

The commission on the investigation of the Hitlerites' crimes testifies that, by the orders of high officials of the Nazi command, the POWs and civilians — residents of the town of Starokonstantinov — had been deliberately and consistently exterminated for the period of almost 3 years.

From the first days of the occupation of Starokonstantinov, the Gestapo chiefs began feverishly to set up a prison which had not been there before. The building of the cathedral and the former army recruiting boards were converted by Hitlerites into a Gestapo torture chamber. The area was fenced off with a high wall with six rows of barbed wire over it. In the cellars of the newly-built prison the Hitlerites threw the rebellious POWs and civilians, whom they tortured and executed by shooting. According to statistics, 20 thousand innocent Soviet civilians had been killed in Starokonstantinov. Numerous graves in the town and on its outskirts are terrible

proofs of the crimes perpetrated by the Hitlerites. The commission examined the spots where the victims were killed and found that there were four such places in the town and the vicinity. The first was located 1 kilometer west of Starokonstantinov. There are 9 large graves and 20 ones of smaller size. According to evidence presented by I. I. Shokot, Ye. O. Bartels, Dobrotvorsky and other people living near the station, Gestapo men shot close to 6,500 civilians here. It was also established that prior to execution, the victims were subjected to brutal tortures.

In one of the graves dug out by residents of the village of Grigorovka, Starokonstantinov District, N. Derkach and Ya. Hadaichuk recognized the body of D. H. Kalashnikov, a native of Poltava who temporarily resided in Grigorovka. Hitlerites killed him because he refused to go to Germany for slave labour. Medical expertise established that before the execution, Kalashnikov had been beaten with a blunt weapon, his hands were tied with a leather belt and wire.

3 big and 5 smaller graves were found at the distance of 2 kilometers from the town near the forest, to the right from the highway to Shepetovka.

As testified by residents of the village of Nove Misto, Starokonstantinov District, Y. Korovsky, M. Kostyuk, V. Ordynat and other people, more than 4,800 children, men and women had been shot here. Here is what D. Sandratsky, Chairman of Voroshylov Collective Farm, tells the following about those terrible crimes:

"In August, 1941 Gestapo and SD field units executed 300 civilians near the Nove Misto forest. 6 persons were hanged in the fire station and near Nove Misto Collective Farm, the rest were shot in anti-tank ditches. On December 29, 1942 the Germans assembled 4,000 men, women and children, old people and cripples. They herded those people in a column to the collective farm's central square and ordered them to strip. Then, the doomed were led to the edge of the prepared pit and shot in groups of 100 to 150. That massacre was directed by Gestapo department chief Graf, notorious for his cruelty, his assistants and gendarmerie men. The victims were covered with a thin layer of earth and the next day those collective farmers who lived nearby could still hear screams of women and children coming from the grave.

We have established many facts when wounded people were buried alive.

The third burial place was found 1 kilometer from the town, to the right of the road to Polonne. According to

testimony given by villagers of Noviki, Starokonstantinov District S. Oliynyk and T. Kuydan, the graves contained 155 bodies of the shot people, mostly children between the ages of 1 to 12 years from the invalids' home. The Germans threw the screaming and pleading children from the trucks into an anti-tank ditch and mercilessly machine-gunned them, shot with pistols and murdered with rifle butts.

The shootings were also carried out in the territory of the prison itself. Here we have managed to discover 13 graves of different size. The corpses of those tortured to death were found in the cellars of the prison and the criminal investigation department. T. Shkolnaya, a resident of Starokonstantinov, recognized there the body of O. Lebedyk from the village of Gribeniki, Starokonstantinov District. T. Shkolnaya said that O. Lebedyk rented a room in her house and was allegedly taken by the gendarmerie to her job but she never returned. The medical expertise established that prior to the execution, Gestapo men savagely tortured her. Her head was beaten, the extremities were injured and her body was covered with scratches.

Hitlerite bandits humiliated civilians in different ways. They trampled their dignity with their dirty Arian boots, crippling Soviet people both physically and morally. Workers of the Starokonstantinov hospital Burovyk, Yavorskaya, Bromshvager, Zdykhalskaya and Grebchuk told the following story:

"On September 5, 1943 O. Yanyshchuk, an arrested villager from Shchasnovka, Bazaliya District, was brought to our hospital from prison. She looked terrible, she was pale, the skin on her back peeled off from severe beating, the body was covered with abscesses. The body of a dead baby was delivered together with her. As O. S. Yanyshchuk told us later, those were the results of her interrogation in the Gestapo. She was whipped on the back each day, Hitlerites trampled her belly with boots (she was pregnant at that time). After such interrogations she often lost conscience. When she would regain senses, the interrogation would be repeated."

D. Romanyuk, a resident of the village of Zakuzmyna, gave the following evidence: "In the evening January 28, 1944 three German soldiers from the SS troops broke into my house. Having found my 15-year-old daughter, who hid under the bed, they fired at her from a pistol and wounded her, then gang-raped her. My wife and my little son were in the house at that time. So that they don't raise noise, the

bandits drove them into another room. That brutal crime lasted till midnight".

Once, a drunken German officer came into the house of G. Pshenychnaya, a resident of the village of Zasluch, Starokonstantinov District and shamelessly assaulted her. Pshenychnaya broke away, escaped to the attic where she sat till morning in the frost of 20°C. The outraged Hitlerite smashed all her dishware, ripped clothes, broke furniture and only then did he leave.

The Hitlerite cutthroats deliberately exterminated progressive Soviet intelligentsia. Thus, doctors Garevsky, Lipovetsky, Sandler; pharmacist Trakhtenberg; teachers Bondar, Kotsyuba, Y. Savchuk, I. Savchuk and many other intellectuals were tortured to death.

The Hitlerites deported 1,082 people, mostly youths, from Starokonstantinov to Germany for slave labor. Those who refused to report to the "Labor Exchange" were either detained by the gendarmerie and deported under double convoy or shot.

The responsibility for all these crimes perpetrated in the town of Starokonstantinov and the district rests with district commissar Rolle, his deputy Ketz, heads of labor camps Lass and Neumann, head of the so-called "Labor Exchange" Hedrich, as well as executioners who directed the shootings of civilians and destruction of the town, namely: head of Gestapo SD department Graf; his aid, the town's commandant Zimmerman and the leader of the 101th Schutzbatallion Gladyuk. They must bear severe punishment for their gory crimes.

Members of the Extraordinary Commission on the investigation of crimes committed by the German invaders:

Chairman of the Town Soviet of Working People's Deputies *(signature)*
Secretary of the Starokonstantinov District Committee of the Communist Party *(signature)*
Local elergyman, Archpriest *(signature)*
Major of the Guards *(signature)*
Teacher of Starokonstantinov school *(signature)*
Doctor of Starokonstantinov hospital *(signature)*
Secretary of the Starokonstantinov District Komsomol Committee *(signature)*
Major *(signature)*
Junior Lieutenant of Militia *(signature)*

Khmelnitsky Regional State Archives, block P. 863, reg. 2, case 42, lists 31-34. Original (published: Podollya Area during the Great Patriotic War.— Lvov, 1969. pp. 73-78).

No. 39

Act on the Atrocities Committed by the Nazi Invaders Against Civilians in Novaya Odessa, Nikolayev Region

April 3, 1944

We, the undersigned, have drawn this act on the tortures and brutal extermination of Soviet people by the Nazi invaders in Novaya Odessa, a district center in Nikolayev Region.

During their rule in Novaya Odessa, the German invaders insulted and humiliated Soviet citizens in every way possible. Trying to escape tortures, humiliations and shootings, savagely committed by the Nazi cutthroats, the residents of Novaya Odessa hid in the quarries.

For several days, the German monsters had been trying to drive civilians of Novaya Odessa from the quarries. All attempts of the German invaders to blow up or destroy them produced no result. Then they decided to smoke the residents out with gas. Some 300 exhausted people left the quarries. Torturing them in every possible way, the Nazis took all women to a shed and herded men to the neighboring village of Andreyevka. Then the carnage of Soviet people started. On March 14 near the village of Andreyevka, the Germans shot 104 men, among them old men (63 years of age, for instance) and children from 13 to 15 years. When the graves with the shot and tortured citizens of Novaya Odessa had been unearthed, the medical commission established that the majority of them were buried alive.

Before the shooting the Germans made innocent people dig their graves themselves and, after taking off their clothes and footwear, machine-gunned them.

The examination of corpses established that close to 70 percent of Soviet civilians got half-lethal wounds of legs, arms, the back and the chest. Thus, the medical commission found that the victims had been buried in the pits alive. Witnesses testified that the earth over the grave where the 104 people had been buried, was moving for some time.

To cover up the traces of the massacre of the residents of Novaya Odessa, German executioners used automobiles to level off the place where Soviet people were shot and buried alive.

Petrenko Panteley Ivanovich (43), his 16-year-old son Ivan and his two brothers — Vladimir (39) and Pyotr (30); Petrov Ivan Antonovich (48), Minayev Sergey Timofeyevich

(48) and his 20-year-old son Ivan; Alkamaz Pyotr Ivanovich (40) and his two sons — Alexey (18) and Leonid (16); Movchan Alexey Dorofeyevich (60) and his son Grigory (33) and many other people were buried alive.

The citizens' testimony and the corpses' examination proved that before the shooting, the innocent victims had been savagely humiliated and tortured by the Germans. Thus, for instance, the arms of Gelkevich Dmitry Grigoryevich (42) were broken, his eyes put out; the skull of Bobrik Ivan Grigoryevich (49) was cracked. Many corpses show signs of beating and blows delivered with rifle butts.

The act signed by:

Chairman of the commission *Guzenko N. I.*
Members: *Smokvina F. S., Kalinin R. S., Tulubeyev M. I., Doroshenko P. T.*
District Physician *Abramov M. A.*
Senior Lieutenant *Denisenkov V. S.*

Party Archives of the Nikolayev Regional Committee of the Communist Party of the Ukraine, block 7, reg. 1, case 418, list 35. Original (published: Nikolayev region during the Great Patriotic War.— Odessa, 1964, pp. 85-86).

No. 40

From the Act of the Extraordinary Commission on Establishing and Investigating Destruction, Pillage and Killings Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices in the City of Zaporozhie

April 20, 1944

We, the undersigned, members of the Extraordinary Commission on establishing and investigating destruction, pillage and killings perpetrated by the German-fascist invaders and their accomplices in the city of Zaporozhie, namely:

1. Komarov P. N.— chairman of the Extraordinary Commission,
2. Astakhov M. A.— member of the Extraordinary Commission, Chairman of the City Soviet,
3. Sokirchenko Ya. E.— member of the Extraordinary Commission, doctor of the city hospital,
4. Simonenko I. I.— member of the Extraordinary Commission, doctor of the city hospital,
5. Ostrovskaya L. I.— member of the Extraordinary Commission, secondary school teacher,
6. Karpusheva M. S.— member of the Extraordinary Commission, doctor of the city hospital

on April 20, 1944 have drawn this act on the following:

1. Having studied the documents, evidence and findings of the forensic medical investigation submitted to the Extraordinary Commission on establishing and investigating the facts of destruction, pillage and killings perpetrated by the German-fascist invaders during the period of temporary occupation of the city of Zaporozhie for 24 months and 10 days, the commission established that on the occupied territory, the Hitlerite bandits had ruined state, public and private houses and buildings, destroyed orchards and parks, cultural and educational establishments, plundered and killed Soviet citizens who remained in the city.

Besides the aforementioned crimes, the brutal Hitler's henchmen with vandalistic cruelty exterminated the city's peaceful population — old men, women and children, as well as drove dozens of thousands of young people to Germany for slave labour.

2. Before their flight from the city of Zaporozhie retreating from the advancing Red Army, the Hitlerite cannibals blew up the Soviet people's pride — the Lenin Hydroelectric power station on the Dnieper River with the total cost of 376,126 thousand roubles. They also pillaged, burnt and exploded the biggest plants famous not only in this country but also known the world over, namely: the "Zaporozhstal" Steel Works, "Spetzstal" Steel Works, the coking plant, the Dneprovskiy Aluminium Plant, the "Kommunar" Plant, the carborundum plant and other enterprises with the total cost of 1,026,798.8 thousand roubles.

On the whole, in Zaporozhie the Hitlerite barbarians fully destroyed 27 plants, 41 factories, among them 19 clothes and shoe factories; besides, they ruined 7 bread-baking plants, 5 bakeries, 15 mills and creameries, 4 grain elevators, 4 brick plants, 7 power stations, 19 water pumping stations, 9 water towers, 113,076 meters of external water-piping and sewage systems, 32 kilometers of tram lines and railroads, 59 kilometers of tram power lines, a tram yard, 19 bridges, 3 railway stations, 2 ports, 4 locomotive roundhouses, 19 fire stations, 3 institutes, 5 technical schools, 38 schools, 10 vocational training schools, 30 hospitals and 2 holiday homes, 49 kindergartens and nurseries, 2 libraries, 21 bath-houses and a laundry, 268 department stores, 446 trade storehouses and vegetable storehouses.

The Nazis also ruined 7 telegraph stations and destroyed 537 kilometers of power lines of the lighting and communication network, they also razed to the ground 2,350 dwelling houses in the city itself, among them 366 multi-storeyed ones and 223 private houses in city suburbs.

Throughout their occupation of Zaporozhie, Hitlerite officers, soldiers and officials had been plundering Soviet civilians without restraint and pillaged the property of cultural and educational establishments; the cost of property stolen from the population amounts to 23,434.9 thousand roubles. Community centers, theatres, museums and libraries have been plundered for the total sum of 24,713.0 thousand roubles.

Hitlerite marauders stole a velvet curtain and other valuable items from the Zankovetskaya Theatre with the total cost of 2,071 thousand roubles.

All musical instruments costing 300.0 thousand roubles were stolen from the musical school.

The plunder and destruction which the Germans perpetrated during their occupation of the city caused the damage estimated at 1,663,783,0 thousand roubles and deprived Soviet civilians of the property worth 33,463.7 thousand roubles.

3. Putting into practice their monstrous plan of extermination of the peaceful Soviet population, the Hitlerite hangmen mercilessly and systematically killed Soviet civilians.

The Nazi cannibals began bloody massacre of civilian population shortly after they had entered the city.

On October 14, 1941 the Nazi butchers announced the registration of all Jewish population in Zaporozhie. The German authorities made all Jews to wear a white arm-band with a yellow margin and a six-pointed star on the left arm to distinguish them from the people of other nationalities. On March 24, 1942 on the order of the German authorities, all the city Jewish population was gathered near the city board under the pretext of sending them to the town of Melitopol for work.

Having assembled thousands of Jews including old people, women and children, they marched them out of town to the Stalin State Farm where they were shot on the same day.

Anastasiya Nelyubova tells the following about this case:

"In March, 1942 when Jews were being marched for execution, there were many people in the streets and the Jews yelled on top of their voice, addressing other Soviet people around them: "When our people return, tell them about our suffering and innocent death". Mothers with newly-borns were taken from the maternity home in the Artyom street, their babies were thrown into carts like puppies. Nurses carrying infants were crying, bidding their last farewell to them. Still weak and ill women from the maternity home who

could not keep up with the column were beaten with rifle butts and then thrown into carts. When it got dark, I and other people saw only empty carts returning from the Stalin State Farm".

On that day German executioners shot 3,700 Soviet citizens.

Tur Tatyana Mironovna, resident of the Stalin State Farm, told the following:

"In the summer of 1943 I saw how German butchers drove civilians in four trucks to the farm's territory and in a ravine near the state farm they staged an execution: adults were shot, children were thrown into the pit and buried alive. Among the Soviet citizens brought for execution there were Communist Party members, Komsomol members and Soviet activists. For the second time I saw how those hangmen brought a truck full of victims — only girls, who were shot right in the ravine. Such cases were numerous and they took place each day".

Citizen Tantsyura, a resident of the Stalin State Farm, described in his testimony the following:

"Starting from April, 1942 the Nazi invaders had been systematically exterminating civilians in the city of Zaporozhie. At first, the shootings were carried out in the territory of the Stalin State Farm in the evenings and at nights. Later, they also shot people in daytime. Soviet people were brought in trucks to the place of execution wheeled in carts or herded on foot. Upon arrival, they were driven to the edge of the ravine and shot point-blank...

Part of the doomed people were forced to lie down on the dead bodies in the ravine and were shot from the top.

For 24 months we had to eyewitness that "new order" of shootings introduced by the Germans.

There were so many victims that the whole ravine was full of corpses. Not quite satisfied with the shootings themselves, the butchers set their sheep-dogs on the victims which tore their flesh".

4. On the basis of the testimony and examination of the unearthed pits and ravines, the City Extraordinary Commission has established that mass shootings of Soviet civilians were performed by the Germans not only on the territory of the Stalin State Farm but also in the settlement of Shevchenko, near a Dnieper River bay and near a POW camp.

As perpetrating their bloody crimes, the executioners and their accomplices had shot and tortured to death 43 thousand Soviet citizens in the city of Zaporozhie, among them old

people, men, women and children. Besides this, close to 5,000 captured Red Army soldiers and officers were shot, tortured and starved to death.

Over the period of the Nazi occupation of the city, 58 thousand people had been deported to Germany for slave labor.

5. The findings of the forensic medical commission:

The medical commission consisting of Comrade Krivchenko Ye. I., head of the Zaporozhie City Health Care Department; Karpova Ye. T., the city's forensic medical anatomist and Chernyakova Ye. T., the city sanitary inspector, and proceeding from the study of the exhumed corpses from graves and pits on the territory of mass burials in the city of Zaporozhie, has established that the total number of the Soviet civilians and prisoners of war shot or tortured to death by German executioners reaches 43,000 including:

1. 6,600 — at the stadium
2. 400 — at an old cemetery near the POW camp
3. 27,000 — to the north of the Stalin State Farm near Zaporozhie
4. 7,200 — in quarry No. 1 to the north-east of the Stalin State Farm
5. 1,800 — in quarry No. 2. to the north-east of the Stalin State Farm.

The exhumation and the forensic medical examination were performed in all the aforementioned places. On the whole 8 graves were unearthed and 66 corpses exhumed including:

children under 2 — 10 corpses
children between 2 and 16 — 8 corpses
men in the age of 20 to 40 — 28 corpses
women in the age of 20 to 40 — 8 corpses
men over 40 — 7 corpses
women over 40 — 5 corpses.

Death was caused by the following reasons: through bullet injuries in the head and the chest in 28 cases: multiple injuries inflicted with blunt objects in 4 cases; minor injuries (bone cracks or hemorrhage) inflicted with blunt weapon in 10 cases; hunger and infectious diseases in 24 cases.

In the process of excavating the burial pits the commission established that the dead bodies had been buried not in an usual way but were chaotically thrown in the pits which afterwards were covered with a thin layer of earth.

The majority of chaotically lying bodies of men, women, children and old people were naked though some had underwear on, and in rare cases dressed in old and torn warm clothes, overalls and military tunics.

The grave on the stadium near the club named after Baranov dates back to the early 1942; the corpses were thrown into a sewage well and lay at the depth of 3 meters. The corpses were covered with horse manure and different garbage such as old dishware, plates, saucers, broken glass and even dead animals. The victims in that grave were dressed mostly in shabby underwear, some had jackets and warm padded coats on them, most women's corpses had dressed on. No documents identifying the corpses were found.

Death was caused mainly by bullets entering the back of the skull and less often through the upper jaw and forehead. In 8 cases bullet injuries of the skull were identified, and in 4 cases the commission established injuries of the skull and other parts of the body inflicted with blunt weapons, causing massive hemorrhages into and underneath the skin and muscles.

In the territory of the cemetery near the POW camp, the bodies of the tortured also lay in a common grave, all naked, no bullet injuries discovered. According to the investigation findings, the death was caused by infectious diseases and famine. In a common burial ditch to the north of the Stalin State Farm, the commission found dead bodies, mostly naked but some having underwear on. They lay covered with a thin layer of earth up to 50 centimeters high which, in some places was washed away by natural waters. Among bodies of men, women and old people the commission found a great number of corpses of children from baby age to 15 years. The corpses of children under 7 rarely had skull cracks but mostly hemorrhage into the skin and soft tissues of the head which suggests an idea (also taking into consideration the investigation findings) that the children were mainly stunned and then thrown into the pits and buried alive...

Party Archives of the Zaporozhie Regional Committee of the Communist Party of the Ukraine, reg. 102, case 2, lists 131-136. Original (published: Zaporozhie Region during the Great Patriotic War, 1941-1945.— Zaporozhie, 1959, pp. 128-134).

No. 41

From the Act on the Execution of Patients of the Vinnitsa Mental Hospital by the German Invaders

April 29, 1944

...* On April 29, 1944 in the territory of the mental hospital in the city of Vinnitsa, the commission carried out the exhumation and post mortem study of the corpses of mental patients under treatment in the aforementioned hospital who had been killed by the German-fascist invaders during the occupation of the city of Vinnitsa.

Having studied the investigation materials, the commission established that before the occupation of Vinnitsa by the German-fascist troops, there were close to two thousand mental patients in the hospital. The hospital had a large subsidiary farm with several hundred hectares of arable land, a dairy farm, a pig-breeding farm, a bee-garden and a mill.

At the time of the German occupation of Vinnitsa, the hospital had a big supply of foodstuffs but despite this, the German occupational authorities did not limit themselves to merely establishing a starvation regime for mental patients. They carried out mass killings of the patients by way of shootings in the spring of 1941 and through poisoning in the winter and spring of 1942.

Having checked the records on the issue of toxic agents and poisons from the hospital's pharmacy, the commission established that 70 grams of mercury cyanide and 50 grams of mercury cyanide oxide were taken from the pharmacy in February, 1942.

The killings were carried out through intravenous injections of poisonous solutions.

The commission has examined the places where the murdered patients had been buried and established that a sand pit on the bank of the Vyshenka River contained close to 800 corpses of the mental patients, shot by the Germans. The burial place was turned by them into a heap of garbage and excrement.

The poisoned patients had been buried on the hospital cemetery where the commission found 18 graves 3 to 4 meters long, 2 to 3 meters wide and 5 meters deep.

---

* The part of the text enumerating the names of the commission members is omitted because the commission is presented at the end of the document (Compiler).

During the exhumation of corpses, the commission established that 40 to 50 corpses had been thrown chaotically in many layers into each grave.

The corpses lay in rotten straw, rags and oilskin. It was impossible to establish the number of layers for the corpses had been buried in the clayey soil and were in the extreme stage of decomposition: soft tissues completely decayed and fell off, while skeletons disintegrated. In the lower layers of the grave the commission found corpses which preserved well and, after exhumation they were passed for forensic medical examination....**

Basing on the results of the examination of corpses, the forensic medical experts believe that the corpses had buried 2 years ago. The patients were murdered in different stages of emaciation caused by starvation. Numerous hemorrhages under epicard resulted from the affliction of cardiovascular system by toxic agents.

According to the materials of investigation and the excavation of graves, the commission established that the number of the Nazi-poisoned mental patients buried in the hospital's cemetery is more than 700.

At the same time, the commission discovered in the same cemetery 8 big graves containing corpses of the captured Red Army soldiers and officers who had died from emaciation in a POW hospital.

According to the commission's findings, more than 1,000 people were buried in those graves. In February, 1942 the Germans set up a POW hospital on the empty premises of the Vinnitsa mental hospital.

In mid-April, 1942 the hospital with a small number of remaining POWs, was transferred to Zhytomir, while the mental hospital was closed. Nearly 100 patients who survived and 250 newly-arrived were taken to the town of Khmilnyk, Vinnitsa Region, where they were shot by the Gestapo and 100 to 120 people were taken to the former 2nd jail house on Lityn Highway where they were also killed.

The buildings of the mental hospital were used by the Germans as a sanatorium and casino "Waldüf" for officers of the Hitler's headquarters who arrived in Vinnitsa at that time.

Chairman of the Vinnitsa City Commission on the Assessment of the damage caused by the German-fascist invaders — *Pirogov*

Members of the commission:

Secretary of the Vinnitsa City Soviet of Working People's Deputies — *Kalashnikov*

** The details of the forensic medical examination omitted (Compiler).

Archpriest of Zamostye Church, Vinnitsa Region — *Lopukhov*
Representative of the Extraordinary State Commission — *Makarov*
Members of the forensic medical commission:
Forensic medical army expert, Medical Service Captain — *Kopelevich*
Head of the Pathological Anatomy Faculty — *Vakulenko*
Deputy Director of Vinnitsa City Health Department — *Shchavinskiy*

German-fascist occupation regime in the Ukraine: Collection of documents and materials.— Kiev, 1963, pp. 303-305.

No. 42

Act on the Damage Caused by the German-Fascist Invaders to the Housing Maintenance Office in the Town of Tsyurupinsk, Kherson Region

May 11, 1944

We, the undersigned, Director of the Tsyurupinsk District Archives, Grechanaya and a representative of the City Soviet Chervenenko, as well as representatives of the City Department of Communal Services Gulyayev and Krasko, have drawn this act on the following:

Today, May 11, 1944 we established the crimes and assessed the damage caused by the German-fascist invaders.

The established is listed herein:

No.	Projects	Dimensions in cubic meters	Cost of before destruction (in roubles)	Assessed damage (in roubles)	Number of houses	Notes
1.	Churches	37,585	2,306,500	1,905,300	3	
2.	Commercial buildings	6,211	296,150	117,026	13	
3.	Institutions	5,844	289,460	227,681	13	
4.	Apartment houses	66,460	2,935,203	2,132,872	90	
5.	Items of religious use	1,000,000 roubles worth				
	Total:		6,827,313	5,443,079		

Commission members: *Grechanaya, Chervenenko, Gulyayev, Krasko (signatures)*

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 11, list 15.

No. 43

Act of the City Commission on the Investigation of the Crimes Perpetrated by German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Vinnitsa

May 18, 1944

The commission consisting of Sidorenko Alexey Markovich (chairman), Deputy Chairman of the City Executive Committee; and members of the commission Petrova Vera Alexandrovna, head of the pedagogical section under the City Department of People's Education; Kalashnikov Grigory Filippovich, Secretary of the City Executive Committee: Krutoyarskaya Adel Mikhailovna, city inspector of the Central Board of Statistics; Kartashova Yelena Alexandrov na, teacher of No. 6 school, in the presence of witnesses Leznik Nina; Vainer Ilya Borisovich, director of No. 6 pharmacy; Shain Lev Alexandrovich, lawyer; Podolsky Vasily Ivanovich, Director of the Museum of History, has drawn this act on the basis of witnesses' testimony that over the period of the German-fascist occupation of the city of Vinnitsa from July 1941 to March 1944, the German barbarians had committed the following crimes:

1. On July 29, 1941 they shot 25 hostages in the quarry of the brick plant, among them: lawyer Cherkasskiy, lawyer Gutman, book-keeper Darier and others.

2. In mid-August, 1941 on the order of Dr. Markul, head of Feldkommandatur, 350 people were shot in the above mentioned Pyatnichanskiy quarry.

3. On September 13, 1941 on the same order 1,200 people were shot in the vicinity of the village of Sheremetka.

4. On September 19, 15,000 residents of the city of Vinnitsa were brutally tortured to death in the Pyatnichanskiy Forest, among them: the families of lawyer Shain (5 people), book-keeper Maryachenko (2), engineer Shveikhman (2) and others. Besides, mothers with newly-born babies from the maternity home and old people from Strizhevka veterans' home were all savagely murdered.

5. On April 16, 1942 by the order of Stadtkommissar Marinfeld, 10,000 civilians were gathered at Vinnitsa stadium and then herded to the Pyatnichanskiy Forest where old people, women, and children were shot, while the able-bodied population (1,000) were imprisoned. From the prison 500 persons were sent for labour in the Vinnitsa concentration camp and 500 others — to a concentration camp in Zhytomir. The inmates both in the concentration camp and in the

prison were subject to extermination: 500 persons were shot on August 25 1942, (the execution was supervised by a German Otto Gross), the rest were shot in September, 1942 and in 1943 *.

7. The German butchers savagely murdered captured Soviet servicemen, both soldiers and officers. Over 12,000 POWs died of emaciation, cold and epidemics with no medical aid rendered. Those POWs who worked on special construction project were killed one and all after the works had been completed.

8. The German butchers massacred Soviet patriots with special ferocity: 250 people were shot for liaison with partisans, for listening to radio, for harboring Jewish families. Among such victims were Melnik Yakov Romanovich, the Pastukh brothers, paramedic Butenko and other people.

On the whole 41,620 civilians and POWs were killed by the Germans during the occupation of Vinnitsa.

Note: The aforementioned number does not include uncountable POWs exterminated at special construction sites.

During the Nazi occupation of Vinnitsa, the Germans deported people to Germany for fascist slavery: 3,200 people in 1942, 7,000 — in 1943 and 2,000 in 1942 through round-ups in institutions, enterprises and educational establishments.

Trying to avoid German slavery, people would jump out of windows, breaking arms and legs and also resorted to mutilation.

The total number of those deported to Germany for slave labor was 13,400.

In all, the Germans executed or deported to Germany 55,000 civilians and POWs.

The act has been drawn up in three copies: one remains in the City Executive Committee, one is forwarded to the Regional Commission on the Assessment of Nazi Crimes in Vinnitsa Region, the third remains in the City Executive Committee.

(signatures)

Vinnitsa State Regional Archives, block P 1683, reg. 1, case 5, lists 1-2. Copy (published: Vinnitsa Region during the Great Patriotic War, 1941-1945, pp. 68-69).

---

* Point 6 about the massacre of mental patients omitted (see doc. No. 49).

No. 44

From the Act on the Extermination of Soviet Citizens by the Nazis in the City of Zolotonosha

May 18, 1945

We, the undersigned, members of the District Commission on the investigation of the crimes perpetrated by German-fascist invaders against Soviet people during the period of the temporary occupation of the territory of Zolotonosha District, Poltava Region Avramenko Ivan Petrovich (chairman), Secretary of the Zolotonosha District Committee of the Communist Party (Bolsheviks) of the Ukraine, and members of the commission: Varich Vasiliy Vasilievich, Chairman of the Zolotonosha District Executive Committee; Bezpalov Alexander Dmitrievich, head of the District Department of the People's Commissariat of State Security; Ovchinnikov Stepan Petrovich, head of the District Department of the People's Commissariat of Internal Affairs; Sutuga Sergey Korneyevich, Assistant Procurator; Bogma Makar Mironovich, Chairman of the Zolotonosha City Soviet; Shybanov Pyotr Alexandrovich, District Military Commissar; Port Vasiliy Yefimovich, Secretary of the District Army Recruiting Board; Volkov Pavel Borisovich, Secretary of the Zolotonosha District Komsomol Committee; Lukerich Yakov Alexandrovich, director of the city hospital; Radchenko Dmitriy Fyodorovich, a worker of the Lepse Plant and Archpriest Romanenko Nikolai Vasilievich, have drawn up this act on the outrages of Hitlerite bandits against captured Red Army soldiers, officers and civilians, as well as on the damage caused to the citizens, collective farmers, public organizations, state enterprises and institutions of Zolotonosha District.

On the third day of occupation of Zolotonosha by the Nazi troops, by the order of the Nazi authorities in the person of Captain Greisching and his deputy, an Oberlieutenant, 300 Soviet citizens were arrested and executed.

Resident of Zolotonosha, Frolova Alexandra Andreyevna, an eyewitness of the mentioned shooting, told the following: "In September, 1941 on the third day of the Nazi occupation, I personally saw German soldiers and officers convoy approximately 300 Soviet citizens holding spades, to the outskirts of the city in the direction of the beet storehouse.

.....From the beet storehouse they were led in groups of 10 to bomb craters and were shot there. When the craters became filled up with corpses, the Germans began to throw

the bodies into the wells in the territory of the beet storehouse.

...The commission established through investigation that the above mentioned craters in the yard of the beet storehouse were filled up with corpses of the shot Soviet citizens. The following inscriptions were found on the storehouse walls:

"I died hugging my wife and my child. Nodelman. The village of Mikhalki, Narovlya District, Polessie Region. Byelorussia. September 1944".

"I was killed here, please inform to the address: Slavuta, Kamenets-Podolskiy Region, 43 Artilleristskaya St., to Galina from Misha".

"Please write to Kiev. 29/8 Nizhniy Val. Ryaboy is dead."

"Tell K. Nimets in Kharkov from L. Nimets. I was shot on September 22, 1941".

"300 people from Korosten, Zhitomir Region were killed here on September 22, 1941: Sherman Elik; Grozman Moisha; Gertsbel Fishel; Pilch Mikhel and Herman David."

"I, Edval M. M., ask to tell that I was killed. Rybinsk, Yaroslavl Region, 91 Lenin St., apartment 5, Edval M.".

"Kharkov, 36B Klochkovskaya St. Amtislavskiy. Tell I was shot on September 22, 1941. Petya."

"Rava-Russkaya, Lvov Region. Tell them at home about our death on September 22, 1941. Samuil Landeman and Mendel".

"Sheludi. Tell about my death to the address: Lublin. Poland, 3 Torgovaya St."

Through the investigation, questioning of witnesses and the examination of corpses of crimes, the commission established that over the period of the Nazi occupation of Zolotonosha and the district from September 19, 1941 to September 22, 1943 the Nazi butchers had been systematically exterminating Soviet people.

On November 22, 1941 a German punitive detachment led by the Gestapo chief Major Klaus, chief of field gendarmerie Lieutenant Reinekke, a commander of SS units Sturmbanfuehrer Franz Bauer and head of the police command of Zolotonosha District Kalanchuk, Vladimir Ivanovich staged a massacre of the Jewish population.

On the eve of the bloodbath, the German authorities ordered the Jewish population to take all their valuables, money and best clothes and assemble near the Gestapo headquarters at 9 a.m. on November 22, 1941 to be evacuated to Kremenchuk. On that day police guards were posted all over the city. They made thorough searches in Jewish apartments and in the neighboring houses.

Those who hid in pits, cellars and trenches policemen, detained and drove to the assigned place of assemble.

No pleading and tears of women, old people and children could light a humane feeling in policemen, heartless traitors of Motherland.

All belongings, money, valuable things and best clothes were taken by Gestapo men. The doomed were herded to the north-western suburb of the city. There, at the 3-kilometer distance from the city over 3,500 people including the aged people, women and children were shot in a deep ravine.

Before the massacre, Hitlerites set police cordons around this crowd of victims. The German beasts humiliated the population in every possible way. They snatched babies from the mothers' hands and threw them alive into the pits, set dogs on people and beat them with sticks.

Screams and moan of the doomed freezing the hearts of city residents, could be heard hundreds of meters away.

Vasiliy Kuts, an eyewitness of those atrocities, a resident of Zolotonosha, told the commission:

"In September, 1941 from my yard, I myself saw how the Germans and policemen herded civilians out of town. You could hear the screams of grownups and children as they hit them on the way to the ravine where people were shot".

During the shooting one could hear the desperate children's outcries, "Mommy, Daddy, save us!" But Hitlerites paid no attention and shot both mothers and children...

...After that I saw Germans carry the clothes and valuable things of the executed back to town. Three days later, I came to see the place and saw torn Soviet banknotes, photos, children's caps and other things scattered all over."

Through the investigation, the commission discovered the graves of the shot people 3 kilometers from Zolotonosha in a ravine. The graves were 49 meters in perimeters and 12 meters deep.

The Nazi bandits were not satisfied with that carnage and soon after they staged another bloody orgy.

From July 25 to July 31, 1942 in Zolotonosha they organized a mass execution of Soviet people: members and candidate members of the Communist Party, Komsomol and Soviet activists, POWs and residents of Zolotonosha, Gelmyazov, Chornobaevka and Irakliyev Districts of Poltava Region.

That unheard-of execution of Soviet citizens was carried out on the territory of the former army recruiting board and the former cantonment located in the center of the city.

Hitlerite cannibals set up a concentration camp on that territory where they murdered, humiliated and tortured Soviet citizens.

At a set time, up to 30 trucks carrying 50 to 60 people each came daily to the territory of the former cantonment from the yard of the former army recruiting board where Gestapo people interrogated Soviet citizens.

As soon as the trucks entered the former cantonment's territory, the Gestapo men assaulted their victims, beating them with clubs, whips, gun butts, setting sheep-dogs on them which tore the victims' flesh to pieces.

In another place, sharp spikes were hammered into the ground at an angle in a checker-board order. People were driven through that field fell down on the spikes and died pierced through by them.

On July 25, 1942 Alexeyenko Andrey Semyonovich was taken in the fourth truck to the former cantonment to be shot there. During the shooting he was wounded in the head and right elbow. Alexeyenko fell onto the heap of dead bodies and pretended he was dead. At night, under the cover of darkness, he got out of the pit and was hiding in a cellar till the Red Army's came back.

Alexeyenko told the commission:

"On July 3, 1942 I was arrested and sent to the headmen's council. From there, together with 50 arrested people, I was taken to the Gestapo headquarters on the territory of the former office. In the Gestapo all of us were searched, then ordered to lie face down and stay still. I saw Gestapo men beat the arrested. Some could not stand the tortures and vomited. Then Gestapo men beat those men to death with ramrods, rifle butts and rubber clubs.

We were treated this way from 7 a.m. to 3 p.m. Among the arrested there was a woman with a baby. When the baby started to cry, a Hitlerite shot him.

At approximately 3 p.m., police chief Kalanchuk and camp chief Shevchenko, together with two policemen, started to roll-call the arrested and line them up in a rank. After that, we were taken to the Gestapo headquarters for interrogation....

After the interrogation we were taken to the territory of the former cantonment where there were several hundred people sentenced to death. We were again ordered to lie face down in a shed. Then every four persons would be ordered to stand up and go and lie down on the corpses. I, too, stepped down into the pit. After the shots rang out, I felt I was wounded in the head and the right elbow.

At night, I dug out the soil and crawled out of the pit. I had been hiding for 14 months..."

On March 27, 1943 under a false pretext of sending the disabled labor veterans from the veterans' home for medical treatment in Kiev, the German murderers took those people to the former cantonment. Under the pretext that the invalids were sick with typhus, Gebietskommissar Kolek and regional physician G. P. Chaika proposed to exterminate them with poisonous injections. But the pharmacist said there was no poison in the pharmacy, so 63 invalids were shot.

...Sergiyenko Ekaterina Alexandrovna, a resident of Zolotonosha, told the following about the shooting of the labor veterans: "I personally saw how three trucks brought invalids right to the pit's edge in cantonment in March, 1943. Some of them got off the trucks by themselves, some were dragged out by Gestapo men and thrown into the pit together with their berths..."

Executions by hanging were widely practiced. For that purpose, the Nazis erected a gallows on the market square of Zolotonosha.

In July of 1942 Hitlerites shot Deputy to the Ukrainian SSR Supreme Soviet, Comrade Sliva Alexandra Korneyevna.

...The commission has established that the total number of the Soviet citizens executed, hanged or tortured to death in Zolotonosha and Zolotonosha District amounts to 12, 750...

The commission: *Avramenko* (chairman), Secretary of the Zolotonosha District Committee of the Communist Party (Bolsheviks) of the Ukraine.

1. Chairman of the Zolotonosha District Executive Committee *Varich.*
2. Head of the District Department of the People's Commissariate of State Security *Bezpalov*
3. Head of the District Department of the People's Commissariate. of Internal Affairs *Ovchinnikov*
4. Assistant Procurator *Sutuga*
5. Chairman of the City Soviet *Bogma.*
6. District Military Commissar *Shibanov*
7. Secretary of the District Army Recruiting Office *Port*
8. Secretary of the District Komsomol Commitee *Volkov*
9. Director of the district hospital *Lukerich*
10. Worker of the Lepse Plant *Radchenko*
11. Archpriest *Romanenko*

German Invaders in Poltava Region (1941-1943): Collection of documents.— Poltava, 1947, pp. 24-29.

No. 45.

From the Act of Chernigov City Commission on the Investigation of Nazi Crimes of the Mass Extermination of Patients of Chernigov Mental Hospital

June 10, 1944

The commission has investigated the case on the execution of patients of the Chernigov mental hospital by the Nazi invaders and their collaborationists during the occupation of Chernigov and on the basis of examining the place of execution and questioning witnesses, it has established the following:

In late October, 1941 representatives of the German authorities came to the Chernigov mental hospital and stated that patients must be prepared for a transfer to another colony, allegedly for improving their living conditions. On the same day, at about 11 a.m., an open truck with German soldiers and officers, drove up to the hospital. The Germans ordered to the patients to board the truck. As patients were half-dressed, a hospital doctor suggested that they should be dressed in warm clothes, but the Germans said it was unnecessary. Part of the patients were conscious. Aware of the real purpose of their departure from the hospital, they were pleading the Germans to let them home and, when denied, tried to jump off the truck but the Germans forcibly dragged them back. On that day the truck made three trips having thus taken 100 patients from the hospital, who were shot near the village of Koty.

In early December of the same year, the Germans carried out another massacre of patients when nearly 200 people were taken from the hospital and shot. As their transportation in open trucks and subsequent execution drew the attention of the population, Germans began to use another method of extermination: gassing people in special truck-mounted gas chambers. In late December of the same year the Germans gassed close to 100 patients in those gas chambers. Afterwards, by the order of the German authorities, the psychiatric hospital was closed.

In February, 1942 by the order of the German authorities, a psychiatric department was opened at the city hospital where mental patients were admitted.

In June the patients of that department were poisoned in their wards with toxic agents by Germans. In all, Germans had poisoned close to 100 mental patients over that period.

After that, by the order of the German authorities, the psychiatric department of the city hospital was closed.

According to witnesses' evidence, the Germans killed close to 500 mental patients of that hospital....

Chairman of the commission *Korotkov*.
Deputy Chairman of the commission *Savchenko*.
Secretary of the commission *Popko*.
Members: *(ten signatures)*.

Chernigov Regional State Archives, block 3013, reg. 1, case 92, list 20. Original (published: Chernigov Region during the Great Patriotic War, pp. 92-93).

No. 46

Act on the Crimes Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Kamenets-Podolskiy

May 27, 1944

The commission consisting of Chairman of the Extraordinary State Commission V. A. Kononov; Chairman of the Kamenets-Podolskiy City Executive Committee A. I. Semyonov; Commandant of Kamenets-Podolskiy, Colonel of the Guards Ryzhkov K. P.; Archpriest of the Russian Orthodox Church K. F. Zholtkevich; a doctor of Kamenets-Podolskiy city hospital L. Ye. Us; representative of a Czechoslovakian military unit Nei Tiberius; Professor of Leningrad Mining College V. V. Chernyavskiy; principal of No. 5 Ukrainian-language school G. S. Kunkevich and representative of the City Soviet T. S. Stratonova with the participation of forensic medical experts of the 1st Ukrainian Front, Major of the Guards V. P. Golubev and Medical Service Captain G. M. Kopelevich, has drawn up this act on the crimes perpetrated by the German-fascist invaders on the territory of Kamenets-Podolskiy during its occupation from July 10, 1942 to March 26, 1944.

The commission has performed the excavations of the places of shootings and burial of local residents, POWs and foreign Jews brought to the city. Taking part in the excavations were local population, an army unit of a separate Czechoslovakian brigade in the USSR, Soviet military units and German POWs.

Proceeding from the forensic medical examination and the testimony of witnesses and relatives of the executed, the commission has established the system and circumstances in which mass shootings, beatings and tortures had been committed.

After the occupation of the city of Kamenets-Podolskiy, the German civil authorities began to conduct an active

brain-washing of the population, trying to fan hatred toward the Jews. In newspapers, booklets and posters, the Jews were portrayed as war-mongers throughout human history and as those guilty of hardships ever experienced by people. In line with this policy, they created such conditions for local Jews, which virtually deprived them of any rights: they were placed in ghettos, banned to socialize with the rest of the world and even buy food. On the order of the Gebietskommissar, the houses and clothes of Jews were marked with six-pointed stars. Indemnities and fines became a common thing. During the first months of occupation, the German authorities imposed a contribution of 40 thousand roubles and 8 kilograms of gold on residents of the Jewish ghetto.

From the first days of the occupation, mass arrests and shootings accompanied by tortures and atrocities began in the city. The extermination of people was performed in the following order: first the Nazis shot the Jews brought from Hungary, Czechoslovakia and Poland, then they executed local residents — advocates of Soviet power, and continuously shot POWs brought to the local prison camp.

It was established that prior to shootings, the German authorities resorted to large-scale preparations. Several days before the shooting, district commissar Reindl, SD chief Schene and the gendarmerie chief Reich, and later Captain Otto, held a conference where they solved organizational questions connected with the planned mass shootings. There they set the time, place and date of the massacre and, as a rule, the day was Saturday. After that, with the help of explosives, burial pits were prepared beyond city limits and then, large detachments of SD, police and gendarmerie men brought to the place. The place of the would-be execution was encircled by big groups of armed Germans and Hungarians, the cordons consisted of three echelons located 120 to 150 meters from each other and made up of a thousand German and a thousand Hungarian soldiers.

Thousands of defenseless civilians were driven by strong convoy through the encirclement along the passages formed by the guards and after they were forced to strip naked or to underwear the victims were rifle-butted to the pits where everything was ready for the execution. Near the pit there lay an executioner in helmet and with a metal breast plate who machine-gunned into the pit in long bursts. After his 2-hour "work" he was replaced by another butcher, while the former made for a car where vodka, snack and cigarettes were ready for him.

As a rule babies were thrown into the pit alive where they died not from bullets but of suffocation under a heap of dead bodies and earth. There were cases when babies were tossed over the pit and fired at in the air.

Undressed people on the way to the pit were beaten with butts, sticks and kicked. In so doing the butchers tried to hit the most sensitive places of their bodies.

There were cases when the victims, mad with terror, tried to flee but they did not manage to run beyond the second echelon and German bullets found them.

When the victims undressed, SD men took everything of values and passed it over to an SD property collector standing nearby.

When the pit's bottom was covered with corpses, the executioners made other victims run over the dead bodies and shot them when they ran. Another method used by the executioners was shooting in the back of the victim's head, for that they made their victims lie face down on top of the dead bodies.

After the burial pit was filled up with corpses, local population, prison camp workers and the people to be shot near other pits covered the pit with earth.

According to a Gebietskommissar estimate, 100 thousand roubles had been allocated for the burial but in fact only close to 15 thousand were spent.

The soil over sparsely-covered graves depressed and bloody liquid came up, that is why each pit was covered with earth several times. The residents from the neighboring villages were mobilized for the job.

On the whole, during the Nazi occupation the Germans shot, tortured to death and buried alive over 85 thousand people in Kamenets-Podolskiy, among them Hungarian, Czechoslovakian and Polish Jews, local residents, POWs, women, children and old people.

The commission has discovered seven places of common burial of civilians and POWs consisting of 30 common graves. The plan of the burial places is annexed.

Shootings of Foreign Jews

Starting from late July, 1941 Jews from Hungary, Czechoslovakia and Poland were brought in trucks allegedly for labour in Kamenets-Podolskiy. They were placed in the special ghetto set up for them in Stariy Gorod (literally 'old town' — Transl.) and in the former cossack barracks. After a month's stay in the hard conditions of ghetto, more than

7,000 men, women, children and old people were shot on September 27, 1941 near the former gunpowder depot.

This fact was confirmed by witnesses Khichuk, Lavrik, Sputaniy, Pechenyuk, Lyubinetskaya, Filyak and others.

Before the shooting, the Jews were stripped naked, their valuables were taken away and then they were urged by gun butts, kicks and clubs down into a pit. Near it, a drunken executioner methodically machine-gunned the newly-arrived batch of victims, who had gone down the earthy steps into the pit.

Shortly after that, another large group of foreign Jews was brought to Kamenets-Podolskiy. Their fate was the same. Here are several names of the executed people: Münzer with wife and daughter from Nodyvaarod (Hungary), Rabbi Tetelbaum and his wife from the same town, the three Kriger brothers from Budapest, Sandor Gofer with wife and aunt from Budapest, Frides Franki with his wife and aunt from Budapest, Dezu Gofer, Etto Kister, Goldstein, the two Schultz brothers from Miscolc and many others.

The total number of the shot foreign Jews reached 18 thousand people. Their graves were found in the area of the former training battalion and gunpowder depot.

Extermination of Local Population

On August 28, 1941 more than 12,000 heavily guarded residents of Kamenets-Podolskiy and neighboring villages were marched to the gunpowder depot, and machine-gunned according to the Nazi established pattern and buried in common graves.

In July, 1942 53 students of the commercial school and teachers were shot near the former gunpowder depot after unheard-of tortures and humiliation.

Over 4 thousand civilians were shot near the location of the former training battalion in November, 1942.

More than 2 thousand people were shot in the same area in February, 1943.

In March, 1944 several days before the Red Army's arrival, 91 persons were shot near the training battalion location.

All the above mentioned is confirmed by the testimony provided by Pronina, Moskal, Tupenko, Sozanskiy, Lipyak, Sambur, Terletskaya, Treshnevskaya, Semenenko, Kushnir, Nosalskiy, Markovskaya, Voronko, Nesterovskaya, Bilous, Razumovskaya and others.

Mass Extermination of Children

In the late 1942 the Germans forcibly assembled many children at the age of 4 to 8 at the Jewish cemetery and buried them in a common grave which contained more than 500 children's corpses.

It was established for certain that the majority of children had been buried alive. After they had been driven or thrown into the pit, an executioner fired 3 to 4 bursts from the machine gun and quite obviously killed very few children, the rest were either wounded or remained alive. Immediately after, the pit was filled up with earth.

In all the unearthed graves, besides adult corpses, the commission discovered many children's bodies in mothers arms who were shot at the same time.

All the above mentioned is confirmed by the testimony of Gushchevatiy, Rodzievich, Prodanchuk, Voronina, Turskiy and others.

Extermination of Prisoners of War

In the old Orthodox cemetery near the POW camp, the commission has found 4 trenches where more than 6 thousand POWs are buried.

According to evidence of the persons who visited this camp, residents of the nearby houses and former maintenance personnel of the camp, it has been established that as a result of the extremely severe regime in the POW camp, several carts heaped with dead bodies of the Red Army servicemen daily ran to the cemetery.

POWs died from hunger, diseases, emaciation and beatings. For a slightest attempt to get a piece of bread from local population German guards shot POWs on the spot.

The number of POWs kept there reached 4 thousand at one time. According to the evidence of witnesses Volodkovskaya, Fanagey, Gzhybovskiy, Osadchaya, Berezovskaya, Cherelyuk, Yasynskaya, Karavanskaya, Mykhailovskiy, Popova, Mrachkovskaya, Sokolskiy, Tsysar, Yakovlev, Zhuravlyova, over 6 thousand POWs died in the camp over the entire period of the camp's existence.

In addition to that the Germans deported over 5 thousand civilians from Kamenets-Podolskiy and neighboring villages to Germany for slavery.

The commission points out the fact of large-scale destructions of historical monuments of the XIV and the XVIII centuries and also new buildings, such as a movie house, a hospital, schools.

On the basis of numerous documents, the commission has established that the responsibility for the organization and perpetration of those crimes rests with the following representatives of the German occupational authorities: the gendarmerie chief Lieutenant Reich, SD chief Schene, district commissar Reinfle, assistant district commissar Peters, labor exchange chief Erich, chief of a gendarmerie post Lieutenant Jacob, the gendarmerie chief Captain Otto, chief of gendarmerie office Hauptwachmeister Reetz, the district government board chief Graups, interpreter Bosch, Wachmeister Krubasik, Thalumann, Flaschgauer, Gaman, Gak, Kanke, Megge, Ratgorf, Kartengorn, Kortz, Brüschut, Pelchen, Keitisch and their collaborators — traitors of Motherland: criminal police chief Gladun, district chief Bilokon and Schützman company commander Zaloga.

Commission: *(signatures)*

Khmelnitskiy Regional State Archives, block P. 335, reg. 5, case 2, lists 3-7. Original (published: Podollye Area during the Great Patriotic War, pp. 89-95).

No. 47

From the Act of the Commission on the Investigation of Criminal Activities of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Territory of Tyvrov District, Vinnitsa Region

October 11, 1944

From June 30 to July 3, 1944 the commission has carried out forensic medical examination of the corpses exhumed from the places of burial of Soviet civilians and prisoners of war executed by the Germans and established the following:

1. In the examined places of burial in Tyvrov District, Vinnitsa Region, the commission found 7,100 corpses of civilians and POWs executed by the Germans, among them:

a) 6,370 POWs from the former prison camp in Chorniy Gai Wood were buried in the settlement of Gnivan; b) 413 people buried in Chorniy Gai Wood near the village of Tyvrov; c) 7 people buried in the streets of Tyvrov; d) 5 collective farmers hanged in Krasnoye and 2 men shot in the village of Uyaryntsi; e) 5 persons tortured to death in the village of Dzvonikha; f) 14 collective farmers shot in the village of Rakhny Polevye; g) 1 person torn to death by dogs, 2 — shot and 2 — tortured to death in the village of Shershni; h) 3 women collective farmers hanged in Voroshylovka; i) 180 persons buried in a wood on the territory of a construction site in Gnivan.

2. Judging by the state of putrid changes and on the basis of the post mortem results, it must be assumed that:

a) mass executions by shooting and burial of corpses of POWs in the settlement of Gnivan took place in the late 1941 and early 1942;

b) mass executions by shooting and burial of Gnivan civilians and children alive were carried out in the summer of 1942;

c) mass executions by shooting, violence and burying of women, children and old people alive in the Chorniy Gai Wood in Tyvrov date back to the late 1941;

d) civilians were shot in Tyvrov in the streets in the early 1944;

e) shootings of collective farmers in the village of Rakhny Polevye date back to the second half of 1941;

f) hanging of collective farmers in the town of Krasnoye and the village of Uyarintsy took place early in 1944;

g) executions of POWs and civilians in Tyvrov District were carried out by way of mass shootings with machine guns, killing by blunt weapons (spades, gun butts and other objects); children were thrown into pits and buried alive. Prior to the shooting, the butchers put out their victims' eyes, twisted their arms and savagely beat them (this was testified by teacher Serdyuk from the village of Dzvonikha, Sonya and Roza Tkach and other residents of Tyvrov). The baby of citizen Rudkovskaya was killed with a gun butt right in its mother's hands.

3. The evidence of witnesses and residents of Tyvrov District about the mass atrocities and extermination of POWs and civilians in Tyvrov District over the 1941-1944 period have been fully confirmed by the forensic medical examination.

The commission considers that the responsibility for these crimes committed in Tyvrov District rests with representative of Vinnitsa Gebietskommissariat Gerber; chief of Gnivan gendarmerie Amesbayer; chief of Rumanian gendarmerie in Krasnoye Bachov and their accomplices; Gnivan Police chief N. I. Berezovskiy, Tyvrov District Police chief V. Kondatkovskiy, his assistant G. Nibidlovskiy and policemen Kirichuk S. F., Furmanyuk T., Andriyenko B. T., former village headman of Uyarinets Gonko, policemen Gorobets and Mikhailovskiy.

Chairman of the commission *(signature)*
Members of the commission *(10 signatures)*

Vinnitsa Regional State Archives, block P 1683, reg. 1, case 10, lists 282-283. Copy (published: Vinnitsa Region during the Great Patriotic War, 1941-1945.— Odessa, 1971, pp. 74-76).

No. 48

Extract from the Report of the Poltava Regional Commission on Establishing and Investigating the Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Collaborators and on the Damage They Caused to Citizens, Collective Farms, State Enterprises and Institutions of Regional Subordination

Late 1944 *

Extermination of Civilians, Prisoners of War and Deportation of Soviet Citizens to Germany for Slavery

From the first days of their rule the Nazi invaders established brutal arbitrary reign and terrorism in order to intimidate Soviet people and paralyze their resistance. A wave of arrests and shootings that had continued till the end of the occupational regime, swept the cities, towns and villages...

The extermination of Soviet people was systematic in character. Both active and innocent citizens were shot on framed-up grounds or hanged without any apparent reason. Adults and children, the Ukrainian population and people of other nationalities were subject to extermination...

German-fascist invaders perpetrated especially terrible atrocities when retreating from the region's territory from the advance of the glorious Red Army units. Outrageous German gangs roamed the cities and villages, murdering Soviet people, setting their houses on fire and shooting the fleeing persons. They seized old people and children, men and women, tie their hands and threw into fire. Residents of the city of Poltava Zhdanova K. I., Pyshnenko L. Ye. and Bonlur P. G. testified:

"On September 2, 1943 the Germans brought 9 men in an automobile including one old man and a 12-year-old boy. The Germans tied them, then poured flammable liquid over them and set the victims on fire."

A similar case happened on the Lenin Square in the premises of the burning museum, on the Babichev Lane, on the Soviet Street, near the Kiev Railroad Station, etc. Among the shot and burnt civilians of the city of Poltava there was surgeon Frolov M. K., pediatrician Kalinkina P. I. and senior citizen Kaspersky (63), an order-bearer. Gynecologist Ne-

* The date is established proceeding from the contents of the document.

dostup who escaped the shooting, informed in his affidavit:

"On September 22, 1943 I was returning from maternity home after a visit. A German car drove up to me and an officer asked me why I had not evacuated. Before I could provide any answer, he ordered the soldiers to shoot me... I started to run away, threw off my coat with a red cross arm-band on it. I was wounded by four submachine-gun bullets but managed to hide in a nearby yard where an unknown woman harbored me".

In Reshetilovka District, those unwilling to evacuate were stabbed with bayonets and thrown into fire by the Germans. In the village of Sukhorabovka the Germans shot 19 persons for refusal to evacuate. Among them were 15 men, 2 women and 2 children under 7. Pashchenko Yekaterina Vasilyevna, a teacher from the village of Shyshaki, who refused to go with the Germans was shot point-blank by a German officer who killed her 2-year-old baby with the second shot.

In Gadyach the Germans murdered with knives the whole family of Tsyurupalo Ignat Petrovich for refusal to evacuate: the disobedient were disemboweled.

Retreating under the blows of the Red Army and enraged by their military failures, the Germans perpetrated atrocities which could hardly be described. Thus, in the village of Manuilovka Kozelshchina District, on September 23, 1943 the Germans raped Kuryer A. U., tied her hands and threw her into fire. Kalashnik N. A. was raped, covered with sheaves and set on fire. Pinchuk O. was raped and then burnt alive together with her 3-year-old son Alexander.

German cannibals also perpetrated a mass execution of Soviet people in the village of Velyki Lypnyagi, Semenovka District. From September 19 to September 23, 1943 a military unit with the insignia "SS-63" on sleeves shot, burnt and tortured to death:

boys	— 74	women	— 116
girls	— 51	old men	— 27
men	— 49	old women	— 54

Total: 371

In the village of Chornobayevo, the Germans seized over 80 people, herded them to the village of Lysogorovka where they drove them into a shed. After that they closed the shed's gates and encircled it the machine gunners. Then, German cutthroats threw close to 40 grenades into the overcrowded shed. Two persons — Chernenko V. S. and Chernenko N. F.— miraculously survived, the rest died.

The city and district commissions assisting the Extraordinary State Commission discovered a great number of graves of Soviet citizens who had been shot or tortured to death. Thus, in Poltava, besides numerous burial pits, a huge grave in an anti-tank ditch was discovered filled up with corpses. 52 large graves were found in Kremenchuk, Noviye Sanzhary, Khorol, Globlin, Zolotonosha, Lubny, etc. During the exhumation of corpses from those graves, the commission found male and female corpses in military uniform and civil clothes as well as children's corpses.

On the basis of all the aforesaid, the Poltava Regional Commission has arrived at the conclusion that the Germans systematically exterminated Soviet citizens — workers, collective farmers and Soviet intelligentsia. Over the two years of their rule, the Germans shot, burnt, buried alive or tortured to death 221,895 Soviet people in the region, among them 152,270 men, 58,369 women and 11,256 children.

Having occupied Poltava Region and searching for labor force, the Hitlerites began to recruite all the able-bodied population for work in Germany....

Round-ups started, people would be picked up in the streets, children were taken away from their mothers and convoyed to concentration camps where prison regime reigned. The detained underwent a medical check-up and were deported to Germany. Those sent to Germany did not even have a chance to part with their relatives and friends, the clothes which they had hastily taken during the round-ups were taken from them. Afterwards, they were boarded into boxcars and carted to Germany...

The German fascists announced a distribution of food for workers at the Poltava railroad junction. The workers came with bags and baskets while the invaders surrounded them, with submachine-gunners, drove them into boxcars and sent to Germany. In Shyshaki District, the Germans broke into a village school during the lessons, seized teacher Kolyukh and deported him to Germany; the school stopped its work. To avoid deportation people would deliberately cripple themselves, inflicting wounds, pouring sulphuric acid on their hands and infecting themselves with itch. In some cases girls would give themselves up to strange men to become pregnant because the Germans did not take the pregnant to Germany.

Those who evaded deportation were arrested by the Germans and sentenced to one year of hard labor or beaten in the Gestapo.

Despite rigid censorship, judging by separate phrases and remarks from letters, one could imagine the extremely hard conditions of life of Soviet people in Germany. They laboured in prison conditions of concentration camps behind the barbed wire with chains on their feet. They had no work time limits, no labor protection and were rendered no medical aid. Those people were fed extremely bad and simply starved.

The survivors returning from Germany — people who lost their health there — told that injuries and death were the lot of each person deported to Germany.

Zinaida T. wrote in one of her letters: "Mother, dear, curse the time when we parted. Would be better if you had just buried me in our dear Ukraine. Bury me alive, for I will never be back home. Oh, my master will either torture me to death here or will send me to a concentration camp. Goodbye my dear ones".

Over the years of the Nazi occupation, the Germans deported 156,629 people to Germany. It should be mentioned that the Regional Commission considers this figure incomplete. In the process of further investigation this figure is likely to grow, especially concerning the urban population.

Correct:

Central State Archives of the Ukr. SSR, block 3538, reg. 1, case 48, lists 6-12.

No. 49

From the Report of the State Regional Commission on Establishing and Investigating the Crimes Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders in the Territory of Chernigov Region from September, 1941 to September, 1943

March 16, 1945

Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Invaders Against Civilians

The occupation of Chernigov Region by the German-fascist invaders was accompanied by savage tortures and extermination of the population. During the occupation the Germans killed and tortured to death 127,778 people and deported 41,578 people to Germany for slave labor. The city of Chernigov was one ot the places where mass extermination of civilians took place. A considerable part of Soviet citizens had passed through the city prison. Out of the total number of victims 52,453 died in Chernigov.

To characterize the way the invaders treated the local populace, let us dwell on the Germans' behaviour in Chernigov. Shortly after the occupation of Chernigov in 1941,

the Nazis carried out mass shootings of Jews. Prior to executions, the Jewish population was registered and proposed to assemble at the square for further deportation. All those who arrived were encircled by armed guards, marched to a certain place and shot there. Those who had not arrived for some reason were later arrested in their apartments, imprisoned and later shot.

In January, 1942 a mass execution of the patients of the local mental hospital was staged. Part of the patients was shot, and the rest gassed in truck-mounted gas chambers.

In the spring of 1942 the Nazis organized a registration of Gypsies and after the registration all Gypsies were shot.

Mass shootings of POWs and civilians who had gotten into the prison camp took place in the February-March period of 1943.

Along with the "shooting campaigns" the invaders had been carrying out the extermination of civilians systematically from the start of their rule and up to their expulsion. When the prison got overcrowded, the Germans would carry out the so-called "discharge". For that purpose, on definite days of the week (Monday and Thursday) they carried the imprisoned in tarpaulin-covered trucks to the prepared burial site and machine-gunned them. On the days of executions, the road from the prison to the place of execution was cordoned with policemen and local population was prohibited to use it. The trucks carrying the doomed were followed by an open car with German executioners armed with submachine-guns. The extermination of Soviet people in other cities and towns of Chernigov Region was performed according to a similar pattern. In particular conditions of Chernigov Region, the commission should emphasize the unbridled pillage and atrocities against civilians committed by the invaders under the guise of fighting partisans.

Here are the most horrifying and vivid examples:

1. On February 22, 1943 for an escape of POWs from the camp, an SD punitive detachment burnt the villages of Yatsevo, Bobrovitsa and Chernigov suburbs with all their residents. 236 people died in flames in Yatsevo and 418 — in Bobrovitsa.

2. In the village of Tinitse, Bakhmach District, by the order of German Oberlieutenant Gartman, an SS punitive detachment burnt alive 112 activists of the village in a thrashing barn of villager Kucher, among them teachers, agronomists, veterinarians and team leaders.

3. On March 2, 1943 a Gestapo punitive detachment burnt to ashes the district center of Koryukovka, while its

residents were gathered on the premises of public establishments (restaurant, land department, theater, community center and other places) under a pretext of checking documents and killed there with submachine-gun fire. At the same time, gendarmerie detachments roamed the city's outskirts and shot the survivors on the spot. After all the resident's had been killed, the town was set on fire. The death toll was 7,000 people.

4. At the same time, the workers' settlement of Alexeyevka near Koryukovka was burnt to ashes together with 304 people of different sex and age.

5. The village of Yelino, Shchors District, was completely burnt. On March 2, 1942, the village was encircled by a punitive detachment; fleeing residents were either shot or thrown alive into fire. Nothing remained of the village and its 296 residents died in fire.

6. On April 18, 1943 the Germans and Hungarians opened machine-gun fire of the village of Zagrebelnaya Sloboda, Shchors District. Leaving all their property, the residents fled to the forest. Having plundered and destroyed the village, the hangmen made a round-up in the forest, captured 80 persons, locked them in a house and burnt them alive there.

7. In the village of Lopatin, Chernigov District, on February 13, 1943 a punitive detachment burnt alive 125 persons, having locked them in a house.

8. In Kuvechichi, Chernigov District, a punitive detachment burnt the village and its 174 persons alive, not letting the people out of the burning houses.

9. By the order of German commandant Lieutenant Droste, the village of Kozary, Nosovo District, was burnt to ashes on March 11, 1943. 3,908 people died in flames.

10. In the district center of Srebnoye the Nazis staged a mass burning of activists from nearby villages, students and village intellectuals in the local school (461 persons altogether), among them: from the village of Srebnoye — 138, 124 from Sokyryntsi, 56 — from Degtyari, 31 — from Gorobeyevka, 47 — from the village of Savyntsi and 15 — from Kharitonovka.

11. In the village of Stariy Bykov, Novaya Basan District, 63 persons, mainly collective farmers and school students were burnt in a thrashing barn on the order of the German commandant Richter on January 2, 1943.

12, 267 persons were burnt in the village of Moshalishche, Novaya Basan District, on December 17, 1942. The village was razed to the ground.

13. In the village of Rakitnoye, Novaya Basan District, 77 people were burnt alive in a shed on December 18, 1942.

14. On December 28, 1942 a punitive detachment wiped off the village of Pisky, Novaya Basan District, where 861 persons died.

15. 171 villagers were burnt alive in a collective farm shed in Ozeryany, Varvin District on March 19, 1943.

16. On March 14, 1943 a punitive detachment burst into the village of Klubovka, Dobryanka District, set the village on fire from all sides and began to exterminate the villagers, throwing them into fire. Klubovka was razed to the ground, 506 people were burnt...

In several populated areas of Chernigov Region (Chernigov, Pryluki, Novaya Basan, Kholmy, Shchors, Novgorod-Seversky) the commission unearthed burial pits with the participation of forensic medical experts.

As has been established by the examination, the victims' hands had been tied with rope or wire behind the back. All corpses had bullet unjuries with inlet openings in the back of the skull. Sizable injuries of the skull and different parts of the body inflicted with blunt weapons were found on many corpses. As a rule, the corpses were partially or completely undressed...

All the district authorities were instructed by the regional commission to put all graves of the Nazis' victims in a proper shape and erect monuments on them which was fulfilled.

Material Damage Caused to Enterprises, Institutions and Organizations of the Region by the German-Fascist Invaders

The regional commission of assistance has drawn up 5,800 acts with the total damage assessment of 21,837,948. 7 thousand roubles, including 1, 892 acts received from the collective farms with the total damage assessment sum of 12,736,988. 1 thousand roubles; 1,846 acts from cultural, artistic and religious establishments with the damage assessment of 448,218,5 thousand roubles, 681 acts from state enterprises and institutions about the damage caused to 220,614 Soviet families assessed at 8,255,379 thousand roubles.

The regional commission has established that the German-fascist invaders had destroyed and ruined 27,076 buildings in collective farms, including 2,975 dwelling houses with the total volume of 640,496 cubic meters, 1,429 in-

dustrial and production buildings, 11 specialized structures of electric power stations, 10,196 cattle-farm structures, 4,393 storehouses and grain storages, 450 community centers, 256 children's establishments, 7,466 other structures of economic use: They had killed or took away 214,988 heads of cattle, 227,941 pigs, 258,633 sheep and goats, 210, 818 horses, 620,333 pieces of poultry, 133,331 bee families, 193,768 tons of grain, 78,262 tons of potato. The Nazis destroyed 10,538 hectares of orchards, 483 hectares of berry plantations, 179 hectares of vineyards and 20,376 hectares of forests.

At the state enterprises' and institutions' sector, the Germans destroyed and burnt 8,549 buildings, including 2,357 apartment houses with the total volume of 226,963 cubic meters, 22 electric power stations, 139 industrial and production structures, 19 museums, 345 hospitals, and out-patient clinics, 1,141 schools, 96 community centers, theaters and "community nooks", 67 children's establishments, 9 libraries, 168 shops and storehouses, 25 buildings of religious use, 39 buildings of cultural and utility use and 4,122 other structures.

The Nazis also destroyed or took to Germany from state enterprises, institutions and collective farms 1,806 engines, 58 locomotives, 49 diesel engines, 207 electric motors, 2 steam boilers, 29 electric power generators, 11 sewing machines, 623 automobiles, 879 fire trucks, 1,647 mowing machines, 2,127 thrashing machines, 7,327 sorting machines, 32 tractors, 41,633 ploughs, 28,131 harrows, 61,613 carts and 150,651 pieces of agricultural instruments and appliances.

The German invaders also caused heavy damage to the property of Soviet people: they had destroyed 31,831 dwelling houses with the total volume of 6,366,207 cubic meters, 70,300 outhouses; they confiscated or killed 140,805 heads of cattle, including 68,224 cows, 72,202 pigs, 31,541 sheep and goats, 1,370 horses, 789,481 pieces of poultry, 5,177 bee families, 176,805 centners of grain, 484,420 centners of potato and vegetables, 22,118 centners of flour and destroyed 333,087 perennial trees and plants.

Chairman of Chernigov Regional Commission *M. G. Kuznetsov*
Executive Secretary of the Regional Commission *A. P. Balabai.*

Chernigov Regional State Archives, block 3013, reg. 1, case 101, lists 10-18. Original (published: Chernigov Region during the Great Patriotic War (1941-1945): Collection of documents and materials.— Kiev, 1978 pp. 102-106).

No. 50

From the Account of the Ukrainian Republican Commission on the Assistance to the Work of the Extraordinary State Commission on the Establishment and Investigation of Crimes of the Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices and the Damage They Inflicted upon the Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Organizations, State Enterprises and Institutions in the Territory of the Ukrainian SSR

1945

The Ukrainian Republican Commission on the assistance in the work of the Extraordinary State Commission has investigated the crimes of the German-fascist invaders committed in the territory of the Ukrainian SSR, and has summed up the damage inflicted to the citizens, collective farms, public organizations, state enterprises and institutions in full compliance with the instructions of the Extraordinary State Commission endorsed by the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR.

The investigation of the crimes of the German-fascist invaders and the calculation of the damage inflicted to the citizens and the national economy of the Ukrainian SSR have embraced the entire republic, all the republic's People's Commissariats, centralized institutions and public organizations.

The investigation of the crimes of the German invaders and the establishment of the inflicted damage involved more than 3 million workers, collective farmers, men of science and representatives of public organizations.

On the basis of the acts drawn in collective farms, public organizations, state enterprises and institutions it has been established that in the territory of the Ukrainian SSR the German-fascist invaders:

a) have exterminated and tortured to death 4,496,574 Soviet citizens, including 3,178,084 civilians, among them men, women and children, and 1,318,463 Soviet prisoners-of-war; 2,023,112 Soviet citizens were driven into German slavery.

b) have destroyed and burned down 714 cities and towns, more than 28,000 villages and hamlets, burned down and destroyed upwards of 2 million buildings, more than 540 thousand homes and outbuildings, and rendered homeless approximately 10 million people.

Among the destroyed cities are the major industrial and cultural centers: Kiev, Odessa, Kharkov, Stalino, Dnepropetrovsk, Zaporozhie, Voroshilovgrad.

The German-fascist invaders have destroyed 16,150 industrial enterprises which previously employed about 2.3 million workers; destroyed or deported 127,800 electric motors, 81,600 metal-cutting lathes, destroyed 29,800 km of railroads, including 28,700 km of mainline railroads, 1,916 railway station buildings, 14,000 postal and telegraph offices, have destroyed 18,000 medical institutions, 32,930 schools, technical junior colleges, institutions of higher learning and research institutions, and 19,200 libraries.

They pillaged and devastated 27,810 collective farms, 872 state farms and 1,300 machine-and-tractor stations. They selected and carried to Germany 7,594,000 heads of cattle, 3,311,000 horses, 9,333,000 pigs, 7,317,000 sheep and goats, and 59,297,000 poultry.

...The German-fascist invaders did the property damage to the citizens and the national economy of the Ukrainian SSR totalling 285 billion roubles in the 1941 state prices, including:

1. State enterprises and institutions	106	bil. roubles
2. Collective farms	88.1	« »
3. Citizens	84.7	« »
4. Cooperative, trade union and other public organizations	6.6	« »

The data cited is not all the damage done by the German-fascist invaders to the Ukrainian SSR. The data embrace only the direct losses of the citizens' property and that of collective farms, public organizations, state enterprises and institutions.

The sum total of the damage does not include such losses as a drop in the national income or termination or reduction of work of the state enterprises, collective farms and citizens, also the cost of the harvest not taken by the collective and state farms, military expenditures and also losses from the slowdown of the rates of the overall economic growth of the republic as a result of the enemy actions.

The sum total of the damage also does not include the irrepairable losses of our people connected with the death of millions of Soviet citizens exterminated by the German-fascist invaders in the temporarily occupied Soviet territories.

On the Atrocities Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Criminals in the Territory of the Ukrainian SSR

The Hitlerite government and the German military command, having unleashed the barbaric attack on the Ukrainian SSR, put forth the task of exterminating millions of Soviet citizens and turning the entire population into the slaves of the German capitalists, landlords and rich farmers.

Over the occupation period the German authorities organized huge network of concentration camps, Gestapo prisons, ghettoes and similar institutions in which they conducted mass extermination of Soviet civilians and prisoners-of-war.

The criminal activities of the German troops and the occupation authorities are irrefutably corroborated by the acts on the atrocities they committed to the Soviet citizens. These acts have been collected throughout the Ukrainian SSR. The acts on the atrocities have been corroborated by numerous testimonies of witnesses, inmates of the German concentration camps saved by the Red Army, and also by the testimonies of the German prisoners-of-war.

The generals, officers and soldiers of the German army and the German occupation authorities with the abhorrent cruelty exterminated the civilian population and Soviet prisoners-of-war, they shot, hanged, poisoned, buried alive, burned, sank in seas and rivers, tortured with famine, intentionally infected contageous diseases, forced Soviet people to do arduous hard labor, drove them to clear the roads, forests and fields of the mines, subjected them to suffering and torture.

Torturing and Extermination of Soviet Prisoners-of-War

Making use of the temporary military success and having overtaken the territory of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, the German military authorities, upon the orders of the German government, set a huge network of concentration camps in the occupied territories.

Such extermination camps were created in Slavuta, Kharkov, Lvov, Poltava and other cities, villages and populated centers of the Ukrainian SSR.

The German military authorities set up a cruel regime in the concentration camps, having in mind complete extermination of the Soviet prisoners-of-war.

Tortures and cruel treatment, hanging, shooting, famine, intentional infection of contageous diseases, Gasenwagens and gas chambers — all was meant for one purpose, the extermination of humans.

In Rakovo camp near the town of Proskurov, Kamenets-Podolsky Region the fascist butchers killed and tortured to death 40 thousand prisoners-of-war. In the Dunayavets and Stara-Konstantinovka camps in the same region they killed 5,000 prisoners-of-war.

In July, 1941 the German military command set up a concentration camp for the prisoners-of-war in downtown Lvov, on the grounds of a castle named the Citadel.

The Germans at gun point forced the inmates to work all day long.

During the existence of that camp more than 140,000 Soviet prisoners-of-war perished in it from famine, diseases, tortures and shootings.

In the town of Slavuta in Kamenets-Podolsky Region the German butchers exterminated 150,000 sick and wounded Red Army men.

On the Forced Deportation of Soviet People to German Slavery

In the city of Zhitomir the German authorities tried to "voluntarily" recruit Soviet people for work in Germany. They issued special leaflets, posters and appeals, but that brought no result. Then in 1942 they announced a mobilization of men, women and children for forced labor. They staged roundups in the towns and villages, arrested people and drove them to Germany.

From Stalino Region, the German-fascist authorities drove at gun point to Germany 252,239 Soviet citizens.

In Poltava, at the local railway juncture, the Germans announced to the workers that they would receive food rations, and when they came, with handbags and messtins, the German soldiers surrounded the workers, drove them into carriages and sent to Germany.

A collective farmer from Thälmann District, Stalino Region, Spirke S. F., who had been sent to Germany for slave labor on October 25, 1942 had this to say:

"They drove us to Berlin in cargo carriages 65 persons in each. En route they gave us 100 grams of bread a day and nothing more. The German guards and the officers raped the girls. ... Then we were sent to camp and from there were convoyed for work at the thermite plant of Franz Knieg, located in Berlin, Klopetinstraße, 28. At work we were in for cruel punishments. For a mistake in work I was cast into a cellar filled with water where I spent 8 hours and after that was forced to work the whole day without lunch."

In German captivity the Soviet people were forced to do

unbearable work in industry, at military factories and in agriculture. People who were not trained for the job were made to dismantle artillery shells and do other jobs connected with a risk to life.

Having occupied the city of Kiev Hitlerites with the purpose of terrorizing the population set up a system of arrests and shootings of hostages. Notices of the military authorities about such shootings were posted in the city in the Ukrainian, Russian and German languages. Here is one of them:

"A Notice. Means of communications (telephone, telegraph and cable) have been damaged on purpose in the city of Kiev. As those who do the damage would no longer be tolerated, 400 men have been shot in the city which should serve as a warning for the population...

"Kiev, September 29, 1941.

"Ebergardt, Major-General and City Commandant."

In Babi Yar in Kiev the Germans shot more than 100,000 men, women, children and old persons. In Darnitsa (near Kiev) they shot more than 68 thousand Soviet civilians and prisoners-of-war.

In Kharkov, in November, 1941 the Germans arrested as hostages 1,250 old people, teenagers and women with babies. Those arrested were cruelly treated and tortured, and 250 of them were hanged on the balconies and trees.

In Rovno and Rovno Region the Hitlerites killed and tortured to death 175,000 persons.

In Dnepropetrovsk on the orders of the chief of the SD and security police Major Wilhelm von Mulde, field commandant colonel von Alberti and city commandant Major von Gedemann on October 13-14, 1941 in the forest nursery opposite the Institute of Transport 11,000 Soviet civilians were shot or thrown alive down a deep ravine.

In the town of Osipenko, Zaporozhie Region, Gebietskommissar Belete announced over the radio on September 11, 1943: "For reason of the change in the front line I hereby order to evacuate Berdyansk Region. Those who on September 13 will be found in the region will be sentenced to death by the German military law." In those days the Germans shot or burned alive no less than 4,000 people in the city itself and its vicinity.

In Lvov, in the huge Janov camp the Germans killed and tortured to death more than 200 thousand Soviet people. In that camp the Hitlerite bandits — SS-Hauptsturmführer Gebauer, SS-Obersturmführer Gustav Wilgas and SS-Hauptsturmführer Franz Warzog invented most atrocious

ways of human extermination. They froze people to death in barrels filled with icy water, personally shot, hanged and slit the stomachs of the inmates. All of that was encouraged by the German government and the High Command and was regarded the "cause of valour".

From September 7, 1941 through June 6, 1943 the Germans shot 133,000 Jews in the ghetto they specially set up in Lvov.

Prior to their retreat the Germans tried everywhere to cover the trace of their bloody crimes. They dug out the bodies and burned them on huge bonfires and in the special cremation furnaces, levelled out the sites and planted trees and shrubs there.

The fascist murderers exterminated Soviet children not only together with the adults, but also separately, killing them in orphanages and sanatoria, stabbing them with bayonets, burying them alive, performing on them painful medical experiments, pumping out the children's blood for the German hospitals, shooting them, torturing them with famine in prisons and concentration camps.

The commandant of the Janov camp in Lvov Obergruppenführer Wilgaus ordered to throw small children into the air and shot them for sport and entertainment of his wife and daughter. In the Janov camp the Germans killed 8,000 children in just two months.

In the Lvov orphanage the Hitlerite bandits killed 120 children. Witness Venicher R. testified that at first the children were tortured by famine and when the local residents tried to feed them, the Germans shot all the children.

On March 24, 1943 the Gestapo drove all the women from the Lvov ghetto for work and while they were away took 350 children into the Lychakov suburb and shot them there.

Destruction of Industry, Transport and Communications

The Hitlerite government and the German General Staff yet before the war had elaborated a detailed plan of an organized looting of the USSR national economy and, in part, of the Ukrainian SSR.

The execution of the plan of looting the national economy of the Ukrainian SSR was entrusted by the Hitlerite government to the SS Reichsminister, Reichsministers and representatives of those German companies subordinated to which were all sorts of economic groups, technical battalions, economic staffs and economic inspections.

In the territory of the Ukrainian SSR during the period of the occupation the German-fascist invaders completely destroyed plants, factories, electric power stations, coal pits, quarries and took to Germany machines, lathes, industrial raw materials and ready-made products...

The German invaders did a great damage to railroads and the sea and river transport in the territory of the Ukrainian SSR.

By using special rail destructing machines they put out of order 10 mainlines. They destroyed 29,700 km of railways, 220,000 kilometers of wires at the blocking and communications railroad systems, blew up 5,600 railway bridges with the general length of 108 km, destroyed 1,786 railway stations, 712 water towers, 1,389 hydrants and 120 steam locomotive depots.

The Germans damaged and took away more than 6,704 steam and diesel locomotives and more than 181,000 carriages.

Tremendous damage was done by the invaders to the buildings, enterprises, offices and vessels of the sea transport of the Black Sea. They sank and damaged 372 large passenger, freight and special ships, heavily damaged such ports equipped with advanced technology as Mariupol, Odessa and Nikolayev sea ports: they sank and captured 442 passenger, freight and tug river boats and 1,789 non-self-act travelling boats, and destroyed 132 ports with port facilities.

Retreating from the drive of the Red Army, the German troops blew up and destroyed in the territory of the Ukrainian SSR alone 30,700 km of motorways and road bridges with the general length of 250 km: they destroyed the road-building enterprises...

The German-fascist invaders, according to the plan drawn in advance, conducted in the occupied territories of the Ukrainian SSR a policy of liquidating the collective farms, state farms and machine-and-tractor stations.

For administering agriculture in the so-called "eastern territories" the German government set up special departments subordinated to the Reichsminister of agriculture Darre and Reichsminister of the Ukraine Erich Koch.

In the collective farms in the territory of the Ukrainian SSR they destroyed more than 230,000 buildings, burned and poisoned 18 mln. hectares of farm crops, chopped down up to 144,000 hectares of orchards and vineyards; robbed and took to Germany 3,442,000 heads of cattle, 3,730,000 pigs, 4,781,000 sheep and goats, 2,692,000 horses, 17,829,000 poultry; 4,415,000 tons of grain and flour, 1,310,000 tons of potatoes,

vegetables and fruit; they took away or destroyed, or rendered immobile 859 tractors, 1,187 thousand cultivating machines, 109,000 sowing machines, 197,000 harvesting and sorting machines, 1,278,000 carts, wagons and sledges.

The damage to the state farms and machine-and-tractor stations of the Ukrainian SSR from the Germans amounts to 4,476,000,000 roubles; 53.4 per cent of the damage relates to the basic assets of which 28 per cent refers to buildings and structures and 15.5 per cent to the toiling and productive cattle.

In all regions of the USSR which fell into the occupation, the German-fascist invaders robbed the rural and urban population, taking away their property, valuables, clothes, livestock, farm products, household appliances, levied the civilian population with fines, taxes and contributions.

The commonplace looting of the population was part of the general, thought-out program of the Hitlerite government.

The German government reared in "each officer and soldier of the German army a feeling of personal material interest in the war...", unleashed in them the most lewd and inhuman instincts.

The Extraordinary State Commission is in custody of a tremendous number of materials and documents exposing the German-fascist invaders as robbers and barbarians who stole not just the property of state, collective farms and public organizations, but also the personal property of collective farmers, workers, intelligentsia and office employees.

Near the town of Chernigov a German punitive detachment liquidated together with the dwellers the villages of Bobrovitsa and Yatsevo, the district center of Koryukovka, workers hamlet of Alexeyevka, the villages of Yelino, Kuvechichi, Kozary, Piski, Klubovka. They burned down here 30,000 homes of citizens, 70,000 outbuildings, robbed them of 140,000 heads of cattle, 790,000 poultry, 20,000 tons of wheat and flour, 55,000 tons of potatoes and vegetables. They destroyed the orchards with 330,000 fruit trees.

The German invaders destroyed in the territory of the Ukrainian SSR 1,808,000 homes belonging to citizens; killed or drove to Germany 326,000 horses, 3,722,000 heads of cattle, 4,941,000 pigs, 1,825,000 sheep and goats, 40,246 thousand of poultry, took away 9,420,000 tons of grain, 600,000 tons of flour and cereals, 6,250,000 tons of potatoes, vegetables and fruit, 200,000 tons of forage and 2,100 tons of various food stuffs...

Having occupied the territory of the Ukrainian SSR, the German invaders attempted to destroy the culture of the

Ukrainian people. With that purpose they destroyed schools, junior technical colleges, institutions of higher learning, scientific institutions, laboratories, libraries, and deported to Germany valuable equipment, books and exhibits.

The German-fascist invaders devastated and burned down public and specialized libraries, they took away and destroyed precious books and collections of historical and archival materials and manuscripts, damaging more than 51 million volumes in the libraries.

From the Central Library of the Academy of Sciences of the Ukrainian SSR the Germans stole the Ermine Gospel of the 16th century in gilted silver binding of exquisite design, the second Ermine Gospel, the Yugoslav (Serbian) Gospel of the 16th century, a Book of Prayer of the 15th century, six manuscripts of the 17th century and separate documents of the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries. They deported the scientific archives, the phototheque of the documentary materials recording tens of thousands of cultural monuments in the Ukrainian SSR and the many-year archeological findings.

From the Kharkov Korolenko State Scientific Library a representative of the special department of the German ministry of foreign affairs Frenz and representatives of Rosenberg's staff, Skonaude and Thomson, took to Germany 72,200 volumes.

The Germans inflicted great damage to the medical institutions of the Ukrainian SSR. They destroyed 7,778 hospital and clinic buildings.

In their frenzied hatred toward the Soviet people and their culture, the German invaders destroyed historical and cultural monuments in Kiev, Chernigov and other towns.

...Over the years of the Great Patriotic War the German-fascist invaders destroyed and damaged 467 Orthodox churches, 53 Roman Catholic churches, 159 synagogues and 69 other buildings of different religious cults.

While destroying the monasteries, temples, mosques and synagogues, looting their property, the German invaders mocked at the religious sentiments of people. The soldiers and officers entered the prayer temples with their hats on, they smoked inside, put on the church robes, kept their horses and dogs in the churches and made sleeping cots of the icons.

Deputy Chairman of the Ukrainian Extraordinary State Commission
D. Z. Manuilsky **

Central State Archives of the USSR, block. 7021, reg. 53, case 294, lists 1-26. Original document (published: The Soviet Ukraine in the Years of the Great Patriotic War of 1941-45.— Kiev, 1980, vol. 3, pp. 286-297).

No. 51

Information on the Cultural Treasures Taken by the German-Fascist Invaders from the Museums of the Ukrainian SSR Over the Years of the Great Patriotic War of 1941-45

According to the data of the Ministry of Culture of the Ukrainian SSR, more than 130,000 samples of the fine arts were stolen from the museums of art, history and local lore of the Republic. Especially great damage was suffered by the art galleries whose collections missed 13,000 canvases, 500 sculptures, 53,000 graphic sheets and 70,000 samples of decorative and applied art.

Taken from the Kharkov Museum of Art alone were 54,028 works by various masters of the West European, Russian, and Ukrainian art both of the pre-revolutionary period and Soviet times. Of special value is the collection of Russian and Ukrainian pictorial art of the 16th through the 19th centuries. Missing to this date are 1,567 works of art, including nine canvases by I. Aivazovsky, 10 sketches by M. Bashkirtseva, 67 landscapes and still lifes by M. Berkos, more than 800 canvases and sketches by S. Vasylkovsky, O. Kiprensky's "*Madonna*", landscapes by P. Levchenko, canvases based on mythical themes by M. Nesterov, genre paintings and landscapes by V. Orlovsky, V. Polenov, M. Pryanishnikov, N. Samokish and K. Petrov-Vodkin.

Missing from the section of Soviet art are 275 items, among them works by S. V. Gerasimov, I. Izhakevich, F. Krichevsky, N. Burachek, A. Petritsky, M. Deregus, M. Glushchenko, V. Ovchinnikov and others.

Taken from the Kharkov Museum of Art were 559 items from the section of foreign art, among them works by such outstanding masters as Domenichino, Correggio, Lucca Giordano, Magnasco, Andrea Sacchi, Mirillo, Claes Pietersz Berham, Piter Vita, Vernet, Vouet, Meissonier, Prud'hon, Chardin, the works of the Italian, Dutch, Flemmish, English, Austrian, Polish and other schools.

From the section of the folk, decorative and applied arts 20,361 items were stolen. Among them French and English furniture sets, samples of china and faience, fabrics, embroideries and ancient rugs.

Unique monuments of Old Russian painting of the 16-18th centuries were taken from the State Museum of Ukrainian Fine Arts in Kiev. Among these were *"Nikolai Mokry"*

(14-15th centuries), *"Boris and Gleb"* — portraits of the patrons in the attire of the Cossack elders, *"Peter and Paul"* (16th century), and *"St. George the Conqueror"* (16th century).

Of tremendous value was the collection of 300 drawings, water-colors and pastels by such Russian and Ukrainian artists as Zhemchuzhnikova, Krichevsky, Trutovsky and Svetoslavsky. The treasure-trove of Ukrainian folk and decorative art was deprived of 36,249 items done by the best artisans of the Ukraine. Only 567 items were returned to the museum in 1948.

The Museum of Russian Art in Kiev also suffered great losses. Stolen from it were 1,465 items, among them 1,014 canvases among which were portraits by the outstanding painters of the 18-19th centuries like N. Argunov, A. Antropov, F. Rokotov, V. Borovikovsky, O. Kiprensky, D. Levitsky, A. Losenko and also illustrations by I. Bilibin to Russian sagas and classics, as well as landscapes by V. Byalinitsky-Birulya, works by M. Vrubel, 16 portraits and a sketch by N. Ghe, seven portraits by I. Kramskoy, 15 marines by I. Aivazovsky, landscapes by K. Kostandi, K. Krizhitsky, A. Kuindzhi and Lagorio.

From the Kiev Museum of the Western and Oriental Art, according to the acts and registers drawn in 1944, 24,714 works of art were stolen. Among those were 718 by masters of the Lombardian, Florentine, Umbrian, Venetian, Flemmish, French, Dutch and English schools of the 14-18th centuries. Among them such works as *"Concert"* and *"By a Camp Fire"* by Adrian van Ostade; Bernardo Strozzi's *"A Monk Praying"*; Salvator Rosa's *"Man's Head"*, *"River Flowing Between Mountains"* and *"Landscape"*; Paollo Veronesei's (Caliari) *"Marriage at Cana"*; Jacob van Reusdael's *"Stormy Sea"*; Giuseppe Ribera's *"Saint Hieromus"* and *"Diogenes"*; Hans Jordaeno's *"Sperm-Whale"* and Francisco Goya's *"Dressen Maja"*.

Apart from that, stolen from the museum was also a first-class collection of 20,796 graphic sheets and also unique samples of Egyptian, Greek and Roman sculpture such as *"The Falcon"* (an image of the Rah God from Egypt (circa 1500 B.C.), *"Statuette of Paris Sitting"* — Greece (the Hellenistic period), *"Statuette of a Boy Running"* — Rome, 1st century A.D., *"A Boy's Head"* — Rome, 4th century B.C., *"Statuette of St. Margaret,"* ivory, Portugal, 16th century and two stained-glass window panes on the Biblical themes done in Switzerland, 16th century, and others.

The archives of the Poltava Museum of Local History have the act of October 7, 1943 on the theft of museum treasures during the Nazi occupation which shows that during the two years of the occupation paintings, antique furniture and other valuables were stolen to furnish the lodgings of German officers. It is known that some of the paintings and furniture were taken by the Nazi General Gerd von Rundstedt and others. Not only paintings were carted off to Germany but also ceramics, wood carvings and archeological monuments. In this way 7,653 objets d'art were stolen from the Poltava Museum of Art, among which were works by Borovikovsky, G. Myasoyedov, V. Krichevsky, Yaroshenko, Svetoslavsky, Svetlitsky and also works by the West European masters. 180 works disappeared from the Poltava Museum of Local History, the majority of which were portraits of the czarist dignitaries, the famous nobility, generals and the czar's retinue.

In the period between 1941 and 1945, 126 paintings were taken from the Lvov Art Gallery by various officials of the German-fascist occupation authorities and military command. Taken from the Lvov State Library were 2,396 etchings, including works by Durer, Rembrandt and other famous masters.

From the Chernigov Museum of History 4,300 works of art, including works by V. Borovikovsky, D. Levitsky and O. Kiprensky, were either stolen by the German-fascist invaders or destroyed by them.

The Dnepropetrovsk Museum lost 465 paintings, 168 etchings, 27 sculptures and 343 items of the folk, decorative and applied art.

Works by Peter Paul Rubens and Salvator Rosa were stolen by the German occupation authorities during the Great Patriotic War from the Zhitomir Museum of Local History.

Stolen from the Volyn Museum of Local History were canvases by J. Mateiko; from the Uman Museum of Local History — paintings by P. Bruegel, Giuseppe Rivera, Anthony Van Dyck and Jan van Eyck.

The value of the stolen works of art amounts to hundreds of millions of dollars.

Deputy Minister of Culture of the Ukrainian SSR
P. Sergiyenko *(signature)*

Materials of the Nuremberg Trial Over the Chief War Criminals

No. 52 *

The Order of the Commander of the 6th German Army Field Marshal General von Reichenau "On the Behavior of Troops in the East"

December 10, 1941

Representative of Security Police and the SD to the Chief of the Rear Military District 102
No. 169441

Secret

To Chief SK 7a

Re.: The Behavior of Troops in the East.

Instruction:

To Chief of the storm unit Wilbrandt —

— to make copies of this order of Field Marshal General von Reichenau and to send one copy to
1. SS 192 and 161 div. U.S. 5.12.

Attached to this is the copy of a copy of the führer-approved order of the Commander of the 6th German army on the behavior of troops in the East with the request to make it known to the whole of your staff.

Sturmbannführer
Signed hard to decipher

On the Behavior of Troops in the East

Regarding the question of the attitude of the troops to the Bolshevik system, hazy views can be found in many cases yet.

The main purpose of the drive against the Bolshevik system is the complete rout of the state power and the uprooting of the Asiatic influence upon the European culture.

Appearing in this connection before the troops are the tasks which go beyond the normal duties of a soldier...

The attitude to fighting the enemy behind the front line is not yet adequately serious. They still take prisoner the insidious and cruel partisans and women perverts; they treat the ambushers and ramblers dressed in the paramilitary clothes or civilian clothes as genuine soldiers who are sent

to the POW camps. The imprisoned Russian officers tell with a mocking smile that the agents of the Soviets freely walk the streets and often get food from the German field kitchens. Such attitude of the troops can be explained only by complete easymindedness. The leadership should promptly explain the essence of the ongoing fighting.

Supply of food to the local residents and prisoners-of-war is an unnecessary humaneness.

All that which the homeland denies to itself and which the leadership with great difficulties sends to the front, the soldier should not give to the enemy, even in case when it is trophies. They are an important part of our supplies. The troops shall be interested in putting out the fires only in those buildings which should be used as a shelter for the military units. The rest which is the symbol of the former Bolshevik rule, including the buildings, must be destroyed. No historical or artistic values in the East present any significance.

To preserve the raw materials and industrial sites necessary in the military and economic aspects, special instructions will be given by the leadership.

It is necessary to fully disarm the population in the rear of a fighting unit, taking into account the length and vulnerability of our communications. The trophies of arms and munitions should be cached and guarded wherever possible. If conditions of the battle do not allow this, then weapons and munitions should be put out of order. In case arms are used in the army rear on the part of separate partisans, resolute and ruthless measures against them should be taken. These measures also apply to the male population with the purpose of precluding possible attempts on the life of the troops. The passiveness of numerous anti-Soviet elements, who are taking a waiting stance, should be liquidated by way of explanation, and they should be involved into an active cooperation in the struggle against Bolshevism.

If they do not agree, let them not complain that they are treated like supporters of the Soviet system. The fear of the German measures should be greater than the fear of the rambling Bolshevik leftovers.

Without indulging into political reflections for the future, the soldier must do the two-fold task:

1. Total extermination of Bolshevik heresy, the Soviet state and its armed forces.

2. Ruthless uprooting of the enemy treachery and cruelty, and in this way granting a secure life to the armed forces of Germany in Russia.

Only in this manner shall we be able to carry out our historic mission on relieving forever the German people of the Asiatic and Jewish threat.

Commander-in-Chief *von Reichenau*,
Field Marshal General

The Nuremberg Trial.— Moscow, 1958, vol. 3, pp. 345-346.

No. 53

From the Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on the Destructions Caused by the German-Fascist Invaders to Industry, Municipal Economy, Cultural and Educational Institutions and Extermination of the Civilian Population of Stalino Region

December 23, 1944

Stalino Region is a major coal and metallurgy center of the USSR. The 152 coal pits of the Stalinugol Combine daily turned out upwards of 140,000 tons of high-quality coal. Powerful electric stations produced up to three billion kW/H of electricity for the enterprises of the Donbas and Zaporozhie.

The coking combines produced in their 78 coking batteries up to 8.5 million tons of first-class coke a year and reprocessed Donetsk coal into chemical products.

The metallurgical plants with their 22 blast furnaces daily turned out five million tons of pig iron and 43 open-hearth furnaces — more than four million tons of steel, three blooming and 34 rolling mills manufactured over three million tons of rolled metal.

Stalino Region had a widely developed production of high-quality cement, glass, technical china, ceramics, red bricks; extracted here were alabaster, potassium, fire-resistance caolins and granite.

Fifteen institutes and junior technical colleges of the mining, steel and chemical fields trained highly qualified personnel.

Over the years of the five-year plans the cities of Stalino, Gorlovka, Yenakiyevo, Konstantinovka, Kramatorsk, Makeyevka, Mariupol and others became large cultural and industrial centers.

The German-fascist invaders and their accomplices, acting in compliance with the plan of the German High Command, destroyed the coal pits, power stations, metallurgical, chemical and machine-building plants, cultural institutions, schools, hospitals, theatres, museums and the municipal

economies of the cities and towns of the Donbas area...

...Proceeding from the documented evidence, statements of the victims, testimonial accounts, acts of the technical and medical experts and also by inspections carried out in the cities and districts formerly under occupation by the special commission made of: Chairman of the Stalino Regional Commission Comrade Drozhzhin M. I., Chairman of the Stalino Regional Executive Committee Comrade Reshetnyak F. N., member of the Regional Executive Committee Comrade Chechkov A. T., representative of the Extraordinary State Commission Comrade Kudryavtsev D. I., the Extraordinary State Commission has established facts of the barbaric destruction of industry, the municipal economy, housing, schools, hospitals, cultural and educational institutions and horrible atrocities performed by the German-fascist invaders.

Destruction of Coal Industry

Over the period of occupation and during their retreat the German-fascist invaders almost completely destroyed the coal industry of Stalino Region and took the most valuable equipment to Germany.

The fascist villains put out of order and destroyed 140 coal pits; only 12 smaller mines with the daily output of 500 tons have survived...

Destructions of the City of Stalino

...The German invaders have destroyed the city of Stalino, the industrial and cultural center of the Donbas. Destroyed in the city of Stalino were largest industrial enterprises, cultural institutions and houses.

...During their retreat from Stalino the Hitlerites completely destroyed 3,761 houses with the living space of 1,207,470 square meters, 113 schools, 62 nursery schools, 390 stores, and indoor and open-air theatres seating 1,100. They destroyed the Palace of Young Pioneers, the Radiotheatre, the Museum of Revolution, the Art Gallery, the Dzerzhinsky Club and other city's best buildings.

Special sapper units went around schools, poured inflammable liquid over them and set them on fire. The Soviet people who tried to put out the fires were shot by the fascist rascals on the spot.

The imprisoned corporal of the 597th Infantry Regiment of the 306th Division of the German Army Vergolz Hermann has testified: "As part of the unit of miners I personally

partook in setting on fire and blowing up state offices and apartment buildings on First Line, the city of Stalino main street. I personally laid the incidiary materials which I later set on fire and in this manner blew up the buildings. All in all, five large buildings were blown up and several others set on fire with my participation."

Another prisoner of war, corporal of the 574th Infantry Regiment of the 304th Division, Gold Johann, has testified: "In the city of Stalino I personally set one house on fire and blew up two large buildings. The two buildings housed civilian population, and the third was a grain storage. Before the explosion I did not warn the tenants and did not consider it necessary to warn them as we were ordered not to indulge in any conversations but to blow up and burn the houses irrespective of whether there were tenants in them or not. Right after the explosion of one house I heard the yelling and cries of women and children and saw among them killed and wounded by the falling stones and rafters, but I did not pay any attention to it. I carried out the orders of my superiors."

The fascist invaders pillaged the valuable property and equipment of the Palace of Young Pioneers, the Children's Agricultural Station, the Excursion Bureau. Particularly great damage was done by the invaders to the city's medical establishments.

They burned down and completely destroyed the Children's Hospital for 2,000 beds, the Voroshilov Clinical Hospital for 100 beds, 12 medical establishments for 2,000 beds and five outpatient clinics. The German invaders robbed the hospitals of the valuable apparatuses, equipment and inventory...

Destructions in the City of Kramatorsk

The German-fascist invaders destroyed the entire industry of the city of Kramatorsk, including one of the best machine-building enterprises, the Stalin Novo-Kramatorsk Plant, the Ordzhonikidze Old-Kramatorsk machine building plant, the Kuibyshev Steel Mill, a plant of heavy machine-building, a cement factory, a coking mill and other plants...

...In the city of Kramatorsk the invaders burned down and blew up the Palace of Culture, the Pushkin Theatre, the Shturm Club, destroyed the stadium, burned down more than 1,300 best buildings. Only three schools remain from the 18 formerly operating in the city. Burned down are three hospitals, two outpatient clinics, a children's hospital, a maternity home...

Destructions in the City of Makeyevka

The Makeyevka Kirov Steel Mill was one of the largest metallurgical plants of the Soviet Union. Before the war the mill employed 20,000 workers, engineers, technicians and office employees. During the occupation and later during their retreat the Hitlerites turned the mill into a heap of rubble....

...The German-fascist invaders destroyed in the city of Makeyevka the street cars, the lighting system, the water-supply system, blew up and set on fire the buildings of the city Soviet, a hotel, the house of engineers and technicians, the city theatre seating 1,000, the circus for 1,500, 49 schools, 20 nurseries, 44 kindergartens. Upon the instruction of the city commandant Vogler 35,000 books from the central Gorky library were burned in a bonfire.

Destructions in the City of Gorlovka

Over the years of the five-year plans the city of Gorlovka had transformed into a major coal and industrial center of the Donbas, with powerful industrial enterprises, with numerous cultural institutions. Operating in the territory of Gorlovka District were 21 large coal pits with the daily output of 15,000 tons of coal. There were also 13 large plants and factories in Gorlovka, including such enterprises, known throughout the Soviet Union, as the Ordzhonikidze Nitric Fertilizers Factory, the coking mill, the Kirov Machine-Building Plant and others.

The German-fascist invaders during their occupation and retreat blew up and filled with water all the coal pits with the equipment and mechanisms, destroyed and burned down plants, power stations and other enterprises in the city....

In Gorlovka District the invaders destroyed the following enterprises: the Kirov Machine-Building Plant which manufactured equipment for the entire coal-mining industry of the Donbas, the Nikitovo mercury factory, the Gorlovka pipe mill, the underground gas enterprise, the major Gorlovka Meat Factory and many enterprises of local industry...

Destructions in the City of Yenakiyevo

In Yenakiyevo the invaders destroyed and put out of order the steel mill equipped with modern technology. Before the war it employed 14,500 workers...

...In Yenakiyevo the German-fascist villains completely destroyed the Novo-Yenakiyevo and Staro-Yenakiyevo Coking

Mills, the cement and other factories: they destroyed the street cars and took the rails to Germany, they blew up and destroyed 505 apartment buildings, the Palace of Young Pioneers, the building of the city Soviet, a movie theatre for 1,000, 1st, 2nd and 3rd TB clinics, the osseous TB sanatorium, two city outpatient clinics and other medical establishments. The best stores in the city were used during the occupation as garages and horse stables and were burned down during the retreat of the German army.

Destructions in the City of Konstantinovka

There were 13 large enterprises in Konstantinovka. The German-fascist bandits completely destroyed: the Avtosteklo glass mill, the coking mill, the steel mill, the cement factory, the tin mill, the glass factory, the bottle factory, the fire-resistant brick factory, the Red October and other plants...

...The invaders blew up and destroyed the city power station and water main, 226 apartment buildings, all the 25 schools, two movie theatres, the central city library with 35,000 volumes, a pioneer club, the children's technical station, the city hospital, a nursery; they blew up the House of the Soviets, the Post Office and other establishments.

Destructions in the City of Mariupol

The city of Mariupol was a major industrial center of the Soviet South. It had 47 industrial enterprises: the Illyich Steel Mill, the Ordzhonikidze Azovstal Plant, the coking mill, the Kuybyshev Pipe Mill, the metal structures factory, the radiator plant, a fish cannery, plants manufacturing ultramarine and graphite, and others... Before their retreat from Mariupol the German occupation authorities burned down 1,593 houses with the living space of 370,000 sq.m., all the 68 schools, 17 nursery schools, 101 libraries, the Palace of Young Pioneers; they put out of order the street car and the power and light system...

Extermination of the Civilian Population and Deportation of Soviet Citizens to German Slavery

During the occupation of Stalino Region the German-fascist invaders set up the regime of slavery and serfdom for the local population. The entire able-bodied population was being deported to the German slavery. The invaders everywhere resorted to outrageous violence, robberies and

extermination of Soviet citizens. Thousands of Soviet citizens were tortured to death and shot.

The unheard-of crimes of the fascist villains have been established through numerous testimonies and documents, acts of commissions and court inquest which was at the disposal of the Extraordinary State Commission.

The commission made of: member of the Executive Committee of the Stalino Regional Soviet of the Working People's Deputies Dubrova C. F., chairman of the Artemovsk City Executive Committee Balandin S. A., Father Superior of the Church of All Saints Kreshchanovsky I. K., the citizens of the city of Artemovsk: Prudenko S. P. and Oradovsky M. S. with the participation of coroners Professor, Doctor of Medicine Voinar A. I., Professor, Doctor of Medicine Charugin A. I. and Major of the Medical Corps Abramov A. A. in the presence of the representative of the Extraordinary State Commission Kudryavtsev D. I. has established that upon the order of the German Commandant of the city of Artemovsk, Major von Zolle, more than 3,000 Soviet citizens — women, children and the aged — were shot and tortured to death. The bodies of the Soviet citizens were hidden in the tunnel of the quarries of the alabaster factory.

The commission has established:

"Two kilometers to the east of the city of Artemovsk, in the tunnel of the quarries of the alabaster factory, at the distance of 400 meters from the entrance there is a small opening blocked with bricks. After the opening was exposed, the continuation of the tunnel was discovered, and it ran into a broad oval cave. The cave was filled with human bodies, only a small room near the entrance and a narrow strip in the middle were free from bodies. All the bodies were tightly pressed to one another, their backs toward the entrance to the cave. The bodies were pressed so tightly that at first glance they appeared like of a whole mass.

Horrible crimes were perpetrated by the German invaders in the city of Kramatorsk. On September 25, 1943 the commission made of representatives of the command of the Guards Army, Lt. Col. Shaposhnikov, priest of the Dormition Church father Strizhko D., teacher Anishchenko, representative of the military procurator of the 3rd Guards Army, Justice Major Aizenvart D. I. with the participation of the chief coroner of the South-Western Front Captain of the Medical Corps Shinganovich A. V., Chief Anatomist of the South-Western Front Colonel of the Medical Corps Shur B. Yu., army coroner, Captain of the Medical Corps Potashin made the excavation of three pits in the old caolin

and chalk quarry in the northern suburb of Kramatorsk.

"While removing the upper layers of soil at the depth from 20 centimeters to 1 meter," the act of the commission reads, "the bodies of Soviet citizens, all lying face down, have been discovered. From these three pits 812 bodies have been removed. The investigation showed there were 740 male bodies, 50 female and 22 childrens' bodies. 126 bodies have been identified, among them superintendent of the Kuybyshev Plant Solomko N. I., accountant Davidenko N. I., engineer Grekov Ye. S., housewife Solod M. I., and others.

"The inquest has determined that 761 bodies have penetrating bullet wounds in the scull, 40 bodies have penetrating bullet wounds of the carvical vertebra. In all the 812 cases death was the result of shots from hand firearms in the back of the head at close range, almost point blank."

The shootings of the civilian population in the city of Kramatorsk were performed upon the orders of the German commandant of the city Lieutenant Meuschke.

One kilometer away from the city of Stalino the German-fascist rascals had tortured to death and shot tens of thousands of Soviet civilians and threw them into the shaft of the Kalinovka 4-4 double Coal Mine. In order to hide the traces of their bloody crimes the Hitlerites blew up the surface structure and in this manner blocked the mine shaft. The regional commission on the establishment of the atrocities of the German-fascist invaders is conducting excavation and exhumation of the bodies...

The Nuremberg Trial.— Moscow, 1959, vol. 4, pp. 51-65.

No. 54

Information of the Extraordinary State Commission on Destructions and Atrocities Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Kiev

February 29, 1944

The German invaders, upon entering the territory of the Ukraine, before anything else got down to looting the national wealth and property of peaceful civilians.

The Hitlerite satrap of the Ukraine, *Reichskommissar* Erich Koch wrote: "What we talk about is, first and foremost, keeping and supporting the German military economy and the German command through the extremely large sources of raw materials and food stuffs of this land so that Germany and Europe could lead a war of any duration."

In order to carry out these villainous plans the Germans tried to establish a regime of slavery and serfdom in the Ukraine.

In the secret circular letter of the commander of the German troops in the rear in the Ukraine, air force general Kitzinger, dated July 19, 1942, No. 1571 564 42 it was emphasized: "A Ukrainian has been and remains alien to us. Very simple and gullible show of interest toward Ukrainian and their cultural existence brings harm to, and weakens those essential features to which Germany is indebted for her power and magnitude."

A gang of blood-thirsty fascist bandits had operated in Kiev. That gang was headed by General Kommissar Magunia, the city commandant General Eberhardt, the SS top leader and Polizei-führer Galtermann, Ordnungpolizei General Scheher, Obersturmbannführer Ehrlinger, Stadtskommisar SA-Brigadenführer Quitzrau. Under the leadership of these bandits, a policy of Germanization of the Ukrainian people was conducted along with the robberies, destructions and systematic extermination of the people of Kiev. The Ukrainian culture was suppressed and abolished in every way, and Soviet people were doomed to famine and death. Posters appeared on the walls of numerous shops and restaurants, "Germans only." The Shevchenko Ukrainian Opera Theater, the stadium and other public institutions were declared open only for the Germans. By his order No. 184 of August 6, 1942, the city commandant, Major-General Remer prohibited the Germans to invite the "aboriginals" (i.e. Ukrainians) to the stadiums and restaurants. Kiev's historic site, the Askold Mound — was turned by the invaders into a German cemetery.

Destruction of Industry, Transport and the Municipal Economy and Robbery of the Population

In the city of Kiev the German invaders robbed and took away to Germany the equipment of industrial enterprises, while the buildings were blown up and burned down. The Hitlerites destroyed such machine-building and metalworking plants as the Bolshevik, the Red Excavator which supplied industry, transport and agriculture with machines, tools and spare parts: they blew up, burned down and destroyed all the transportation systems of the largest railway juncture Kiev-Darnitsa; the all station buildings, depot and stations of Kiev 1st, the steam locomotive repair shops: they blew up the railway bridges across the Dnieper River and

railroad viaducts within the city; they blew up and burned down such large factories built over the years of Soviet rule as the textile mill, the knitted-goods factory, the Gorky clothes factory, 1st, 4th and 8th footwear factories and others.

The fascists blew up, burned down and destroyed the power stations and the city main lines, the streetcar and trolley bus depots, the water main and sewage, as well as the bakeries and other enterprises, depriving the population of the largest Ukrainian city of water, bread, heating, light and means of transportation.

Over the period of their rule of Kiev the German-fascist barbarians blew up and set on fire, thus completely destroying, the city's main street Kreshchatik, and also the best buildings in the adjacent streets: Proreznaya, Institutskaya, Bolshaya Vasilkovskaya. They destroyed 940 buildings of state and public institutions with the overall floor space of approximately 1 mln. sq. m., including the buildings of the Supreme Soviet of the Ukrainian SSR, the Main Post Office, the Continental Hotel and others; they destroyed 1.742 municipal houses with the floor space of more than 1 mln. sq. m., 3,600 privately owned houses with the floor space of about 500 thousand sq. m. As a result of these crimes more than 200 thousand Kiev residents became homeless.

On October 6, 1942, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Spazel made public the following order: "On August 12, 1942 the *Reichsleiter* issued the instruction by which the entire gold, silver and other fine metals and all the valuables without any exception must be removed and sent to *Obergruppenführer* Pohl **."

The Hitlerites declared whole districts in the city a "battle zone". Forced evacuation of dwellers from that "zone" served as a pretext for unrestrained robbery.

"The expulsion of citizens from the 'battle zones'," reported Father Superior of the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery, Archpriest Valery, "was accompanied by beatings, and throwing of old men and women, unable to walk, out of their apartments... The property of expelled tenants was stolen. We witnessed those crimes, were horrified and could not grasp their purpose and meaning. But witnessing all that it was hard to believe that the Hitlerite butchers would stop at anything. We saw it with our own eyes, we lived through it and will never forget it."

Plants and factories almost ceased working, and cultural and scientific institutions were crushed. Many cultural personalities, at the threat of being driven to Germany,

were forced by the Germans, to work as watchmen and cashiers. Professor of mathematics Krukovsky worked as a cashier at a boat station, Associate Professor of chemistry, Strashkevich, was chief of a laundry, Associate Professor Pechuk worked as a watchman.

Forced deportation of the civilian population for slave labour in Germany assumed the broadest scope.

The Kiev Commandant, Major General Remer, after multiple cases of forced deportation of Soviet persons to the German slavery, again wrote on October 9, 1942:

"The city of Kiev must supply the minimum of 7.000 workers for Germany within the next few days. Unit commanders and chiefs of institutions already now must draw the lists of workers (young girls and childless women) aged from 16 through 45 whom they can let go. The serious situation with the labor force at home requires that all institutions make do with the small number of alien workers."

The fascist slave hunters drove hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens into German slavery. "Thanks to the efforts of German leaders," wrote the Ukraine's *Reichskommissar* Erich Koch, "we managed to send hundreds of thousands of Ukrainian workers to Germany, primarily to the enterprises of the war industry."

The two years of the German-fascist occupation were full of sacrilege over the human dignity of Soviet people; it was the time of famine and devastation, the time of complete rightlessness and defenselessness.

The Destruction and Looting of the Cultural and Historical Valuables of the City of Kiev

From the very first day of their aggression in the Ukraine the Hitlerites got down to a systematic destruction of schools, institutions of higher learning, museums, libraries, clubs, theaters, hospitals and kindergartens.

Before the German onslaught, Kiev had 150 secondary and elementary schools. Of these 77 were used by the invaders as barracks, nine were used as warehouses and repair shops, two housed military headquarters and eight were used as stables. During their retreat from Kiev the German barbarians destroyed 140 schools.

The fascists closed down all the kindergartens, stole their property and used part of them as apartments. Kindergartens Nos. 14, 107 and 217 were made into stables, 27 kindergartens were burned down and 51 kindergartens were destroyed. They also destroyed 13 orphanages, four Palaces

of Culture, the House of Teachers, the trade union club of political and education workers.

The German invaders robbed the Kiev libraries of more than four million volumes. From the library of the Academy of Sciences of the Ukrainian SSR alone the Hitlerites took to Germany over 320 thousand valuable and unique books, magazines and manuscripts. 1st Lieutenant Schmitz and Dr. Paulsen who served in the SS took to Germany from the University library maps, atlases, books on geography, statistics and economics. On September 5, 1943, the Germans set on fire and blew up one of the oldest centers of Ukrainian culture — Kiev State Shevchenko University which was founded in 1834 and the buildings of which were designed by architect Beretti Sr. The fire took away the greatest cultural treasures which through centuries served the basis of the University's scientific work; destroyed were the materials of the historical archives of ancient acts which were of exceptional value; destroyed was the library with the stock of more than 1.3 million books; the zoological museum of the university which had more than two million exhibits as well as a number of other museums, (zoo-anatomical, anatomical, botanical, museum of general biology, mineralogy, paleontology, petrography); destroyed were 20 university laboratories, 18 special studies and shops. In September of 1943, the German chief of archives, Dr. Winter took to Kamenets-Podolsky the most ancient documents which had been kept in the University library.

The German invaders also destroyed other institutions of higher learning in Kiev: the industrial institute, the institute of forestry, the Gorky teachers' training college and others.

During the period of occupation the fascist barbarians destroyed, burned down and robbed the majority of the medical institutions. They burned down the small-pox hospital, the childrens' infectional clinic in Klov Descent, the hospitals in Darnitsa and Slobodka; they destroyed the childrens' hospital in Degtyarevskaya Street; they blew up and destroyed three maternity homes, four mother and child consultative centers, a dairy baby-food shop, 17 nurseries and four outpatient clinics: they robbed the property of the Railway, the October Revolution and other hospitals. All that destruction and looting was perpetrated with the direct participation of the medical chief at the *General Kommissariat* of the city of Kiev, Dr. Grosskops.

In Kiev the fascist barbarians burned down the building of the Red Army drama theater for 1.000 spectators, the

college of theatrical art, the conservatory in which the fire took the instruments, the richest library and all the equipment; they blew up a beautiful circus building for 2.500 spectators; they burned down, along with the equipment, the Gorky Young Spectator's Theater, destroyed the Jewish Theater. On instructions of intendant Brukner, all the warehouses and dress shop of the Shevchenko Opera and Ballet theater were robbed.

The German-fascist invaders, under the leadership of Dr. Winter and his deputy Dr. Benzing, Dr. Roskampf and artist Klein destroyed museums and took all their exhibits to Germany.

In the museum of West European and Oriental art only several large canvases remained — the robbers did not have time to take them off the high walls of the stairway. From the museum of Russian art the Hitlerites took the most valuable collection of Russian icons along with all other exhibits. They robbed the museum of Ukrainian art; out of 41.000 exhibits of the folk art section of this museum only 1.900 remained. The Hitlerites took from Kiev the collection of Ukrainian china of the 18th, 19th and the early 20th centuries, including the items done by the greatest masters: F. Lavrenyuk, A. Gonchar from the Podolia Area, I. Panasyuk and others. They took the tyles done by Bakhmetyuk, robbed the richest collections of folk clothes and painted eggs: they took 11.420 items of the industrial design section, including a collection of faence of the Kiev-Mezhigorye factory of 1780-1798; 5,384 items of pictorial art, graphical art, and sculptures by artists A. Murashko, N. Murashko, Burachek, Pimonenko, Yarovsky, Svyatoslavsky, Svetlitsky, Zhemchuzhnikov, Izhakevich, Levchenko, Yaremich and others. Valuable furniture from the museums was taken by the Nazis to Germany. Dr. Laske who "worked" in the archives administration took, for example, a mahogany set of the first half of the 19th century with French tapestry upholstery: Dr. Winter took from the museum gilt chairs with silver embroidered brocade.

The Hitlerites robbed the Shevchenko Museum and the Historical Museum. They robbed the greatest monument of Slavic peoples — the St. Sophia Cathedral from which they took 14 frescoes of the 12th century, including 4 frescoes from the St. Michael Golden-Dome Monastery, church valuables and inventory.

Upon the orders of the German command, the military units robbed, blew up and destroyed the ancient cultural monument, the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery. At daybreak of

November 3, 1941 the German gendarmes drove all the residents out of the monastery and at 2 p. m. blew up the Assumption Cathedral.

The Commission made of: the Father Superior of the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery, Archimandrite Valery Ustimenko who had lived in it since 1891, monk of the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery Pimen Ivanov, director of the Administration of the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery V. M. Tverskoy, teacher of school No. 75 of Kiev P. D. Rudich who had lived in the monastery since 1912, the senior inspector of the commission on the protection of monuments of the Committee on the Arts at the USSR Council of People's Commissars P. D. Baranovsky examined the state of the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery after the two years of the German occupation. The Commission has established:

"The Assumption Cathedral, built in 1075-1089 by the Great Prince Svyatoslav and painted inside in 1897 by the well-known artist V. V. Vereshchagin, on November 3, 1941, was blown up by the Germans. As a result of the explosion the monument was heavily destroyed. The main central part of the 11th century building together with the dome, arches, the western and northern walls and the altar has been turned into a heap of debris and rubble. After the explosion four huge depressions were formed around the former cathedral, and they endanger the survival of the monument's remnants."

In October-December, 1941, the Germans took from the monastery the most valuable exhibits of the historical museum, including the whole section of arms and weapons listing 4.000 exhibits, and among them unique items, for instance the sabre of Stephan Batory, a stand of the Zaporizhian Cossack weapons and others; they robbed the most valuable exhibits of the section of the Ukraine's history of the 15th-19th centuries: diplomas and decrees, coins, stamps, glass, china, fabrics: they took from the museum archives the acts of the 15th-18th centuries and scientific manuscripts. Part of the exhibits was taken by the German soldiers and officers as a memento. For example, the German chief of the historical museum Stampfuss made a gift to the General-Kommissar Magunia of a chain of ancient necklace stolen from the museum. Stampfuss also stole several canvases from the collection of the museum of Ukrainian art.

The Assumption Cathedral of the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery had more than 20 silver robes on the icons, the silver Holy Gates, massive silver boards on the altar, several Gospels in silver bindings, three silver tombs, the collection

of fabrics and brocade which had more than 2.000 rare and valuable exhibits with the signatures to the czars and hetmans. All these treasures were looted by the German barbarians and taken to Germany.

In September-October 1943, they took to Germany the finds of the excavations at Pushkari, Mezyn, and the Kirillov site in Kiev, the excavations of the Tripolye culture in Kolomiya, in Khalepye and a whole series of unique collections.

From the section of Scythia of the Historical Museum the Hitlerite robbers took unique bronze figures of animals, the ensignia of badges of flags, weapons, ceramics, household utensils: from the section of the Greek Black Sea colonies — ceramics from Cyprus, about 5.000 items altogether, ceramics from Olvia; they stole the materials from the section "Kievan Rus" including such unique exhibits as the main cross of the 10th century Tithe Church, tyle with the coat of arms of the Rurik dynasty and other valuable exhibits.

"One cannot look without grief," writes member of the Extraordinary State Commission Nikolai, Metropolitan of Kiev and Galich, "at the heaps of pebble of the Assumption Cathedral created in the 11th century by the genius of immortal master builders. Several huge depressions have appeared in the earth around the cathedral after the explosion, and looking at them it seems that even the earth had shuddered at the sight of the atrocities of those who have no right to be called humans. As though a horrible hurricane raged through the Monastery, turning everything upside down, dishevelling and casting aside the mighty monastery buildings. For more than two years Kiev was chained in the German shackles. The Hitlerite butchers brought along to Kiev death, ruination, famine and executions. As time goes by, all that will move from the near past into the distant past, but never will be this crime forgotten not just by the Ukrainian and Russian people, but also the whole of honest humanity throughout the world."

Mass Extermination of Peaceful Civilians and Soviet Prisoners-of-War

Right from the first days of the capture of Kiev, the German hangmen conducted mass extermination of the population through tortures, shootings, hangings and poisoning with gas in *Gasenwagens*. People were captured in the streets and shot in large groups or alone. To intimidate the population, notices of shootings had been posted, like: "As

a reprisal over the act of sabotage, 100 residents of Kiev had been shot today. May this serve as a warning. Each resident of Kiev is responsible for the act of sabotage. Kiev, 22.X.1941. City Commandant." Or: "Since the cases of arson and sabotage have increased in Kiev, this compels me to resort to severest measures. Therefore 300 residents of Kiev were shot today. For each new case of arson or sabotage a considerably larger number of the residents of Kiev will be shot. Kiev, November 2, 1941. Eberhardt, Major-General and City Commandant."

The fascists killed men, women, children, old persons and the sick *en masse*. For example, on October 14, 1941, an SS unit headed by the German garrison physician Rikowski bursted into a mental hospital, herded 300 patients into a building in which they kept them without food and water for several days, and then shot them in a ravine of the Kirilovsky Grove. The remaining patients were exterminated on January 7, March 27, and October 17, 1942.

The following is what was narrated about this bloody outrage by professor Ye. A. Kopystynsky, doctors A. G. Dzevaltovskaya, T. K. Penskaya, I. M. Farber, A. I. Yevstafyeva and nurse Yu. F. Troyepolskaya: "Trucks arrived in the clinic. In these *Gasenwagens* the patients were pushed, approximately 60-70 persons in each.

They were put to death right on the spot, and their bodies were thrown next the hospital building. Those atrocities continued for several days during which 800 patients were exterminated." These murders were organized by the German leader of health protection at the General Kommissariat Grosskopf and physician of the military hospital Bolm.

Murders were often preceded by sadist tortures. Archimandrite Valery testifies that the fascists beat the sick and weak persons half-dead, poured water over them in frosts and, finally, shot them off in the German police headquarters stationed in the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery.

Peaceful civilians were killed allegedly for their association with the Soviet partisan activists, for ties with the partisans, or for no reason whatsoever.

The German bandits also perpetrated their atrocities in the Darnitsa and Syrets camps. Peaceful Soviet civilians and prisoners-of-war were forced to do arduous work; they were subjected to cruel tortures and then killed. Operating in the Syrets camp was a drankard and sadist, Sturmbannführer Radomski and his assistant Rider.

Radomski and Rider resorted to all sort of methods in exterminating Soviet people. They, for instance, invented the

following murder "technique"; some Soviet people were forced to climb a tree, others were ordered to cut that tree. People fell down along with the tree, thus finding their deaths. Or Radomski would collect all prisoners, inspect the lineup, pick 25 persons whom he ordered out of the line, and would shoot them right there.

On September 29, 1941 the Hitlerite bandits herded thousands of peaceful Soviet civilians to the intersection of Melnik and Dokterev Streets. The crowd was led to Babi Yar, all their valuables were taken away, and then they were shot. Citizens N. F. Petrenko and N. T. Gorbacheva, who dwelled not far from the Babi Yar told they eyewitnessed how the Germans threw babies into the ravine and dug them alive together with their killed and wounded parents. "It was noticeable that the layer of earth heaved from the movement of the people still alive."

In 1943, sensing their instability in Kiev, the invaders tried to cover the traces of their crimes. They dug out the graves of their victims and burned them. The Germans sent the inmates of the Syrets camp to do the job of burning the bodies in Babi Yar. That work was supervised by SS officer Topaide, officers of the Gendarmes Johann Merkel, Focht, and SS platoon commander Rewer.

Witnesses L. K. Ostrovsky, S. B. Berlyand, V. Yu. Davydov, Ya. A. Steyuk and I. M. Brodsky who escaped the shooting in Babi Yar on September 29, 1943 have testified the following: "As prisoners-of-war we were kept in the Syrets camp in the outskirts of Kiev. On August, 18, 100 of us were sent to Babi Yar. There we were chained into shackles and ordered to dug out and burn the bodies of Soviet citizens exterminated by the Germans. The Germans brought there granite tombstones and iron grates from the cemetery. From the tombstones we made platforms on which we placed rails, and on top the rails we put the grates, using them as fire-grates. We put a layer of logs upon the grates, and on the logs a layer of bodies. Upon the bodies we again put a layer of logs and poured crude oil over it. In this order several rows of bodies were laid, and then set on fire. Each such furnace contained up to 2.500-3.000 bodies. The Germans set up special teams which removed from the bodies earings, rings, pulled out gold teeth. After all the bodies were burned, new furnaces were piled up, and so forth. The bones were crushed into small fragments. We were made to scatter the ashes across the ravine so that no traces were left. We worked there 12-15 hours every day. To speed up work, the Germans used an excavator. Over

the period since August 18 till the day of our escape, September 29, approximately 70.000 bodies were burned. They also burned here the just delivered bodies of men, women and children killed in Gasenwagens."

Upon the instruction of the Extraordinary State Commission, after the liberation of Kiev from the German-fascist invaders excavations were made in places of the mass extermination of Soviet citizens in the Syrets camp, in Babi Yar, in Darnitsa and other sites. The excavation involved the German prisoners-of-war. After the excavation was done, the German prisoners-of-war submitted the following statement:

"We 850 prisoners-of-war in the Kiev POW camp were given a chance by the Soviet authorities to become witnesses of the atrocities committed over the Russian population during the German occupation of Kiev. The 160 trusted persons we had elected made excavation in five out of many pits. In two pits alone we discovered 150 killed Soviet citizens. In other places we came across numerous remains of the burned bodies, clothes and bones. We assert: here in Kiev mass murders of the Russian civilian population, unprecedented in scope, have been made, the victims of which were several tens of thousands of men, women and children. It is known who perpetrated it. It was the German occupation troops, mainly the units of SS, SD and field gendarmes." The signatures follow, among them: Major Intendant 208 Lau, Staff Physician of the 246th Regiment — Dr. Gellenbrandt, Assistant Physician of the 3rd Battalion of the 76th Regiment — Dr. Bekker; chaplain of the Evangelical Church 208 Krummacher; Lieutenant 208 Junge, Lieutenant of the 215th Battalion Gerhardt and others.

The Special Commission made of: chairman, N. S. Khrushchev, members: People's Commissar of Education of the Ukraine P. Tychyna, Secretary of the Union of Soviet Writers of the Ukraine Academician M. Rylsky, Candidate of Biology of the Ukrainian SSR Academy of Sciences D. Markovsky, with the participation of medical examiners: Professors Ya. I. Pivovonsky, Yu. Yu. Kramarenko, A. M. Zyukov and coroner, Professor N. A. Shepelevsky, in the presence of the representative of the Extraordinary State Commission V. D. Shevtsov has established that, according to incomplete data, more than 195.000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot and poisoned in Gasenwagens in Kiev, including:

1. In Babi Yar more than 100,000 men, women, children and old persons.

2. In Darnitsa — more than 68 thousand Soviet prisoners-of-war and peaceful civilians.

3. In the anti-tank ditch, near the Syrets camp and in the camp itself — more than 25 thousand peaceful Soviet civilians and prisoners-of-war.

4. In the territory of the Kirillov mental hospital — 800 patients.

5. In the territory of the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery — about 500 peaceful civilians.

6. In Lukyanovka cemetery — 400 peaceful civilians.

Upon the testimonies of Soviet citizens, their witness accounts and investigation records, materials of the Special Commission, inquests of the medical examiners and personal investigation done by the members of the Extraordinary State Commission — Nikolai, the Metropolitan of Kiev and Galich and Academician I. P. Trainin, the Extraordinary State Commission has established that the destructions in the city of Kiev, mass looting of the population, mass tortures and murders of peaceful Soviet citizens and prisoners-of-war were committed upon the instructions of the German government and High Command by: Reichskommissar of the Ukraine Erich Koch, deputy Reichskommissar von Wedelstedt, Commander in Chief of the Army Group South Field Marshal General von Manstein, Air Force General Kitzinger, Lieutenant General of Waffen-SS Jutner, General Kommissar of the Kiev General Province Magunia, SS chief and Polizeiführer Haltermann, Order Police General Scheer. Obersturmbannführer Ehrlinger, SA-Brigadenführer Quitzrau, the city of Kiev commandants — Major General Eberhardt and Major General von Remer, Major General Wirow, SS-Brigadenleiter, Major General Lerner, SS-Standartenführer Nordmann, SS-Oberführer Hoffmann, Police General Prutzmann, SS-Obersturmbannführer Spazel, Waffen-SS commander in the south of Russia and the Ukraine, Major General Treuenfeldt, Air Force Chief of the Kiev Garrison, Colonel Altermann, chief of the defense sector "C" Colonel von Wessel, commander of the 304th Police Battalion Major Bekkert, commandants of the garrisons in Darnitsa Captain Pritskowski and Ober-Lieutenant Kwast, SS-Sturmbannführer Humpert, Sturmbannführer Radomski, his assistant Reder, Stadtkommissar Rogausch, chief of the recruitment bureau, Dr. Janizki, chief of the Kiev bureau of Hitlerjugend Breuer, Stadtkommissar Berndt, chief of the archives administration, libraries and museums at the Reichskommissariat of the Ukraine Dr. Winter, his deputy Dr. Benzing, chief of the historical museum Stampfuss, physician of the milltary hos-

pital Bolm, member of the Rosenberg staff Dr. Roskampf, officer of the archives department Dr. Laske, 1st Lieutenant of the SS units Schmitz, officer of the SS units Dr. Paulsen, chief of health administration at the Reichskommissariat Dr. Grosskopf, SS officer Topalde, officers of the field gendarmes Johann Merkel, Focht and Rever, intendant Brückner, Kleinkunsttheater chief Thelin, chief of the field theater Beckers.

All of them must bear severe responsibility for the horrible atrocities committed over the Soviet people.

The Nuremberg Trial, vol. 4, pp. 46-50.

No. 55

Act of Examination of a Machine Which the Hitlerites Used in Lvov for Crushing the Bones of the Shot and Burned Soviet People

September 29, 1944

On September 29, 1944, the commission made of: chairman — chairman of the Zheleznodorozhny District Executive Committee of Lvov, Comrade Kryzhevich and members — chief engineer of the No. 7 electromechanical works, Captain Comrade Chekalikh and chief mechanic of the No. 7 Works 1st Technician-Lieutenant Comrade Slesarev, acting upon the order of the Procurator of the Industrial Region of September 19, 1944, has conducted an examination of the machine for crushing the bones of the peaceful Soviet citizens shot and burned by the German-fascist villains. After a thorough examination of the machine and interrogation of the personnel operating the machine, the commission has established:

1. The machine for the thrashing of burned bones has been fixed on the platform of a tractor trailer upon a special order. The machine is easily moved at any distance without being dismantled, tugged by a truck or any other vehicle. It is operated from a motor fixed on the same platform, through a rope transmission. The machine consists of a thrashing drum, transmission, elevator, Archimedes' screw and the motor. The thrashing drum is a manufactured and massproduced type designed for thrashing any material. It consists of three parts: the cylinder and side walls. The cylinder part is cast iron, screwed to the side walls, also cast iron and heavy. The side walls are fixed rigidly on the axis. One disc has an opening in which there is a screw for transporting the bones inside the drum. The inner part of the drum is faced with steel slabs, and the outer one

covered with a metal fine grate. The drum is put in a case the lower part of which serves as a receiving bunker for the thrashed bones. The measurements of the drum are as follows: the inner diameter is 900 mm, width — 600.

2. Transmission. The axis of the drum, 70 mm in diameter, on the side of the motor has a gear 375 mm in diameter which is fixed with a gear 160 mm in diameter setting on the intermediary axis together with a four-groove pulley, 730 mm in diameter, set in motion by the motor.

The elevator consists of a tow chain with ladles on it 300 mm apart. The chain moves between two sprokets fixed on the frame of the elevator. The chain is set in motion from the upper sproket 370 mm in diameter resting on the axis together with another sproket, connected with the tow chain with a sproket fixed to the center of the drum axis from the side the bones are transported.

The Archimedes' screw is meant for transporting the bone powder from the bunker beneath the drum to the side of the platform where the unloading opening is. The screw is set in motion by a transmission system from the axis of the lower sproket of the elevator.

The motor is diesel of the approximately 5 hp rate.

Method of work. The burned small bones are loaded in the receiving part of the elevator from which the ladles on the tow chain deliver it to the receiving bunker. From the receiving bunker the screw takes the bones inside the drum. During the spinning of the drum the bones are thrashed like in a steam mill. The bone powder through the openings in the cylindrical part of the drum is dusted on a grate through which it falls into a receiving bunker. From that bunker the Archimedes' screw gets it to the unloading opening.

The cynematics of the machine. The shaft of the motor has a four-groove pulley 220 mm in diameter which, through the trapezoid belts, sets in motion the axis of the drum 730 mm in diameter. The axis of that pulley has a small gear 160 mm in diameter which, fixed with a large gear 375 mm in diameter, is moving the drum. The opposite side of the drum axis has a sproket which, through the tow chain, moves the sproket on the upper shaft of the elevator. The same shaft also has a sproket which sets the elevator chain in motion. From the rotation of the lower sproket of the elevator a transmission system sets the Archimedes' screw in motion.

The machine can work in any chosen place and does not need a specially prepared site. It is transported by a truck or any other vehicle.

3. In the given dimensions the machine has a productivity of approximately 3 cu. m. of burned small bones an hour.

4. The machine has been made upon a special order and designed for thrashing burned bones in any place. The drum used is the general purpose one, from the steam mills. The task of the designers was to choose the type of the drum, to mechanize the loading of bones into the drum, and also the unloading of the powder. A compact fixing of the machine had been envisaged with its possible employment in any place...

The Nuremberg Trial, vol. 4, pp. 390-391.

No. 56

Protocol of the Interrogation During the Preliminary Investigation of Witness Vasilevich Iosif Afanasyevich, an Eye-Witness of the Hitlerite Atrocities in the City of Stanislav

November 28, 1944

In the year 1944, the 28th day of November, I, the procurator of the city of Stanislav, Tsybko, questioned as a witness citizen Vasilevich Iosif Afanasyevich, born 1891, education — four grades, a Pole, married, working as a superintendant in military construction.

"During the German occupation of the city of Stanislav, I worked as a bricklayer. In the city of Stanislav I repaired houses. In the vegetable garden not far from the Jewish cemetery, in 1942-43, I happened to many times observe as the Germans brought in trucks and also on foot people in groups of 300 and 1.000, and even more. Large groups of people were driven to the cemetery almost every day. I saw how they drove children, old people and women, whole families. All those citizens were taken to a camp, fenced off with barbed wire, which was set up in the cemetery. There at the cemetery about 80 persons were employed at digging pits. After that the Germans stripped the people of their clothes, ordered them to run around the pits, or jump into the pits, and shot them there from submachine-guns and rifles. In the recent period the people were shot in their clothes.

"In the beginning of 1943 the Germans burned people there, in the cemetery, for which purpose they had brought logs there.

"There were instances when children and women were thrown into the pits alive and buried there. One woman whose name I do not know begged the officer not to shoot her, and he gave his word to her that he would not shoot her, he even said: "Take my officer's word, I won't shoot you." And after the group of people in which that woman was to be shot, he did not shoot her, but took her by the arms and threw her into the pit alive, and she was buried alive.

"Killed there was a very large number of children whom they drove from the whole of Stanislav Region and other regions. I do not know how many people were killed there. The Germans killed Jews, Poles and Ukrainians at the cemetery. The people they killed were guiltless. I do not know the names of the German officers and other persons. I also do not know whether they had interpreters and who they were."

"I hereby sign my statement: *Vasilevich*"
Questioned by the procurator of the city of Stanislav *Tsybko*

The Nuremberg Trial, vol. 4, pp. 647-648.

No. 57

Information of the Extraordinary State Commission on Atrocities of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Territory of Lvov Region

December 23, 1944

After bursting into the city of Lvov on June 30, 1941, the German invaders declared Lvov Region to become "District Galizien" and imposed in it the so-called "new order" of unrestrained robbery, violence, tortures, mass shootings and killings of the civilian population.

The killings of Soviet citizens were conducted not by accidental banditeering groups of German officers and soldiers, but premeditatedly, by the German military units, police and the SS, in an organized manner according to the plans of the German government drawn well in advance. A special apparatus was created and a whole network of camps for the extermination of people was meant for the mass extermination of Soviet citizens.

The chief inspirer and organizer of the system of human extermination was Germany's Reichsminister Himmler who many times came to Lvov to inspect and check the activity of the "death factories" set up on his will.

To investigate the atrocities of the German-fascist invaders, the Extraordinary State Commission has appointed a special commission made of the deputies of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, Major-General I. S. Grushetsky, N. V. Kozyrev and V. G. Sadoviy, Dr. I. M. Tregub, Ye. S. Grushko, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Lvov City Soviet P. V. Boyko, P. S. Turchenko, A. A. Vishnevsky, representative of the Extraordinary State Commission S. T. Kuzmin, with the participation of the Chief Medical Examiner of the Red Army, Doctor of Medicine M. I. Avdeyev, Assistant to the Chief Medical Examiner of the Red Army V. I. Pukhnarevich, medical examiner D. A. Golayev, criminal investigator N. I. Gerasimov, Procurator of Lvov Region I. P. Kornetov and Chief of the Criminal Investigation Department of the Lvov Regional Procurator P. Z. Kryzhanovsky.

Proceeding from the data of the investigation made by the special commission, inquests made by the medical examiners and also numerous testimonial accounts of Soviet citizens and citizens of foreign states, the Extraordinary State Commission has established that in Lvov, Rava-Russkaya, Zolochev, Sokal, Yavorov, Zholkva, Gorodok, Brody, Podkamenske, Novo Yarychiv, Ivano-Frankovsk and other districts of Lvov Region the German invaders exterminated about 700.000 Soviet people — men, women, children, and also the subjects of Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Holland, Great Britain, and the United States of America who were brought to Lvov from the concentration camps of Germany.

The German Invaders Killed in Lvov the Prominent Personalities of Science and the Arts

Yet before the capture of Lvov, Gestapo teams had lists of the most prominent representatives of the intelligentsia meant for extermination. The lists were drawn upon the instruction of the German government. Right after the capture of Lvov mass arrests and shootings began. The Gestapo arrested: member of the Union of Soviet Writers, the author of numerous literary works, Professor Tadeusz Boy-Zelenski. Professor of the medical college Roman Rencki, rector of the University, professor of forensic medicine Vladimir Seradsky, Doctor of Law Roman Laungchamieu de Berie and his three sons, Professor Tadeusz Ostrowski, Professor Jan Grek, Professor of surgery Genrik Giliarowics, Professor of Dental Medicine Anton Tescinski, Professor Franciszek Groer, Professor of Pathological Anatomy Witold Novicki,

Doctors of Physics and Mathematics Vladimir Stozhek and Anton Lomnicki, Academician Soloviy, Honorary Member of many academies of sciences Kazimierz Bartel, Doctor of Chemistry Stanislav Pilat, Doctor of Engineering Kaspar Vaigel, Doctor of Engineering Roman Witkiewics, Doctor of Engineering Vladimir Krukovsky, Professor Stanislaw Progulski, Professor Menchevsky, ethnographer Adam Fischer, Doctor of Engineering Kazimierz Wetuliani, a well-known lawyer, member of Poland's Codification Commission, Professor Mauricius Arerhand, Lvov writer Galina Gurska, critic Ostap Ortvin, Associate Professors Auerbach and Piasetski, physicist Vander, engineer Shimon Blumenthal, surgeon Ruff, Associate Professor Chortkover and other professors and instructors of educational institutions.

Professor of the Lvov Medical Institute F. V. Groer, who managed to escape death by a lucky chance, has told the commission: "When I was arrested, on July 3, 1941 at 12 p.m., and put in a truck, I found there professors Grek, Boy-Zelenski and others. We were driven to the house known as 'Bursa of the Abragamoviches'. Leading us along a corridor, the Gestapo men humiliated us, pushed us with rifle butts, pulled at our hair and beat us on the head... Later I saw how from the house the Germans convoyed five professors, four of them carried a blood-covered body of the son of the well-known surgeon Ruff, who was killed during the interrogation. The young Ruff was also a professional. That group of professors was convoyed in the direction of Kadet Hill. In 15-20 minutes I heard gunfire in the direction where the professors were lead."

In order to humiliate human dignity, the Germans resorted to the most sophisticated tortures of the arrested scientists, and then shot them.

Resident of the city of Lvov, Golzman B. O. testified before the special commission that he personally saw how to the courtyard of house No. 8 in Artishevsky Street, in July 1941, the SS men "brought 20 persons among them four professors, lawyers and physicians. One of them I knew by name, it was Doctor of Law Kreps. Among that group there were five or six women. The SS men ordered them to wash the stairs in the 7 landings of the four-storied house with their tongues and lips. After all the stairs were washed, these people were ordered to gather litter in the yard with their lips... All the gathered litter they were to carry into one place in the courtyard... Together with me this was witnessed by the janitor of house No. 8 in Artishevsky Street Gira Leopold. After the work was done, the Gestapo men

picked five persons of the group, took them out of town and shot."

The fascist invaders thoroughly concealed the facts of the extermination of the intelligentsia. To the numerous requests of the relatives and friends to inform them on the whereabouts of the scientists, the Germans replied they "did not know".

Upon the order of *Reichsminister* Himmler, in the fall of 1943 the Gestapo burned the bodies of the shot professors. The former inmates of the Janov camp, Mandel and Korn, who did the excavation of the bodies, told the commission the following:

"On October 5, 1943, at nighttime, between Kadetskaya and Vuletskaya Streets, upon the orders of a Gestapo man and in the light of searchlights we opened a pit from which we took up 36 bodies. All those bodies we burned. While taking up the bodies from the pit we came across the documents in the name of Professor Ostrowski, Doctor of Physics and Mathematics Stozhek and Professor of the Polytechnical Institute Kazimierz Bartel."

The investigation has established that in the first months of the occupation the Germans arrested and killed in Lvov more than 70 most prominent personalities of science, engineering and the arts.

Mass Extermination of the Civilian Population and Soviet Prisoners-of-War by the German-Fascist Invaders

The German governor of the District Galizien in which Lvov Region was incorporated, Dr. Wechtel and SS Major-General Katzmann set up the so-called "forced labor camp" in Janov Street in Lvov, in November, 1941. It was fenced off with a brick wall and barbed wire. Here the Germans herded civilians and prisoners-of-war. In the camp the inmates were tortured with famine, were made to do hard work, were cruelly beaten with sticks, infected with typhus and dysentery. The daily rations consisted of two glasses of "black coffee", made of sawdust, 100 grams of bread with the addition of the same sawdust, a plate of broth of potato peelings, which could not ensure even a hungry existence. The inmates died by the thousand from famine, typhus, dysentery and were shot.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Gebauer set up in the Janov camp a system of cruel extermination of people which later, after his promotion to a new position, was "perfected" by the camp

commandants *SS-Obersturmführer* Gustaw Wilgaus and SS-Hauptsturmführer Franz Warzog.

"I saw with my own eyes", the former inmate of the camp Ash told the commission, "how *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Fritz Gebauer strangled women and children, and how he froze men in winter in the barrels of water. The barrels were filled with water, the victims' legs and arms were tied, and they were lowered into water. The doomed inmates were in the barrel until they froze completely."

According to numerous witnesses, the Soviet prisoners-of-war and also French subjects kept in the German camps, it has been established that the German bandits "invented" the most perfidious methods of extermination, moreover, it was regarded a matter of honor among them and was encouraged by the High Command and the government.

SS-Hauptsturmführer Franz Warzog, for instance, liked to hang the inmates by their legs to the poles and leave them there until they died; Obersturmführer Rokita personally slit the stomachs of the inmates; chief of the investigation department of the Janov camp Heine drilled through the bodies of the inmates with sticks or pieces of iron, pulled out women's nails with pliers, then undressed his victims, hanged them by the hair, pushed from side to side and shot at the "moving targets".

The commandant of the Janov camp, Obersturmführer Wilgaus, like a sport and a type of amusement for his wife and daughter, now and then fired a submachine gun from the balcony of his office at the inmates working in the shops, then he would give the submachine gun to his wife and she would fire, too. Sometimes, to give some pleasure to his 9-year-old daughter, Wilgaus ordered to throw 2-4-year-old children into the air and shot them. The daughter applauded and shouted, "Papa, once more, papa, once more." And h fired again.

The inmates in the camp were exterminated for no reason at all, often as a bet. Witness Kirshner R. S. has told the investigation commission that the Gestapo Kommissar Wepke took a bet with other hangmen of the camp that he would chop a boy from head to feet with one strike of an ax. The others did not believe him. Then he caught in the street a ten-year-old boy, placed him on his knees, made him press his palms in front of him and press his head to his hands, aimed, then rearranged the boy's head, and sliced the boy's trunk into two parts with a strike of an ax. The Hitlerites warmly congratulated Wepke, shook his hands firmly and praised him.

In 1943, on Hitler's birthday when he turned 54, the commandant of the Janov camp *Obersturmführer* Wilgaus counted 54 inmates and personally shot them.

A hospital was organized in the camp. The German butchers Brambauer and Birman on the 1st and 15th days of each month made the checkups of the patients, and in case they established that there were the patients staying in the hospital for more than two weeks, they were immediately shot. Each such checkup meant that from six to ten people were shot.

Tortures, atrocities and shootings were conducted by the Germans to the accompaniment of music. For that purpose they organized a special orchestra from among the inmated. Professor Shtriks and well-known conductor Mund were ordered to lead the orchestra. To composers the Germans offered to compose a special melody which was called the Death Tango. Not long before the liquidation of the camp, the Germans shot all the musicians.

In the Janov camp the fascists shot more than 200,000 peaceful Soviet people. The former inmate of that camp, Mandel has testified: "Over the two months of my stay in the camp the Germans killed up to 60,000 inmates, including 8,000 children."

The main site of mass executions in the Janov camp was a gully which the inmates christened "Death Valley" and which was located half a kilometer from the camp itself.

On the grounds of the Janov camp the commission has discovered three pits with the bodies of Soviet citizens shot in the second half of July, 1944. As was indicated by the witnesses and relations of those killed, the Germans shot there the Soviet people brought from the different Gestapo prisons. Violating their usual order, this time the Hitlerites did not search the clothes of those killed. In the pockets of victims the commission has discovered the documents. Proceeding from these documents it has been established that among those killed and tortured to death were: Rybiy Vasiliy, born 1910, Panasyuk Vasiliy, Okun Mikhail, Soroka Yegor, born 1921 in Lvov; Rybakovsky Rudolf, born 1913 in Lvov; Govalevich Leon, Lakraikh, born 1913 in the village of Sedliska in Lvov Region: Tsyganik Varfolomei, born 1904 in the village of Komarno, 66 Sadovaya Street; Vansovich Mikhail, born 1905; Tabak Vasiliy; Gavrilov Mikhail, born 1904; Beliy Cheslav, born 1914 and residing in Lvov; Sinerukhin Alexander, born 1916; Tabino Vasiliy, born 1919.

The commission of medical examiners, after examining

the Death Valley in the Janov camp and checking the testimonies of the witnesses has established:

1. Mass killings of the peaceful civilian population were conducted in the Janov camp.

2. The murders were performed mainly through shooting in a typical German method — through the back of the head. Part of those killed were shot on the top of the head.

3. On the territory adjacent to the Janov camp the Germans made mass burial and then burning of the bodies. The burning of the bodies was performed for a long time in different parts of the camp, but the major part of the bodies was burned in the gully.

4. The soil in that gully at a considerable depth is impregnated with the body liquids and fats with the stench of rot and burning.

5. The type of ash found, consisting of small parts of bones and softness of the larger bone fragments prove that the burning of the bodies was performed at a high temperature. The ashes remaining after the burning of the bodies were buried in different parts of the camp grounds at the depth of up to 2 meters. Fifty nine such spots were discovered. Besides, the ashes with the bones were discovered on the surface of the almost entire camp grounds that were examined.

Considering the general area of the burial and scattering of the ashes and bones, which covers two square kilometers, the commission of experts believes that in the Janov camp more than 200,000 Soviet citizens had been exterminated.

In July 1941, the German military command set up in the center of Lvov, in the fortress named the Citadel, a concentration camp for the prisoners-of-war. At the threat of shooting the Germans made the prisoners work from dawn till late night. The camp barracks had no heating. The inmates died by tens of thousands from famine, beatings, diseases and shootings.

On the basis of the testimonial evidence it has been established that in the Citadel camp during the period of its existence more than 280,000 prisoners-of-war were kept of whom more than 140,000 died of famine, diseases, tortures and shootings.

Witness Nikifor Grigoryevich Golyuk who was in that camp from July 8, 1941 to April, 1942, has told the commission the following:

"As a paramedic working in that camp I know that during the four months from August through November 1941 about 3,000 prisoners-of-war died in the camp from dysentery alone. The German command undertook no steps to fight the

disease. Vice versa, the Germans on purpose brought into this camp from camp 385 in Rava-Russkaya the typhus-infected prisoners and spread them in groups of ten through the barracks among the healthy prisoners. After that, quite inevitably, an epidemic of typhus sparked up in the camp which took about 5,000 prisoners-of-war from November, 1941 through March, 1942."

During the inspection of the Citadel camp the commission discovered in the cells the inscriptions made on the walls by the tortured inmates:

"Here thousand of Russian prisoners died from hunger. January 22, 1944".

"Glorious Russian army, you are awaited anxiously not just by whole nations, but also by prisoners-of-war who are doomed to hunger death. How hard it is to die."

Mass shootings of the civilian population and prisoners-of-war were also conducted by the Germans in Lisenitsky Forest located in the outskirts of Lvov in the direction toward Ternopol. Into that forest the Germans daily herded and drove in trucks large groups of Soviet prisoners-of-war from the Citadel camp, also inmated of the Janov camp, the Lvov prison and peaceful Soviet people arrested in the streets and squares of the city of Lvov during numerous roundups.

The commission of medical examiners, inspecting the site of the shootings of Soviet prioners-of-war, discovered on the surface of the earth and in different pits the ashes and the remaining bones of human skeletons, false teeth, personal belongings and human hair. "The remains of the brain substance, hair, personal belongings and the stench of decaying corpses in the pits were proof that initially bodies had been buried for a long time there, but then they were dug out and burned."

The investigation has established that the Germans shot more than 200,000 persons in Lisenitsky Forest.

In September 1941, upon the instructions of the SS police Major General Katzmann, the ghetto called by the Germans the Judenlag — the Jewish Camp — was organized in Lvov. The ghetto was located in the outskirts of the city. The grounds of the camp was isolated with a fence and barbed wire. No one was allowed to leave the ghetto. To and from work the Jews were brought only under convoy. 136,000 people were in the camp. The population was subjected to robbery. The conditions of living in the ghetto were horrifying: people slept on bare floors and under open sky, the Jews were treated worse than animals. The Germans staged mass Jew hunts in the city. They spared neither men, nor

women, nor children. They simply killed adults, and the children were handed over to the teams of Hitlerjugend as targets in shooting exercises.

This is what has been testified in her written statement by the French subject, Ida Vassault, the directress of the special rest home for the aged and disabled Frenchmen which had existed in Lvov long before the war:

"...With the coming of the German authorities we were always certain that there would be killings. Indeed, two or three days passed when we heard shots from submachine guns which signalled to us the shooting of these poor people, the Jews. I had a chance to visit the ghetto. The hygiene conditions there were terrible. 15 or 20 persons lived in one room, without water or electricity. The prices were terrible and, as always, the power of money played its role. The poor people were doomed to hunger. Once a week they were visited by the Gestapo which took some of them to Belsetz in Poland, others were taken to a ravine to be shot there. The sentenced victims were taken away only in undershirts as the German bandits were brazen enough to collect the clothes and send whole carriages of robbed clothes to Germany. Small children were martyrs. They were handed over to the Hitlerjugend which made the live targets of the children in the shooting exercises. No compassion to others, everything for ourselves was the motto of the Germans. The whole world should be aware of their methods. We, the helpless witnesses of those outrageous scenes must tell about those horrors so that everyone learns about them and, the main thing, so that they are never forgotten as retribution would not bring back the lives of millions of people.

"Forgetfulness would be the treason to mankind. The suffering of Soviet, French, British and American prisoners-of-war must be avenged. Remember this throughout your life. Ida Vassault Thome."

During the existence of the ghetto since September 7, 1941, to June 6, 1943 the Germans exterminated more than 130,000 persons part of whom were shot right in the ghetto, part in the Janov camp and the rest were taken by the Germans to the *Vernichtungslager* Belzets in Poland.

The Germans also conducted mass extermination of Soviet people in other towns and cities of Lvov Region. In the town of Rava Russkaya the Germans organized a POW camp. From June 1941 to April 1942 more than 18,000 Soviet prisoners-of-war were kept in that camp. All of them by the end of that period had been exterminated. The prisoners-of-war arriving in the camp were undressed by the Germans,

with only their underwear left, and even in wintertime were taken to work undressed and barefooted. The fatigued prisoners-of-war would fall to the ground, and the Germans would finish them off from submachine guns or just stabbed them with bayonets.

Resident of the village of Yanyche, Magerovo District, Kochak Vasily Stepanovich, testified to the investigation commission:

"I worked in the Soviet prisoners-of-war camp from December 1941 to April 1942. Over that period the Germans killed with famine, cold and shootings about 15,000 prisoners-of-war. The bodies of the dead and shot were taken by tractor trailers to Volkovitsky Forest. The hungry and emaciated prisoners-of-war, when convoyed through the camp grounds, rushed to the heaps of rotten and frozen potatoes, but the guards shot them right on the spot. I saw how completely naked prisoners-of-war were taken outside, tied with ropes to a wall or a pole in wintertime, and were kept there till they froze to death".

Mass extermination of the Soviet people by the Germans was commonplace, particularly in the cities of Zolochev, Sokal, Yavorov, Zholkva, Gorodok and Brody.

Germans Killed Thousands of Foreign Subjects in the Camps of Lvov Region

The Extraordinary State Commission has established that the German government systematically sent to the camps in Lvov Region the prisoners-of-war and civilians of foreign countries from the concentration camps located in the territory of Germany. Here the Germans put them to tortures and killed.

Resident of the city of Lvov, Bich Z. Ye., has told the commission:

"When I was an inmate in the Yanov camp, there were also, apart from Ukrainians, Poles, and Jews, the subjects of France, Czechoslovakia, Italy and other states."

The prisoners-of-war of foreign states were forced by the Germans to do arduous work, they beat them, tortured them with hunger and premeditatedly killed. All of this is proven by the numerous testimonies of Soviet citizens, and also the testimonies of the French prisoners-of-war held in the Citadel and Janov German camps and freed by the Red Army.

The native of the town of Angoulême, department Charentais, France, Emil Leger, taken prisoner by the Germans on June 13, 1940 in Champaign, France, has testified: "From

the very first minutes of my imprisonment I was destined to learn on my own experience the cruel methods used by the Germans... At the threat of death we were forced to work without rest, without enough food: we were emaciated, fatigued, covered with lice, barefooted, our uniforms turned into rags. When we complained of such regime, the answer we got was, 'It is too good for the French pigs and dogs.'

"Over that whole period we had no news from our relatives. When we asked for a permission to write to them, the Germans told us, 'What's the use? Your relatives have been, no doubt, killed, and Germans soldiers are sleeping with your wives....'

"In 1941 I was present during the first arrival of Russian prisoners-of-war to the Stalag Neubranderburg. It was horrible. The Russians were real skeletons in which the remains of life still smouldered. Many of them had bayonet wounds in the buttocks and the back. Some of them were being killed by the Germans, others fell dead from emaciation at the slightest movement. The dead men were undressed, put on a cart and taken to a common grave located in the vicinity of the Stalag. The cart returned to the Stalag loaded with bread and groceries for the kitchen. There were stains of blood on the cart. It was repugnant. In those moments we realized what refined cruelty the Germans were capable of. Every morning the Germans officers and non-commissioned officer visited the camp of the Russian prisoners-of-war. They used to say, 'We are going to our live target shooting exercises.'

Approximately 200 Russian soldiers died every day. They were killed, or they died from diseases and famine. Among the many killings I personally saw a terrible method of killing Russian prisoners-of-war by the German soldiers. With a stick or their high boots they crushed the sculls, saying, 'The Russian dogs do not even deserve a rifle bullet.' Perfidiousness, barbarity and cruelty of the highest level are the distinct features of the boches in the camps.

"In January 1943 I was sent to the disciplinary camp 325 in Galicia, Rava Russkaya, Ternopil, Lvov. Even a more cruel regime was set up here. Many Frenchmen were killed in that Stalag. It was terror. The only bright spot, the only dream was to die. During my imprisonment in Lvov I happened to be sent to paving the streets which enabled me to witness the murder of tens of thousands of people by the Germans. The streets were covered with the bodies of women, children and men killed during the night."

Loof Cleman has told the investigation commission of the

horrors of the German camps which he had to live through while being an inmate: "I did my military service in Saint-Avolde near Metz in the 18th Cavalry Regiment. I was taken prisoner by the Germans on June 4, 1940 in Saint-Claire, department Sienne. The prisoner-of-war camp in Rava Russkaya where I arrived on September 3, 1942, was called by the English a 'slow death'. In that camp there was one water tap for 12,000 persons. It was allowed to use it only within four to five hours every day... The German guards terrorized us. The slightest fault was punished by death. We were not allowed to drink water. We were hungry. In the morning during the roll call we hardly stood on our feet; we were rationed 200 g of bread a day, in the morning we were given hot water with the pine needles, and in the afternoon half a liter of soup. Often that soup meant simple water. We slept on bare floors. Lice and flees were everywhere. The Russian prisoners-of-war in the camp died by the thousands from hunger and typhus... At night, the murders of the Jewish women and men were taking place in Rava Russkaya. The machine guns were busy all through the night. In the morning while going to work I saw a large number of bodies. The Germans did not even bury them and did not even feel like taking them away."

The former French prisoner-of-war No. 18, 057, XII, D. Marcel Rivette has told the following about the cruelty of the Germans:

"...I did my military service in Saarbourge (Moselle) in the 59th Infantry Regiment. During the general mobilization I was sent to the 60th Army Motorized Regiment. On June 24, 1940 I was taken prisoner by the Germans in the Vosgez...

"In Trier I first came across the Russian prisoners-of-war. They were treated very badly. There were also Poles among the prisoners-of-war. The Russians lived separately in their cells, and they were fed potato peelings.

"In Limburg, in *Stalag XII A* the treatment of the prisoners-of-war was even more severe. At 6 a.m. they were driven out of the barracks with the sticks... At noon we were given soup which the Russians had to eat standing. If some of them sat down, the gun or the machine gun fired immediately. A French comrade would lift the fallen victim and carry him to the hospital where all the doctor was left to do was to declare death. Every day 15 to 20 Russians died. The reasons for death were: hunger, diseases or murder. The French doctor making the autopsy found in the guts of the dead grass and earth worms which were eaten by the prisoners-of-war who were dying from hunger...

"The chief of *Stalag XII A* baron von Beck thought that the lineup in the barracks was done all too slowly (there were 1,200 inmates in two barracks, No. 7 and 8). The order followed to be ready in four minutes, and those who lagged behind were allowed to be stabbed with bayonets. The non-commissioned officer Schreiner found special pleasure in stabbing us. Then we were transported to Rava-Russkaya. There we took note of the bad appearance of the Russian prisoners-of-war. It was January 10, and the mercury dropped to 10-15 degrees below zero, but many of them wore only undershirts, pants, were barefooted, did not have their hats on and were terribly thin, almost skeletons. All of them had bayonet wounds on their backs and buttocks. We managed to talk to the Russians and learned from them that they were prisoners-of-war and were employed directly at the front line. When asked why they were undressed, they replied that the Germans had undressed them to protect themselves from the cold. After two days of checkups and investigations we were put into a cellar without light. We did not eat anything. It was 20 degrees below zero, and among us were soldiers from Northern Africa who were suffering from the cold terribly.

"On June 1, 1943, the real bloodbath occurred in which 10,000 people were killed. Some of them were carried away somewhere. The next day when we went to work in the morning we saw many bodies of women, children and men lying in the pools of blood. The Germans killed all the Jews they came across. It was beyond imagination! The killings lasted about a month.

"The Soviet Army had entered Lvov. Since that time we have been free, expecting a speedy return to France. I hope that the Germans will pay the full price for the blood they spilt and will be punished for everything they had perpetrated. Marcel Rivette, prisoner-of-war No. 18, 057, XII. D."

Le Foule, George has told the commission:

"After five hard days and nights we arrived in Rava-Russkaya at night. We were dragged as the majority of the prisoners-of-war were completely exhausted. A German non-commissioned officer yelled at us, 'Here you've come to the sunshine land.' That camp was real horror...

"A German adjutant told us that in the Rava-Russkaya camp more than 3,000 Russian prisoners-of-war had died from typhus. We are burying them here. It happens that still alive inmates appear among them, but they are thrown into the pits all the same, and then are covered with quicklime from which they suffocate. Every week 1,000 Frenchmen who

had tried to escape from Germany were brought to the camp. It was those who did not want to work for the victory of Germans..."

Near the town of Rava-Russkaya, 200 meters from the city hospital and 50 meters from the highway, in a forest clearing, the commission discovered 22 burial mounds. On some of them were crosses with inscriptions in French.

The commission of medical examiners opened two burial mounds. Revealed in one of them was a body of a man in the uniform of the French army. The lapels of the collar bore the figure "24". No documents were discovered on the body. In the second mound the commission discovered two male bodies without any clothes with the traces of burning on the entire surface of the body. Judging by the surviving inscriptions on the crosses on top the burial mounds it has been established that buried there were Frenchmen tortured to death by the Germans: Bonais Roger, born 1911; Godies, Pierre, born 1915; Dastiue Pierre, Leplai Joseph, aged 30; Samier Hermen, Blondie Roger, aged 29; Paussais Paul, aged 34; Guihonne Andre, aged 30; Raineault, Charles, aged 29; Vittault Eugene, aged 34; Sirge Camille; Baunoua Alfonse, Cottier Roger, and others.

The German invaders, deprived of any morals, exterminated all the people they did not like: Russians Ukrainians, Jews, Poles, French, Czechs and even their former comrades-in-arms Italians.

Petrushkovna Nina Zdislavovna, Polish by nationality, who worked as an interpreter in the Retrovo Italiano kommando during the German occupation, has told the following;

"After the fall of Mussolini the fascists demanded that the Italian soldiers stationed in Lvov pledge allegiance to the Hitlerite Germany. Many of them refused to take this oath. All those who refused from taking the oath were arrested by the fascists. In this manner 2,000 Italians were arrested, and all of them were shot by the Germans.

"Among those shot were five generals and 45 officers of the Italian army whom I knew. Among those shot were the following generals and officers of the Italian army: Major Generals Mangianini Enrico, Fornaroli Alfred, Giuseppe Gianotti; Colonels Magionini Luiggi Ascenzo, Stefanini Carlo; officers Gino Carusso, Fusarolli Luiggi, Tomasso Serafini, Fornarolli Enrico, Nino Manto, Eduard Mongianini; Alfred Lombardi, Livno Corsini, Giovanni Giacomini, Luiggi Stefanini, Persini Cleno, Catsalianin Richardo, Persianini Tulio, Delnieri Marino, Morossi Alfredo, Castori Georgio, Bastianini

Alfredo, Storelli Eduardo, Biniami Giovanni, Valentini Gino, Savo Luiggi, Sabo Richardo, Vincenzi Emanuelo, Lorenzo Veranini; Toscano Alfonso, Rodocanacsi Massimo; Liberi Marcello, Cristianini Roberto, Citrini Gioseppe, Paulin Emilio, Biscese Donato, Giantini Luiggi, Giatoni Tulio, Giacoto Tulio, Torosse Evald, Crestianini Sergio, Cedrianini Lorenzo, Valentino Alfredo, Causuro Richardo, Russini Benito, Tiorsini Tulio, Cristallini Marino, Fario Antonio, Calnieri Marino, Massoni Luiggi, Calzari Marino."

The citizen of the French Republic, Ida Vassault also corroborated the fact of the shooting by the Germans of the Italian Generals, officers and soldiers: "After Mussolini's resignation," she testified, "the Germans arrested all the Italians who did not want to associate themselves with the fascist party, and exterminated them. Their bodies disappeared. Without doubt, they were burned or covered with quicklime."

Special Measures Undertaken by the German Invaders to Cover Their Crimes

In connection with the successful offensive of the Red Army and frenzied retreat of the German-fascist troops, the Hitlerite government and the military command began the disguise of their horrible crimes of exterminating the peaceful population, Soviet prisoners-of-war and the subjects of France, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Poland, Holland, Belgium, the United States of America and Great Britain kept in the German concentration camps in Lvov Region.

Upon the orders of Germany's *Reichsminister* Himmler and Major General of the SS Police Katzmann, in the June of 1943 special measures were undertaken to dig out and burn the bodies of the tortured and shot peaceful citizens, Soviet prisoners-of-war and citizens of foreign countries.

In Lvov the Germans set up a special *Sonderkomando* No. 1005 which consisted of 126 persons. The chief of that komando was *Hauptsturmbannführer* Scherliak, and his deputy-*Hauptsturmbannführer* Rauch. The duties of the *Sonderkomando* included the digging out of the bodies of the peaceful residents and prisoners-of-war killed by the Germans and the burning of those bodies. The excavation and burning of the bodies was supervised by the *SD-Scharführer* Rauch and *SD-Oberwachmeister* Kapick.

The bodies removed from the pits were placed on special platforms into piles, 1,200 to 1,600 bodies in each. The bodies were sprayed with tar, gasoline and then burned. The ashes

and bones were sifted through special strainers with the purpose of collecting golden articles: dental bridges, false teeth, rings and watches. Witnesses Velichker, Khamaides and others testified that over the five months of their work in the "death squad" 110 kilograms of gold was strained from the ashes of the bodies they had burned and sent by the Germans to Germany.

The ashes were scattered in the fields and also dug in the ground; large bones were collected separately and crushed in the bone-thrasher which was designed to speed up the "work". The Germans did not manage to destroy the bone-thrasher, it remained on the grounds of the former Janov camp as material evidence of the bloody crimes of the Hitlerite butchers. The chief of the bone-thrashing of the victims was a German, *SD-Scharführer* Elitko.

The former inmate of the Janov Camp Velichker L. A., whom the Germans had forced to work in the squad digging out and burning the bodies, has testified: "In the 'death squad' on burning the bodies I had worked since June 6, 1943 till November 20, 1943. Over that period the squad burned more than 310,000 bodies on which about 170,000 were burned in the sand quarry of the Janov camp and more than 140,000 bodies in Lisenitsky Forest. That number includes the bodies dug out by the team from the graves and also those which were not buried but were burned immediately after the shooting. On November 20, 1943 our whole squad ran away. The German butchers organized another squad from the inmates which continued the burning of the bodies. The number of bodies burned after my escape I do not know, but I do know that the burning of bodies in Lisenitsky Forest continued till January, 1944."

Witness Manusevich, D. Sh., who also worked in the "death squad", has testified the following: "After the burning of bodies in the gully near the Janov camp, at night, we were taken by trucks to Lisenitsky Forest where we opened 45 pits with the bodies of shot citizens. By uniforms, insignia, buttons, medals and orders we recognized among the bodies the shot Red-Army men, and also French, Belgian and Italian prisoners-of-war, among them there were also the bodies of peaceful civilians."

The commission of medical examiners, headed by the chief medical examiner of the Red Army, Professor Avdeyev M. I., has conducted inspection of the burial and burning sites in Lisenitsy and has established: "The symmetrical distribution of the sites where the pits with the ashes were discovered, the young offsprings of trees of which part

dried out and part developed poorly indicate that the trees were planted on these sites by man with the purpose of disguising these sites. Also serving that purpose was the implanting of stumps on the surface of the sites. These facts prove that the German-fascist authorities in every way tried to conceal their crimes. The choice of the site for the 'death factories' deep in the gully, protected almost on all sides from the strange eyes by high hills and trees also assisted the Germans in hiding their activities. The natural conditions of the environs, the disguising techniques used and strong guards enabled the hangmen to do their horrible job in deep secret."

In that manner, the Hitlerite murderers in Lvov Region stuck to the same methods of concealing their crimes which they began earlier, by killing the Polish officers in a forest near Katyn. The commission of examiners has established full identity of the burial sites located in Lisenitsy with the the same type of masking the graves of the Polish officers killed by the Germans in Katyn.

To spread the experience of exterminating people, burning the bodies and disguising their crimes, the Germans set up a special school to train the "qualified cadres" at the Janov camp in Lvov.

That school was visited by the camp commandants from Lublin, Warsaw, Cracow and other cities. The chief of *Sonderkomando* No. 1005 Scherliak conducted "on-shop" training of the commandants on how to dig out the bodies from the earth, how to arrange them in piles, to burn them, to strain the ashes, thrash the bones, cover the pits and disguise them with the planting of trees and shrubs.

The German Butchers Must Answer Their Crimes

The Extraordinary State Commission holds guilty for the cruel mass extermination in the city of Lvov and Lvov Region of peaceful Soviet civilians, the prisoners-of-war and foreign subjects the Hitlerite government, particularly Germany's *Reichsminister* Himmler who many times came to Lvov to inspect the German murderers and hangmen.

Along with the main inspirers and organizers of the mass killings of innocent people the following persons are also regarded guilty: the chief of the General Government Dr. Frank, Governor General of the District Galizien, *SS-Brigadenführer* and Police Major General Dr. Liasch, governor of the District Galizien Dr. Wechter, police chief, SS-Gruppenführer Katzmann, chief of *Stalag XII A* in Ger-

many, baron von Bock, the non-commissioned officer in that camp Schreiner, the organizer of the Janov camp, Hauptsturmführer Gebauer, commandants of the Janov camp, SS-Hauptsturmführer Franz Warzog and SS-Obersturmführer Gustaw Wilgaus, assistants and deputies to the commandants of the Janov camp, SS-Lieutenant Scheinbach, SS-Oberlieutenant Siller, SS-Sturmführer Raiss, Sturmführer Willi Weske, SS-Obersturmführer Rokita, SS-Obersturmführer Urmann, SS-Obersturmführer Schulz, SS-Oberlieutenant Wenke, the chief of the Janov camp, Obersturmführer Manwinger, SS-Scharführer Kolanko, chief of the investigation section, SS-Scharführer Heine, the chief of the ghetto, Untersturmbannführer Heinisch, Scharführer Mansfeld, Hauptsturmbannführer Grzimick, chief of SS-Sonderkomando No. 1005 Hauptsturmführer Scherliak, his deputy Hauptsturmbannführer Rauch, chief of the bone thrashing group, SS-Scharführer Elitko, the chief of the body excavation group Scharführer Preiss, chief of the "death squad", Hauptscharführer Eidel, SD-Scharführer Reiss and Mayer, chief of the body burning group, SD-Oberwachmeister Kepik, Oberwachmeister Wolf, Obersturmbannführer Sawizki, the Citadel camp commandants Captain Blut, Major Sidoren, Major Roch, Oberfeldfoebel of 328th Regiment Franz Miller, Oberfeldfoebel Per, kommissars on Jewish affairs Engel, Zeuss-Inquart, Lenardt, factory managers in the Janov camp Bleines, Kaufmann, SS-Scharführers Roerich, Czekalya, Han, Blum, Wurett, Bittermann, Melchior, Boer, Koller, Biermann, Bittner, Ulmann, Brambauer, privates in the SS-Kommando Fox, Geiner, Rauser, Polapis, Gahn, Leidkrmann, Kropp, SS-Obersturmführer Gischwentner, deputy chief of the Ghetto kommando Ziller, Gestapo kommissar Wepke, commandant of the town of Sokal Miller, Gestapo officers Zeumann, Hartmann, Riemann, Geisagow, Leker, Kramser, Susches, Krommers, Belz, Schnarr, Bener, assistant commandant of the camp in the town of Zolochev Galimak, camp commandant in the village of Lyatski Oberlieutenant Johann Sommbargen, police chief of the town of Zolochev, Major Ludwig, chief of the gendarmes of the town of Zolochev Mura, gendarm Gilsenkar, SS unit troopers in the town of Zolochev, Preisner Ludwig, Mons, Gestapo chief of the town of Zholkva Captain Pappen, police chief Obermeister Keter, SS-Obersturmführer Gildenbrandt, Kreishauptmann of the town of Kamyanka-Bugskaya Nering, camp commandant Lipnick, commandant of the town of Gorodok Steyer, commandant of the gendarmes Kremler, ghetto commandant Schitt, Kreishauptmann in the town of Rava-Russkaya Hager, Stadtkommissar Laske,

Gestapo chief Speit, chief of gendarmes, city commandant Klein, officers of the gendarmes Tringer, Maert, Freitock, kommissars on Jewish affairs Holz and Struch, commandants of the POW camp Major Fischer, Major Gassiner, Major Flecker, deputy camp commandant Major Behm, Gestapo chief Novarro, officer Broer, camp doctor Lieutenant Neimann, Ortskommandant of the town of Yavorov captain Enke, SS-Obersturmführer Leibmeyer, Landkommissar Steier, policemen Gollob, Neuze and Wolf.

All of them must bear severe responsibility for their horrible atrocities.

The Nuremberg Trial, vol. 4, pp. 66-82.

No. 58

From the Verbatim Record of Cross-Examination of Witness Erwin Lahousen * at an International Military Tribunal Sitting

November 30, 1945

Colonel Amen: May we have General Lahousen brought before the Tribunal?

Q. What is your name?

A. Erwin Lahousen.

Q. Will you say this oath after me? I swear by God the Almighty and Omniscient, that I will speak the pure truth and will withhold and add nothing.

(The witness repeated the oath after the President.)

By Colonel Amen:

Q. Where were you born?

A. I was born in Vienna.

Q. On what date?

A. On 25th of October, 1897.

Q. What has been your occupation?

A. I was a professional soldier.

Q. Where were you trained?

A. I was trained in Austria, in the Military Academy in Wiener Neustadt.

Q. In 1933 to what regular army unit were you assigned?

A. In 1933 I was serving in the Second Austrian Division, the so-called Vienna Division.

Q. What type of work did you do there?

A. I was an Intelligence officer; that branch of the service for which I was destined already during my training with the General Staff.

Q. After the Anschluss, what position did you assume?

A. After the Anschluss I was automatically taken into the High Command of the German Armed Forces, and did the same job there. My chief there was Admiral Canaris.

Q. Now, do you recall attending conferences with Canaris at the Führer's headquarters just prior to the fall of Warsaw?

A. I and Canaris took part in a conference which did not take place in the Führer's headquarters, but in the so-called Führer's train, shortly before the fall of Warsaw.

Q. Now, to the best of your knowledge and recollection, will you please explain, in as much detail as possible, to the Tribunal, exactly what was said and what took place at this conference in the Führer's train?

A. First of all, Canaris had a short talk with Ribbentrop, in which von Ribbentrop explained political aims in general, with regard to the Polish regions, and in particular with regard to the Ukrainian question. Later the Chief of the O. K. W. took up the Ukrainian question in subsequent discussions which took place in his private working carriage. These are recorded in the notes which I took down immediately, on Canaris' commission.

Q. What, if anything, was said about possible co-operation with a Ukrainian group?

A. Canaris was ordered by the Chief of the O. K. W., who stated that he was transmitting a directive which he had apparently received from Ribbentrop in connection with the political plans of the Foreign Minister, to instigate a resistance movement in the Galician part of the Ukraine, which should have as its goal the extermination of Jews and Poles.

Q. At what point did Hitler and Jodl enter this meeting?

A. Hitler and Jodl entered either after what I have just described took place, or towards the conclusion of this discussion, and Canaris had already begun his report on the situation in the West: that is to say, on the news that had come in in the meantime, regarding the attitude of the French army at the West Wall.

Q. And what further discussions took place then?

A. After this discussion in the private working carriage of the Chief of the O.K.W., Canaris left the coach and had a short talk with Ribbentrop, who, returning to the theme of the Ukraine, told him once more that the uprising or the resistance movement should be so arranged that all farms and dwellings of the Poles should go up in flames, and all Jews be killed.

Q. Who said that?

A. The Foreign Minister at that time, Ribbentrop, said this to Canaris. I was standing next to him.

Q. Is there any slightest doubt in your mind about that?

A. No. I have not the slightest doubt about that. I remember with particular clarity the somewhat new formulation that "all farms and dwellings should go up in flames" because previously only terms like "liquidation" and "killing" had been used.

THE PRESIDENT: It is the Soviet prosecutor's wish to ask any questions of this witness?

GENERAL RUDENKO: You have made definite replies to questions and I should like to have certain details. Am I to understand you rightly that the insurgent units of the Ukrainian nationalists were organised under the direction of the German High Command?

A. They were Ukrainian immigrants from Galicia.

Q. And from these immigrants were formed insurgent units (Commandos).

A. Yes, "Commando" perhaps is not quite the right expression. They were people who were brought together in tents and were given a military or a semimilitary training.

Q. What was the function of these Commandos?

A. They were organisations of immigrants from the Ukraine, Galicia, as I already previously stated, who worked together with the Amt Abwehr.

Q. What were these troops supposed to accomplish?

A. Tasks were assigned to them from time to time at the beginning of the operation by the office in charge of the command. That is, in the case of orders originating from the office to which I belonged, they were determined by the OKW.

Q. What functions did these groups have?

A. These Commandos were to carry out sabotage behind the enemy's front line.

Q. That is to say, in what territory?

A. In those territories with which Germany had entered into war or, speaking of a concrete case, such as the trial is concerned with, in Poland.

Q. Of course, in Poland. Well, sabotage and what else.

A. Sabotage, wrecking of bridges and other objectives of military importance. The Wehrmacht operational staff determined what was of military importance.

Q. But what about terroristic activities?

A. Political tasks were not assigned to them by us, i.e., the Amt Ausland-Abwehr. Political assignments were made by the respective Reich office where it should be said, often as a result of erroneous...

Q. You have misunderstood me. You are speaking about

sabotage and I was asking you concerning terroristic acts of these organisations.

A. On our part never.

Q. You have told me that from your side there was no question of terrorism. From whose side was there? Who worked on this aspect?

A. Well, that was the whole point at the time. Each one of these military Abwehr units was being asked again and again to use their purely military organisation, which was established to take care of the tasks of the Armed Forces operation, for political or terroristic methods, as is clearly shown by the memorandum on our files concerning the campaign against Poland.

THE PRESIDENT: Does any member of the Tribunal wish to ask any questions of the witness now?

(GEN. NIKITCHENKO) **:

Q. At which other meeting had orders been given about killings and burning of towns and villages?

A. I must make something clear, relative to what the General has in mind. Am I being asked about the conference in the Führer's train prior to the fall of Warsaw? According to the entries in Canaris' diary, it took place on the 12th September, 1939. The meaning of this order which Ribbentrop gave, and which Keitel gave them in a brief discussion, was again referred to by Ribbentrop, and was in reference to the organisations of National Ukrainians with which Amt Abwehr co-operated along military lines, that is, in the matter of military operations to bring about an uprising in Poland, with the Ukrainians — an uprising which aimed to exterminate the Poles and the Jews, that is to say, above all such elements as were always being discussed in these conferences. When Poles are mentioned, the intelligentsia especially is meant, and any persons who would be prototypes of the national will of resistance. This was the order given Canaris in the connection I have already described and as it has already been noted in the memorandum. The idea was not to kill Ukrainians but, on the contrary, for us to carry out this task of a purely political and terroristic nature together with the Ukrainians. The co-operation and what actually occurred in the connection between Ausland-Abwehr and these people who where only about five hundred or a thousand — all this can be clearly seen from the diary. This was simply a preparation for military sabotage.

The Trial of German Major War Criminals. Proceedings of the International Military Tribunal Sitting at Nuremberg, Germany, Part I, 20th November, 1945— 1st December, 1945.— London; 1945.

No. 59

From the Affidavit of a Hitlerite Army Colonel Erwin Stoltze *, the Former Deputy Commander of "Abwehr-2" Department of German Military Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence Under the High Command of the German Armed Forces

December 25, 1945

...I was instructed by Lahausen to organize and head a special group under a code name "A" designed to organized subversive acts and sabotage in the Soviet rear in connection with the planned attack on the USSR.

At the same time, Lahausen familiarized me with an order for the further guidance which came from the operational headquarters of the Armed Forces and was signed by Field-Marshal Keitel and General Jodl (or maybe, General Warlimont by Keitel's order, I do not remember for sure) and which contained major directives on conducting subversive activities on the territory of the USSR after the German attack on the Soviet Union.

For the first time, this order was marked by a code name "Barbarossa"...

This order indicated that, for a lightning blow on the Soviet Union, "Abwehr-2", when carrying out subversive activities against the USSR, must use its agents for fanning national strife between peoples of the Soviet Union.

Fulfilling the above said instructions, from Keitel and Jodl, I contacted Ukrainian nationalists and other members of fascist groups serving in German intelligence and enlisted them for the fulfillment of the above mentioned tasks.

In particular, I personally gave order to leaders of Ukrainian nationalists, German agents Melnik (alias "Consul-1") and Bandera to organize, right after the German attack on the USSR, provocative actions in Ukraine for undermining the nearest rear of the Soviet troops and to persuade the world public opinion in the alleged demoralization of the Soviet rear.

We had also prepared specialized subversive parties for conducting subversive activities in Soviet Baltic republics...

Besides, we formed a specialized army unit — "Brandenburg-800" special-purpose training regiment directly subordinate to "Abwehr-2" chief, Lahausen for carrying out subversive activities on the Soviet territory.

The tasks of that specialized unit formed in 1940 were to seize operationally important projects: bridges, tunnels, de-

fense enterprises and their retaining up to the arrival of the avant-guarde units of the German army. In so doing and in defiance of international the regiment's personnel mostly consisted of Germans from abroad and widely used uniform and weapons of the enemy for camouflaging its operations.

In the course of preparation of the German attack on the USSR, the command of "Brandenburg-800" regiment also collected uniforms and weapons of the Red Army and organized separate detachments from Russian-speaking Germans....

Signature: *Stoltze*

The Nuremberg Trials.— Moscow, 1958, vol. 2, pp. 643-645.

No. 60

From the Opening Statement of Chief Prosecutor for the USSR R. A. Rudenko at the International Military Tribunal Sitting at Nuremberg

February 8, 1946

General Rudenko: May it please your Honours, on delivering my opening statement, the last to be made at this trial by the Chief Prosecutors, I am fully conscious of the supreme historical importance of these proceedings.

For the first time in the history of mankind is justice confronted with crimes committed on so vast a scale, with crimes which have entailed such grave consequences.

It is for the first time that criminals appear before a court of justice, who have seized an entire State and made this State an instrument of their monstrous crimes.

It is also for the first time that, by judging these defendants, we sit in judgment not only on the defendants themselves, but also on the criminal institutions and organisations which they created, and on the inhuman "theories" and "ideas" which they promulgated with a view to committing Crimes against Peace and Humanity, crimes which were designed by them far in advance of their perpetration.

Nine months ago, after having tortured for a number of years of bloody warfare the freedom-loving nations of Europe, Hitlerite Germany collapsed under the hammer blows of the combined armed forces of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition. On 8th May, 1945, Hitlerite Germany was compelled to lay down its arms, having suffered a military and political defeat hitherto unequalled in history.

Hitlerism imposed upon the world a war which caused the freedom-loving nations innumerable privations and endless sufferings. Millions of people fell, victims of the war initiated by the Hitlerite brigands, who embarked on a dream of conquering the free peoples of the democratic countries and of establishing the rule of Hitlerite tyranny in Europe and in the entire world.

The day has come when the peoples of the world demand a just retribution and a severe punishment of the Hitlerite hangmen: when they demand severe punishment of the criminals. All the outrages individually or jointly committed by the major Hitlerite war criminals, all together and each one individually, shall be considered by you, your Honours, with all the thoroughness and attention which the law, the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, justice and our conscience require...

V. War Crimes

Having prepared and carried out the perfidious assault against the freedom-loving nations, Fascist Germany turned the war into a system of militarised banditry.

The murder of war prisoners, extermination of civilian populations, plunder of occupied territories and other war crimes were committed as part of a totalitarian lightning war programme — "Blitzkrieg" — projected by the Fascists. In particular, the terrorism practised by the Fascists on the temporarily occupied Soviet territories reached fabulous proportions and was carried out with a fiendish cruelty.

(a) Mass Execution of Peaceful Citizens

The Soviet prosecution has at its disposal numerous documents, collected by the Extraordinary State Commission for the Prosecution and Investigation of Crimes committed by the German-Fascist aggressors and their accomplices, which constitute irrefutable evidence of countless crimes perpetrated by German authorities.

We have at our disposal a document, known as "Appendix No. 2 to the Operational Order No. 8 of the Chief of the Sipo and S.D.", dated Berlin, 17th June, 1941, and signed by Heydrich who, at that time, held the office of Himmler's deputy. This document was worked out in collaboration with the High Command of the German Armed Forces. The appendices to Order No. 8, as well as Orders No. 9 and 14 and the appendices thereto, make it evident that the systematic

extermination of Soviet people in Fascist concentration camps in the territories of U.S.S.R. and other countries occupied by the Fascist aggressors was carried out under the form of "filtration, cleansing measures, purges, extraordinary measures, special treatment, liquidation, execution", and so on.

The perpetration of these crimes was entrusted to the "Sonderkommandos" specially formed for this purpose, by agreement between the Chief of Police and the S.D. and the High Command of the German Armed Forces.

The Appendix No. 1 to Order No. 14 shows that these "Sonderkommandos" acted independently on the basis of their special powers and in accordance with general directives given to them within the scope of camp regulations, maintaining close contact with the camps commanders and counter-intelligence officers.

It is to be noted that during the German offensive aimed at Moscow, the Fascists created a special "Sonderkommando Moscow," which was supposed to carry out the mass killings of the inhabitants of Moscow.

Hitler's Government and the German Military Command were afraid that these monstrous Orders No. 8 and No. 14 might fall into the hands of the Red Army and the Soviet Government, and they took all possible measures to keep these orders completely secret. In Order No. 14, Heydrich declared:

"I especially emphasise that the Operational Orders No. 8 and No. 14, as well as the regulations pertaining thereto, must be immediately destroyed in case of imminent danger. Their destruction is to be reported to me."

Besides the above-mentioned orders, containing the programme and plan for the Fascist annihilation, of the Soviet population, numerous orders and regulations were issued to the civil "administration," as well as to the German military authorities, prescribing mass extermination and mass execution of Soviet people. Keitel's order of 12th December, 1941, reads as follows:

"In the Führer's opinion the punishment by imprisonment or even by hard labour for life would be considered a sign of weakness. Effective intimidation can be realised only by executions or measures which would leave the population in complete ignorance of the criminal's fate. This latter aim is reached through the deportation of criminals into Germany. The attached instructions for the prosecution of criminals is in accordance with the Führer's opinion. It is approved by him. Keitel."

Among the various means employed by the Hitlerites for the extermination of Soviet citizens were also intentional infection with typhus and murdering by poison gas in gas vans *et alia*. Upon investigations by the Extraordinary State Commission of the Soviet Union it was found that at the front, near their main line of defence, the Hitlerites had systematically constructed special concentration camps where they kept tens of thousands of children, women who were unfit for work, and old men. The approaches to these camps were mined. No barracks or shelters of any kind were built within the areas of the camps, and the internees had to camp on the bare ground. The internees were shot for the slightest attempt to infringe the established ruthless camp regulations. Many thousands of typhus patients were found in these camps who, through contact with the population forcibly brought there from the surrounding villages, systematically infected them with the disease.

The document which will be presented by the Soviet prosecution describes in detail these heinous crimes perpetrated by the German Fascist occupants.

The prosecution possesses a document signed by the Untersturmführer Becker, dated 16th May, 1942. This document is a report to his superiors concerning the use of gas vans. This is what one reads in this monstrous document:

"The place of execution is located at about 10—15 kilometres from a thoroughfare and difficult to reach because of its location. In wet or damp weather it is entirely inaccessible.

Whether the people to be executed are led or brought in vehicles to this spot, they immediately realise what awaits them and become restless; this should be avoided by loading them into trucks at an assembly point and driving them to the place of execution.

I gave orders for the trucks of Group D to be camouflaged as trailers and for a window to be inserted on each side of the smaller vehicles, and in the larger trucks two windows, all of the country peasant cottage type. However, these machines became so well known that not only the officials but even the population called them the 'Death Machines' as soon as they saw them. In my opinion it is impossible to camouflage and keep them secret for any length of time. I also gave orders that during asphyxiation by gas, the operating personnel should keep away from the machine so that their health would not be impaired by escaping gas. In this connection I would like to call attention to the

following: In certain units men are ordered to unload the machines after gassing. I have drawn the attention of the commanders of the corresponding 'Sonderkommandos' to the immense physical and moral injury this kind of work could cause the men, if not immediately, then certainly later. The men complained of headaches after every unloading. Nevertheless, they do not want to change the procedure, for they are afraid that prisoners entrusted with the work may use it as an opportunity for escape. To protect the men from this injury, I would ask that appropriate orders be issued.

The procedure of poisoning by gas is not always carried out in a correct manner. So as to end the business as quickly as possible, the drivers always open the throttle wide. As a consequence of this measure the condemned die of asphyxiation rather than falling asleep as had been originally intended. As a result of my explanation of the correct way of setting the lever, death follows more rapidly, and, in addition, the condemned people drop off peacefully to sleep. Distorted faces and defecations, two symptoms which formerly had been noticed, were no longer observed.

To-day I will proceed to Group B, whence I shall send further information. Dr. Becker, Untersturmführer."

The names have already been mentioned here of the camps of Maidanek and Auschwitz with their gas-chambers, in which over 5,500,000 completely innocent people, citizens of Poland, Czechoslovakia, U.S.S.R., U.S.A., Great Britain, France and other democratic countries, were killed. I must name the concentration camps of Smolensk, Stavropol, Kharkov, Kiev, Lwow, Poltava, Novgorod, Orel, Rovno, Dniepropetrovsk, Odessa, Kamenetz-Podolsk, Gomel, Kerch, of the Stalingrad region, of Kaunas, Riga, Mariampol (Lithuanian S.S.R.), of Kloga (Esthonian S.S.R.) and many others in which hundreds of thousands of Soviet nationals belonging to the civilian population, as well as soldiers and officers of the Red Army, were tortured to death by the Hitlerites.

The Germans also carried out mass shootings of Soviet citizens in the Lisenitz forest, which is on the outskirts of Lwow in the direction of Ternopol. It was to this forest that the Germans daily drove or brought in motor vehicles large parties of Soviet prisoners of war from the camp "Citadel," internees from the Yanov camp and from the Lwow prison, as well as peaceful Soviet citizens who had been seized on the squares and streets of Lwow in the course of numerous round-ups.

Investigations made by the Extraordinary State Commis-

sion established the fact that the Germans shot over 200,000 people in the Lisenitz forest.

The mass murders, this arbitrary régime of terror, was fully approved by the defendant Rosenberg in his speech at the meeting of the German Labour Front in November, 1942:

"Apparently," declared Rosenberg, "if we are to subjugate all these peoples (i.e., peoples inhabiting the territory of the U.S.S.R.), then arbitrary rule and tyranny will be an extremely suitable form of government."

Later, when the Red Army began to clear out the German Fascist hordes from the Soviet Union territory they had occupied, and when the organs of the Soviet authorities began to discover the abominable crimes perpetrated by the Fascist monsters and to find numerous graves of Soviet citizens, soldiers and officers tortured to death by the Fascists, the German Command took urgent measures to conceal and destroy all traces of their crimes. For this purpose, the German Command organised everywhere exhumations of corpses from their graves and their cremation. Special order of the Obersturmführer, dated "Rovno, 3rd August, 1943—IV A.I.No. 35/43c," addressed to the Regional Leader of Gendarmerie in Kamen-Kashirsk, prescribed "immediately to supply information concerning location and number of graves (common) of persons to whom special repressive measures were applied in the district."

Among the documents discovered in the Gestapo building of the Rovno district has been found a report concerning the execution of the above-mentioned order with the enumeration of about 200 localities where such graves were registered. One can see from this list that the German Fascist henchmen primarily chose inaccessible and isolated spots for the interment of their victims.

At the end of the list we read: "the list includes all the graves, including those of the Commandos who worked here previously."

I will now quote an extract of the appeal to the public opinion of the world from the representatives of several thousand former internees at Auschwitz:

"The gassing of countless numbers of people took place upon the arrival of 'transports' from various countries, including: France, Belgium, Holland, Greece. Italy, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Germany, Poland, the U.S.S.R., Norway and others. The new arrivals had to pass before an S.S. doctor or else before the S.S. Commandant of the camp. The latter pointed his finger to the right or left. The 'left' meant death by gas. Out of a transport of 1,500, an average of 1,200 to

1,300 were immediately to be gassed. Now and then, the quota of people sent to this camp was a little higher. It often occurred that the S.S. doctors Mengele and Thilo performed this 'selection' while whistling a lively tune. The people destined to be gassed were obliged to strip in front of the gas chambers, after which they were whipped into the gas chambers. Then the door of the underground gas chamber was closed and the people were gassed... Death occurred approximately four minutes later. After eight minutes the gas chamber was opened, and workmen belonging to a 'special outfit,' the so-called 'Sonderkommando.' transported the bodies to the cremation ovens, which burned day and night.

There was a shortage of ovens at the time of the arrival of transports from Hungary, consequently enormous ditches were dug for the purpose of burning the bodies. Fires made of wood soaked in petrol were laid in these ditches and the bodies were thrown into them. However, the S.S. men frequently hurled live children and adults into those ditches, where these hapless victims died a terrible death. To effect a saving in petrol, fats and oils necessary for cremations were often derived from the bodies of gassed peoples. Fats and oils for technical purposes and for the manufacture of soap were also obtained from the corpses."

The petition ends with the following words:

"Together with 10,000 rescued inmates of all nationalities, we demand that the crimes and the inconceivable atrocities of the Hitlerites should not remain unpunished."

This just demand is supported by the entire civilised world and by all freedom-loving people.

(b) Ill-treatment and Murder of Prisoners-of-War

The organised mass annihilation of prisoners of war constitutes one of the vilest crimes of the Hitlerite conspirators.

Numerous facts of murders, tortures and ill-treatment to which prisoners of war were subjected have been definitely established. They were tortured with red-hot irons, their eyes were gouged out, their extremities dislocated, etc.

The systematic atrocities and short shrift justice against captured officers and men of the Red Army were not chance episodes or the results of criminal activities of individual officers of the German Army and of German officials.

The Hitlerite Government and the High Command of the German Army ruthlessly exterminated prisoners of war.

Numerous documents, orders and decrees of the Fascist Government and orders of the German Supreme Command testify to this fact.

As early as March, 1941 — as the German Lieutenant-General Osterreich testified during his interrogation — a secret conference took place at the headquarters of the High Command in Berlin, when measures were planned for the organisation of camps for Russian prisoners of war, and "rules" laid down for their treatment. According to Osterreich's evidence, these "rules" and "measures," for Soviet prisoners of war were essentially a plan for their extermination.

Many Soviet prisoners of war were shot or hanged, while others perished from hunger and infectious diseases, from cold and from tortures systematically employed by the Germans according to a plan which was developed beforehand and had as its object the mass extermination of Soviet persons.

In Appendix 3 to Order No. 8 for the Chief of the Security Police and S.D., dated 17th July, 1941, a list given of prisoners of war camps set up in the area of the 1st Military District and of the so-called Government General. In the 1st Military District camps were set up in particular in Prokuls, Heidegrug, Schierwind, Schutzenrode (Ebenrode) in Prostken, Suwalki, Fischbor-Tursen and Ostrolyenko. In the so-called Government General, camps were set up at Ostrov-Mesovetzky, Sedlitz, Byelopedlasko, Kholm, Jaroslav, etc. In the appendix to Operational Order No. 9, issued in development of Order No. 8 of 17th July, 1942, lists are given of the camps for Soviet prisoners of war situated in the territory of Military Districts 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 11 and 13, at Hammerstein, Schneidemühle and many other places.

In these prisoner of war camps, as well as in camps for the civilian population, extermination and torture were practised, referred to by the Germans as "filtering, execution, special régime." The "Gross-Lazarett" set up by the Germans in the town of Slavuta has left grim memories. The whole world is familiar with the atrocities perpetrated by the Germans against Soviet prisoners of war and those of other democratic States at Auschwitz, Maidanek and many other camps.

The directives of the German Security Police and S.D.— worked out in collaboration with the Staff of the Supreme Command of the Armed Forces, whose chief was the defendant Keitel — were applied here.

Operational Order No. 8 stated:

"Executions must not take place in the camp or in the immediate vicinity of the camp. If the camps in the Government General are situated in the immediate vicinity of the frontier, the prisoners intended for special treatment should, if possible, be transported to former Soviet districts. Should executions be necessary owing to violations of camp discipline, the chief of the operational detachment should in this case approach the camp commandant.

"The activities of the Sonderkommandos sanctioned by the Army Commanders of the rear areas (district commandants dealing with affairs connected with prisoners of war) must be conducted in such a way as to carry out 'filtering' with as little notice as possible, while the liquidation must be carried out without delay and at such a distance from the transit camps themselves, and from populated places, as to remain unknown to the rest of the prisoners of war and to the population."

The following "form" for the carrying out of executions is recommended in Appendix 1 to Operational Order No. 14 of the Chief of the Security Police and S.D., dated "Berlin, 29th October, 1941, No. 21 B/41 G.R.S.-IV A.I.Z.":

"Chiefs of operational groups decide questions about execution on their own responsibility and give appropriate instructions to the Sonderkommandos. In order to carry out the measures laid down in the directives issued, the Kommandos are to demand from the commandants of the camp the handing over to them of the prisoners. The High Command of the Army has issued instructions to the commandants for meeting such demands.

Executions must take place unnoticed, in convenient places, and, in any event, not in the camp itself nor in its immediate vicinity. It is necessary to take care that the bodies are buried immediately and properly."

The report of the operational Kommando (Obersturmbannführer Lipper to Brigadeführer Dr. Thomas) in Vinnitza, dated December, 1941, speaks of the way in which all the above-mentioned instructions were carried out. It is pointed out in this report that, after the so-called "filtering" of the camp, only 25 persons who could be classed as "suspects" remained in the camp at Vinnitza.

"This limited number," the report states, "is explained by the fact that the local organisations, in conjunction with the commandants or with the appropriate counter-intelligence officers, daily undertook the necessary measures, in accordance with the rules of the Security Police, against the

undesirable elements in the permanent prisoner of war camps."

Thus, apart from the mass executions conducted by "Sonderkommandos" specially created for this purpose, the systematic extermination of Soviet persons was widely practised by commandants and their subordinates in camps for Soviet prisoners of war.

The mass extermination of Soviet prisoners of war, established by special investigations of the Extraordinary State Commission, is also confirmed by the documents of the German Police and of the Supreme Command, captured by the Soviet and Allied armies on German territory.

In these documents it is stated that many Soviet prisoners of war died of hunger, typhus and other diseases. The camp commandants forbade the civil population to give food to the prisoners and doomed them to death by starvation. In many cases, prisoners of war who were unable to keep in line on the march, because of starvation and exhaustion, were shot in full view of the civil population and their bodies left unburied. In many camps no arrangements of any sort were made for living quarters for the prisoners of war. They lay in the open in rain and snow. They were not even given tools to dig themselves pits or burrows in the ground. One could hear the arguments of the Hitlerites: "The more prisoners who die, the better for us."

On the basis of the above exposition, I declare, on behalf of the Soviet Government and people, that the responsibility for the bloody butchery, perpetrated on Soviet prisoners of war in violation of all the universally accepted rules and customs of war, rests with the criminal Hitlerite Government and German Supreme Command, the representatives of which are now sitting on the defendants' benches.

(c) Deportation into Slavery

Outstanding in the long chain of vile crimes committed by the German Fascist invaders is the forced deportation to Germany of peaceful citizens — men, women and children — for slave and serf labour.

Documentary evidence proves the fact that the Hitlerite Government and the German Supreme Command carried out the deportation of Soviet citizens into German slavery by deceit, threats and force. Soviet citizens were sold into slavery by the Fascist invaders to concerns and private individuals in Germany. These slaves were doomed to starvation, brutal treatment, and, in the end, to an agonising death. I shall

dwell later on the inhuman and barbarous directives, edicts and orders of the Hitlerite Government and the Supreme Command, which were issued for the purpose of effecting the deportation of Soviet persons to German slavery, and for which the defendants now being prosecuted are responsible, particularly Göring, Keitel, Rosenberg, Sauckel and others. Documents at the disposal of the Soviet prosecution, captured by the Red Army from the staffs of the smashed German Fascist armies, expose the defendants as perpetrators of these crimes.

In a report read at a meeting of the German Labour Front in November, 1942, Rosenberg presented facts and figures confirming the vast scale of the deportation of Soviet citizens to slave and serf labour in Germany which were organised by Sauckel.

On 7th November, 1941, a secret conference took place in Berlin, at which Göring gave directives to his officials concerning the utilisation of Soviet citizens for forced labour.

These directives came to our knowledge from a document which is Secret Circular No. 42006/41 of the Economic Staff of the German Command in the East, dated 4th December, 1941. This is how these directives run:

"(1) Russians must be used chiefly for road and railway construction, cleaning-up operations, de-mining and airfield construction. German construction battalions must be disbanded (e.g., those of the Air Force). Skilled German workers must work on war production; they must not dig and break stones — the Russian is there for that purpose.

(2) It is essential to utilise the Russian primarily for the following types of work: mining, road construction, war production (tanks, guns, aircraft equipment), agriculture, building, in large workshops (shoe-making) and in special detachments for urgent unforeseen jobs.

(3) In taking measures to keep order, the decisive considerations are speed and severity. Only the following types of punishment, without any intermediate punitive sanctions, will be imposed: deprivation of food, or death by sentence of court martial."

The defendant Fritz Sauckel was appointed General Plenipotentiary for the Employment of Labour by Hitler's order of 21st March, 1942.

On 20th April, 1942, Sauckel sent to the Government and military organs his "Programme of the General Plenipotentiary for the Employment of Labour" (top secret), which is no less foul than the circular referred to above. This is what is said in the "Programme":

"It is extremely necessary fully to utilise the human reserves available in occupied Soviet territories. If attempts to attract the necessary labour voluntarily do not succeed, it will be necessary to resort immediately to mobilisation or to the compulsory signing of individual contracts.

Besides the prisoners of war we already have, and who are located for the most part in the occupied territories, there is need for the mobilisation of skilled male and female civilian workers over 15 years of age from the Soviet provinces for utilisation for labour in Germany.

In order that the burden on the overworked German peasant woman should be noticeably lightened, the Führer has ordered me to bring 400,000 to 500,000 selected, healthy and strong girls to Germany from the Eastern territories."

Yet another secret document concerning the utilisation of women workers from the Eastern territories for domestic labour in Germany has been presented to the Tribunal by the prosecution. This document is composed of excerpts from the report on a meeting held by Sauckel on 3rd September, 1942. I quote some of these excerpts:

"(1) The Führer has ordered that between 400,000 and 500,000 Ukrainian women, aged between 15 and 35, be brought immediately for domestic labour.

(2) The Führer has expressed categorically his desire that a large number of these girls be Germanised.

(3) It is the Führer's will that, in 100 year's time, 250,000,000 German-speaking people should live in Europe.

(4) To consider these women workers from the Ukraine as workers from the East, and to put the sign 'Ost' (East) on them.

(5) Gauleiter Sauckel added that, apart from the introduction of women workers for domestic labour, it was intended to utilise an additional million workers from the East.

(6) References to the difficulties of bringing stocks of grain to Germany from other countries did not worry him, Sauckel, at all. He would find ways and means to utilise Ukrainian grain and cattle by mobilising all the Jews in Europe and making of them a living chain of conveyors to get all the necessary equipment to the Ukraine."

Foreseeing the inevitability of the failure of existing measures to recruit Soviet citizens for labour in Germany, Sauckel ordered, in a secret directive of 31st March, 1942, No. FA 578028/729:

"The recruitments for which you are responsible must be enforced by all available means, including the severe application of the principle of compulsory labour."

Sauckel and his agents used all possible methods of pressure and terror to carry out the plans of recruitment. They starved the Soviet citizens condemned to this recruitment, lured them to the stations under pretence of distribution of bread, surrounded them with soldiers, loaded them onto trains under the threat of shooting them and took them to Germany. But even these coercive methods did not help. The recruitment was not successful. Then Sauckel and his agents had recourse to a quota system. This is testified to by an order of a German commandant, captured by the Red Army forces when the occupied part of the province of Leningrad was liberated. It runs as follows:

"To the mayors of village communities.... Since a very small number of people have so far presented themselves for labour in Germany, every mayor of a village community must, in accord with the elders of the villages, provide 15 or more persons from each village community for labour in Germany. Healthy people aged between 15 and 50 must be provided."

The chief of the political police and of the Security Service in Kharkov stated in his report on the situation in the town of Kharkov, covering the period from 24th July to 9th September, 1942:

"The recruitment of labour is worrying the competent agencies, since an extremely antagonistic attitude to deportation for work in Germany is to be observed among the population. At present the situation is such that everyone tries by every available means to escape recruitment (malingering, escape into the forests, bribery of officials, etc.). As for working in Germany voluntarily, this has been out of the question for a long time past."

That citizens deported to German slavery were subjected to the most brutal treatment is shown by a vast quantity of complaints and statements collected by the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation of Crimes of the German fascist invaders.

Polish, Czechoslovak and Yugoslav citizens deported to German slavery suffered the same fate.

(d) Destruction of Towns and Villages, Plunder of Public and Private Property

In carrying out their policy of aggression and plunder, the Hitlerites systematically destroyed towns and villages, destroyed the treasures created by the work of many generations and plundered the peaceful population.

Together with their accomplices — the criminal Governments of Finland and Roumania — the Hitlerites developed their plans for the destruction of the largest cities of the Soviet Union.

A document, emanating from the Naval War Staff, dated 29th September, 1941, and entitled "The Future of the City of Petersburg," contains the following statement:

"The Führer has decided to wipe the city of Petersburg from the face of the earth. Finland has also declared that she is not interested in the further existence of the city in the immediate vicinity of her new boundary."

On 5th October, 1941, Hitler addressed a letter to Antonescu, the special object of which was to co-ordinate their plans for seizing and destroying the city of Odessa.

An order of the German Commander-in-Chief, dated 7th October, 1941, and signed by the defendant Jodl, prescribed that Leningrad and Moscow should be wiped from the face of the earth.

"In the case of all other towns, too," states the order, "the rule should hold that, prior to their occupation, they should be reduced to ruins by artillery fire and by air raids. It is inadmissible that a German soldier's life should be risked in order that Russian towns be saved from fire."

The directives of the central German authorities were widely applied by military commanders of all ranks. Thus an order to the 512th German Infantry Regiment, signed by Colonel Schietnog, prescribes that the regions and districts seized by the Hitlerites be turned into a desert area. In order that this crime should lead to the most destructive results, the order gives a detailed plan for the annihilation of inhabited localities.

"Preparations for the destruction of inhabited localities," the order states, "should be made in such a manner that: (*a*) no suspicion be aroused among the civilian population prior to announcement; (*b*) it should be possible to start the destructions at once, by one blow, at an appointed time. ... On the day designated, particularly strict watch should be kept on inhabited localities so as not to allow any civilians

to leave them, especially from the moment announcement regarding the destruction is made."

An order by the Commander of the 98th German Infantry Division, dated 24th December, 1941, is even entitled: "Programme of Destructions." This order gives concrete directions regarding the destruction of a number of inhabited localities and suggests that:

"Available stocks of hay, straw, food supplies, etc., are to be burnt. All stoves in homes should be put out of action by hand grenades so that their further use be made impossible. On no account is this order to fall into the hands of the enemy."

Special squads of fire raisers — torch bearers — were formed, which set fire to the treasures created by the labour of generations.

Your Honours, I wish to draw your attention to the document known as "Directives of the Control of Economy in the Newly Occupied Eastern Territories" ("Green File"). Göring is the author of these directives. This secret document is dated — "Berlin, June, 1941." I will quote only a few excerpts from it. This first quotation is:

"Pursuant to the Führer's orders, it is necessary to take all measures for the immediate and full exploitation of the occupied territories for Germany's benefit. To obtain for Germany the largest possible amount of food supplies and crude oil, such is the main economic objective of the campaign. At the same time, German industry must also be supplied with other kinds of raw materials from the occupied territories. The first task is to supply the German armies with the utmost speed entirely from the resources of the occupied territories."

Second quotation:

"The opinion that the occupied territories should be restored to order as soon as possible, and their economy re-established, is quite out of place. The restoration of order must take place only in areas from which we can obtain considerable supplies of agricultural produce and crude oils; in others, economic activity must be limited to the exploitation of such stocks as are discovered."

Third quotation:

"All raw materials, semi-manufactured and finished goods must be withdrawn from the markets by means of orders, requisitions, and confiscations. Platinum, magnesium and rubber should be collected immediately and removed to Germany. Foodstuffs, as well as articles of domestic and personal use, and clothing discovered in the combat zone

and in the rear areas, are to be placed, in the first instance, at the disposal of the boards to satisfy the needs of the armies. What is rejected by them will be passed on to the next higher war-economy agency."

As I have already said at the beginning, the main objective of the German aggression against the Soviet Union was to plunder the Soviet country in order to obtain the economic resources necessary for Hitlerite Germany, without which she could not carry out her imperialistic plans of aggression.

Göring's "Green File" represented the extensive programme, developed beforehand by the Fascist conspirators, for the organised plunder of the Soviet Union.

This programme laid down in advance concrete plans for plunder: the forcible confiscation of valuables, the organisation of slave labour in our cities and villages, the abolition of wages in industrial establishments, the uncontrolled issue of insecure currency, etc. To materialise this programme of plunder, the creation of special machinery was provided. with its own economic command, economic staffs, its own intelligence, inspectorates, Army units, detachments for collecting means of production, detachments for collecting raw materials, military agronomists, agricultural officers, etc.

Together with the advancing German armies there also moved detachments of the economic departments of the Army whose task was to determine the available supplies of grain and cattle, fuel and other property. These detachments were subordinated to a special economic inspectorate which had its seat in the areas of the rear.

Soon after the attack on the U.S.S.R., Hitler's decree of 29th June, 1941, placed the entire control of the loot of occupied territories in the hands of the defendant Göring. By this decree Göring was given the right to take "all measures necessary for the maximum utilisation of all stocks discovered and of the country's economic capacity in the interests of German war economy." The defendant Göring directed the predatory activities of the German armies and economic detachments with the greatest zeal.

At a conference held on 6th August, 1942, with the Reich Commissars and representatives of the Military Command, Göring demanded that the plunder of occupied territories be instensified. "You are sent there." Göring pointed out, "not to work of the benefit of the peoples entrusted to you but in order to pump out of them all that is possible."

And further on: "I intend to plunder and to plunder effectively."

As established by the Extraordinary State Commission, these directives of Göring were carried out by the Reich Ministers and representatives of German firms, under whose control were various kinds of economic groups, technical battalions, economic staffs and economic inspectorates. Particularly active in the plunder of property of the Soviet Union were the German firms Friederich Krupp & Co., Hermann Göring, Siemens Schuckert, the Mining and Metallurgical Company Ost, the corporation Nord, Heinrich Lanz, Landmaschinenbauindustrie, I. G. Farbenindustrie and many others.

While they plundered and pillaged State and private property, the Hitlerite invaders doomed to starvation and death the population of the districts thus plundered. Field Marshal Reichenau's order of 10th October, 1941, which was distributed as a model among all German units, together with a note saying that Hitler considered it an excellent order, contained the following incitement to plunder and exterminate the population: "To supply local inhabitants and prisoners of war with food is an unnecessary act of humanity."

The "Notes" on the conference held in Rovno (from 26th to 28th August, 1942), which were discovered in defendant Rosenberg's files, state:

"The object of our work is to make the Ukrainians work for Germany;— we are not here to make these people happy. The Ukraine can give us what is lacking in Germany. This object must be achieved irrespective of losses."

Following the directives of the defendant Göring, the local authorities mercilessly and completely plundered the population of the occupied territories. An order discovered at a number of places in the Kursk and Orel districts by units of the Red Army contains a list of property to be handed over to the military authorities. Things like scales, sacks, salt, lamps, saucepans, oilcloth, blinds, and gramophones with records, are mentioned in the order. "All this property," the order states, "must be delivered to the Commander. Those guilty of infringing this order will be shot."

(e) Destruction and Plunder of Cultural and Scientific Treasures, Monasteries, Churches and Other Institutions for Religious Observances

In their fierce hatred of the Soviet people and their culture, the German invaders destroyed scientific and artistic institutions, historical and cultural monuments, schools and hospitals, clubs and theatres.

"No historic treasures in the East," Field Marshal Reichenau decreed in his order, "are of any importance."

The German vandals destroyed the State Public Library at Odessa, containing over 2,000,000 volumes.

At Tchernigov a famous collection of Ukrainian antiquities was looted. At the Kievo-Pechersk Monastery the Germans seized documents from the archives of the Metropolitans of Kiev and books from the private library of Peter Mogilla, who had collected extremely valuable works on world literature. They looted the precious collections of the Lvov and Odessa museums and removed to Germany or partially destroyed the treasures of the libraries of Vinnitza and Poltava, where extremely rare copies of medieval manuscripts, the first printed editions for the 16th and 17th centuries, and ancient missals were kept.

The wholesale plunder in the occupied regions of the U.S.S.R., carried out on the direct orders of the German Government, was not only directed by the defendants Göring and Rosenberg and by the various staffs and detachments subordinated to them, but the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, with the defendant Ribbentrop at its head, also took part in the looting through a special organisation.

If your Honours please, I appear here as the representative of the Union of the Soviet Socialist Republics, which bore the main brunt of the blows of the Fascist invaders and which vastly contributed to the smashing of Hitlerite Germany and its satellites.

On behalf of the Soviet Union, I charge the defendants on all the counts enumerated in Article 6 of the Charter of the International Military Tribunal.

Together with the chief prosecutors of the United States of America, Great Britain and France, I charge the defendants with having prepared and carried out a perfidious attack on the peoples of my country and on all freedom-loving nations.

I accuse them of the fact that, having initiated a world war, they, in violation of the fundamental rules of International Law and of the treaties to which they were signatories, turned war into an instrument of extermination of peaceful citizens, an instrument of plunder, violence and pillage.

I accuse the defendants of the fact that, having proclaimed themselves to be the representatives of the "Master Race," a thing which they have invented, they set up, wherever their domination spread, an arbitrary régime of tyranny; a régime founded on the disregard for the elementary principles of humanity.

Now, when as a result of the heroic struggle of the Red Army and of the Allied Forces, Hitlerite Germany is broken and overwhelmed, we have no right to forget the victims who have suffered. We have no right to leave unpunished those who organised and were guilty of monstrous crimes.

In the name of the sacred memory of millions of innocent victims of the Fascist terror, for the sake of the consolidation of peace throughout the world, for the sake of the future security of nations, we are presenting the defendants with a just and complete account which must be settled. This is an account on behalf of all mankind, an account backed by the will and the conscience of all freedom-loving nations.

May justice be done!

The Trial of German Major War Criminals. Proceedings of the International Military Tribunal Sitting at Nuremberg, Germany, Part 6: 2nd February, 1946,— 13th February, 1946.— London, 1947.

"There will come the day when they (Nazi criminals — Ed.) will stand trial in every country which today they are oppressing, and in these trials they will have to answer for their deeds." [2]

(From the statement of U.S. President Roosevelt, July, 1942).

II. RESPONSIBILITY

(The Inevitable Punishment)

Legal Foundations of Responsibility of Nazi Criminals, Their Accomplices and Abettors

No. 61

From the Joint Declaration of Friendship and Mutual Aid by the Government of the Soviet Union and the Government of the Polish Republic

December 4, 1941

...3. After the victorious war and appropriate punishment of the Hitlerite criminals, it will be the task of the Allied States to ensure a durable and just peace.

War and Peace Aims of the United Nations.— Boston, 1943.

No. 62

From the Declaration on the Punishment for War Crimes

January 13, 1942

"Whereas Germany, since the beginning of the present conflict which arose out of her policy of aggression, has instituted in the Occupied countries a régime of terror characterised amongst other things by imprisonments, mass expulsions, the execution of hostages and massacres,

And whereas these acts of violence are being similarly committed by the Allies and Associates of the Reich and, in certain countries, by the accomplices of the occupying Power,

And whereas international solidarity is necessary in order to avoid the repression of these acts of violence simply by acts of vengeance on the part of the general public, and in order to satisfy the sense of justice of the civilised world,

Recalling that international law, and in particular the Convention signed at The Hague in 1907 regarding the laws and customs of land warfare, do not permit belligerents in Occupied countries to commit acts of violence against civilians, to disregard the laws in force, or to overthrow national institutions,

The undersigned representing the Government of Belgium, the Government of Czechoslovakia, the Free French

National Committee, the Government of Greece, the Government of Luxembourg, the Government of the Netherlands, the Government of Norway, the Government of Poland and the Government of Yugoslavia:

(1) affirm that acts of violence thus inflicted upon the civilian populations have nothing in common with the conceptions of an act of war or of a political crime as understood by civilised nations,

(2) take note of the declarations made in this respect on 25th October, 1941, by the President of the United States of America and by the British Prime Minister,

(3) place among their principal war aims the punishment, though the channel of organised justice, of those guilty of or responsible for these crimes, whether they have ordered them, perpetrated them or participated in them,

(4) resolve to see to it in a spirit of international solidarity that (*a*) those guilty or responsible, whatever their nationality, are sought out, handed over to justice and judged, (*b*) that the sentences pronounced are carried out.

In faith whereof the undersigned duly authorised to this effect have signed the present Declaration."

Punishment for War Crimes.— New York, 1942.

No. 63

From the Declaration by the Soviet Government on the Responsibility of the Hitlerite Interlopers and Their Henchmen for the Crimes which They Have Committed in the Occupied Countries of Europe

October 14, 1942

Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary Minister of Czechoslovakia Mr. Fierlinger and Representative of the French National Committee Mr. Garraux transmitted through the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs to the name of the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR I. V. Stalin, the collective note of the governments of Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Greece, Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg and the French National Committee which on January 13 of this year signed "The declaration on the punishment for the war crimes". This expresses hope that on the side of the Soviet Union the warning should be made on the Responsibility for the crimes perpetrated by the Hitlerites in the countries seized by them.

On October 14 the People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs V. M. Molotov at request of the Soviet Government sent the following statement of Mr. Fierlinger and Mr. Garraux:

The Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the U.S.S.R., Joseph Vissarionovich Stalin, having acquainted himself with the collective appeal from representatives of countries temporarily occupied by Hitlerite Germany, and having given a solemn warning as to the responsibility for the crimes perpetrated by the Hitlerites on the territory seized by them, instructed the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs, to bring to the notice of the Governments of Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Greece, Belgium, Holland and Luxembourg and the French National Committee the following declaration of the Soviet Government:—

The Soviet Government and the entire Soviet people are imbued with feelings of fraternal solidarity and profound sympathy for the sufferings and courageous struggle of the peoples of the countries of Europe occupied by the Hitlerites.

The misery, degradation and privation inflicted on these peoples by Hitlerite tyranny is all the more understood by the peoples of the Soviet Union since the Hitlerite invaders, in the Soviet areas temporarily occupied by them, are perpetrating crimes and atrocities on a monstrous scale: mass murders of civilians, destruction of towns and villages, plunder and ruin of the population, brutal violation of women, children and the aged, enslavement of hundreds of thousands of people.

The Soviet Government once more confirms the universal and deliberate character of the bloody crimes of the Hitlerite invaders, which prove that the German Fascist Government and its accomplices, in striving to enslave the peoples of the occupied countries, to destroy their culture and debase their national dignity, have also made it their aim to carry out the direct, physical annihilation of a considerable section of the population of the territories captured by them.

The Soviet Government at the same time puts on record that neither by their methods of annihilation and crime, nor by their incitement to internecine strife, nor by their plunder and starvation, nor by their bloody crimes have the German Fascists succeeded in breaking the will of the European peoples to struggle against the invaders for the liberation and restoration of their independent countries.

Dauntless in the face of the inevitable sacrifices which the just, liberating struggle brings in its train, and knowing neither mercy to the enemy nor to his accomplices, the patriots of the countries oppressed by the Hitlerites are making use of all available means of struggle against the invaders, including the launching of popular guerilla warfare.

The courageous fighters for the honour, freedom and independence of the peoples oppressed by the Nazi make every effort to inflict the greatest possible losses on the Hitlerite invaders and the German war machine.

They sabotage war industry and production in occupied territories, using a variety of methods — from slowing down output and lowering the quality of the work to the calling of strikes, to mass withdrawals from production, destruction of machinery and production, diversionist acts in workshops, power stations and mines.

They sabotage the deliveries of agricultural produce to the German oppressors. They frustrate the Hitlerite measures to recruit for Germany's factories foreign workers, doomed to slave labour on the production of guns intended for use against the Allies and the oppressed peoples of Europe.

They are fighters against the violent German brigands and imperialists and strive to despoil the war supplies and raw materials of the invaders. They break down enemy communication, tear up rails, blow up bridges, derail trains, inflict damage on mercantile and naval vessels, cut telegraph and telephone wires.

They give practical aid to operations by the Allied air force over occupied Hitlerite territory. They sabotage the measures of military and civil occupation authorities. They punish with death those guilty of organizing and carrying out Hitlerite violence and terror, as well as those traitors who give aid to the invaders.

The most substantial losses have been inflicted on the enemy in those countries where, on the lines of the great movement of people's avengers — guerillas — who are fighting against the invaders in temporarily-occupied Soviet territories, armies of patriots have fearlessly taken this path of armed struggle against the invader, such as has occurred in particular in Yugoslavia.

There is not the slightest doubt that the successful development of this glorious liberating struggle in all its forms will become one of the most important conditions making for the final defeat of the common enemy, and will bring nearer the retribution justly demanded by the representatives of the countries occupied by Hitlerite Germany.

In the note of Vyacheslav Molotov, People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs of the U.S.S.R., dated November 25th, 1941, on the abominable crimes of the German authorities against Soviet prisoners of war, and that dated January 6th, 1942, on the universal plunder and ruin of the population and the monstrous atrocities of the German authorities in Soviet territories captured by them, and that dated April 27th, 1942, on the monstrous atrocities and brutal violence of the German Fascist invaders in Soviet districts occupied by them and on the responsibility of the German Government and Military Command for these crimes, sent to all Governments with which the Soviet Union has diplomatic relations, the Soviet Government laid full responsibility for the inhuman and brigandly acts of German troops on the criminal Hitlerite Government of Germany.

It declared that the Hitlerite Government and its accomplices would not escape responsibility and deserved punishment for all the unprecedented atrocities perpetrated against the peoples of the U.S.S.R. and against all the freedom-loving countries.

The Soviet Government declared in addition, that its organs would make a detailed record of these crimes and atrocities of the Hitlerite Army, for which the outraged Soviet people justly demand and will obtain retribution.

Having received information about the monstrous atrocities perpetrated and being perpetrated by the Hitlerites, by order of the Government and military and civil authorities of Germany, on the territories of France, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Greece, Belgium, Holland and Luxembourg, and giving the widest publicity to the information received from these countries, the Soviet Government once more declares to the world its inflexible determination that the criminal Hitlerite Government and all its accomplices must and shall suffer deserved, stern punishment for the crimes perpetrated against the peoples of the Soviet Union and against all freedom-loving peoples in territories temporarily occupied by the German army and its accomplices.

The Soviet Government approves and shares the just desire expressed in the collective Note received, that those guilty of the crimes, indicated shall be handed over to judicial courts and prosecuted, and that the sentence passed on them shall be put into execution.

The Soviet Government is ready to support all practical measures to this end on the part of Allied and friendly Governments, and counts upon all interested States giving each other mutual assistance in seeking out, handing over,

bringing to court and passing sentence on the Hitlerites and their accomplices guilty of the organization, promotion or perpetration of crimes on occupied territory.

The Soviet Government is in agreement with the declaration of Mr. Roosevelt, President of the United States of America, made in his speech of October 12th, on the question of punishing the Nazi leaders, concretely responsible for countless acts of brutality, i.e., that the clique of leaders and their cruel accomplices must be mentioned by name, arrested and tried according to the criminal code.

The whole of mankind knows the names and bloody crimes of the leaders of the criminal Hitlerite clique; Hitler, Goering, Hess, Goebbels, Himmler, Ribbentrop, Rosenberg and other organizers of German brutalities from among the leaders of Fascist Germany.

The Soviet Government considers that, like the governments of all states defending their independence against the Hitlerite hordes, it is obliged to regard the stern punishment of the aforesaid leaders of the criminal Hitlerite clique as its immediate duty to the countless widows, orphans, relatives and friends of all those innocent people who have been brutally tortured and killed by order of the criminals named.

The Soviet Government considers it essential to hand over without delay to the courts of the special international tribunal, and to punish according to all the severity of the criminal code, any of the leaders of Fascist Germany who in the course of the war have fallen into the hands of States fighting against Hitlerite Germany.

Renewing at the present time its warning of the full weight of responsibility which the criminal Hitlerite leaders and all their accomplices bear for the monstrous atrocities perpetrated by them, the Soviet Government considers it opportune to confirm the conviction, expressed in its official declarations, that the Hitlerite Government, which recognizes only brute force, must be smashed by the all-powerful forces of the freedom-loving peoples, since the interests of the whole of mankind demand that as soon as possible the band of barefaced murderers called the government of Hitlerite Germany, shall be finished with once and for all.

Ibid.

No. 64

Declarations of the Statesmen of the Allied States

From the Report of the Chairman of the State Defence Committee at a Ceremonial Meeting of the Moscow Soviet of Working People's Deputies with Party and Public Organizations

Moscow, November 6, 1942

The Hitlerite scoundrels have made it a rule to torture Soviet prisoners of war, to kill them by the hundreds, to doom thousands of them to starvation. They commit acts of violence against the civil population on the occupied territories of our country and kill women, children and old people, our brothers and sisters. They have set out to enslave or exterminate the populations of the Ukraine, Byelorussia, the Baltic republics, Moldavia, the Crimea and the Caucasus. Only base persons and villains, devoid of all honor and degraded to a state of barbarity can allow themselves to do such disgraceful things to innocent and unarmed people. But this was not all. They covered Europe with gallows and concentration camps. They introduced the ignoble "system of hostages". They shot and hanged innocent citizens "taken as security" simply because they interfered when some German tried to rape women or rob residents. They turned Europe into a prison of nations. And this they call the "New Order in Europe". We know who the culprits of these outrages and the builders of the "New Orde[1] in Europe" are — those newly baked governor-generals, or simply governors, commandants and wardens. Their names are known to tens of thousands of tortured people. Let these hangmen know that they will not escape retribution for their crimes and that the punitive hand of the tortured people is a heavy one.[1]

Statement by President Roosevelt *

"There will come the day when they (Nazi criminals — Ed.) will stand trial in every country which today they are

---

* Translated back into English from the Russian — Translator.

[1] Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union During the Great Patriotic War, vol. 1, pp. 70-83 (Russian).

oppressing, and in these trials they will have to answer for their deeds." [2]

Declaration by President Roosevelt *

"Now it is timely to once again announce our resoluteness to see to it that not one of these savage acts will go unpunished." [3]

No. 65

From the Joint Declaration of the Governments of Belgium, Great Britain, the Netherlands, Greece, Luxembourg, Norway, Poland, the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia and the French National Committee on the Extermination of the Jewish Population of Europe by the Hitlerite Authorities.

December 18, 1942

The attention of the Belgian, Czechoslovak, Greek, Luxembourg, Netherlands, Norwegian, Polish, Soviet, United Kingdom, United States and Yugoslav Governments and also of the French National Committee has been drawn to numerous reports from Europe that the German authorities, not content with denying to persons of Jewish race in all the territories over which their barbaric rule has been extended, the most elementary human rights, are now carrying into effect Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe.

From all the occupied countries Jews are being transported in conditions of appalling horror and brutality to Eastern Europe. In Poland, which has been made the principal Nazi slaughterhouse, the ghettos established by the German invaders are being systematically emptied of all Jews except a few highly skilled workers required for war industries. None of those taken away are ever heard of again. The able-bodied are slowly worked to death in labor camps. The infirm are left to die of exposure and starvation or are

---

[2] UN Documents E/CN. 4/906 dated February 15, 1966, pp. 13 and 14. President Roosevelt made this statement in reply to a note verbale of July 30, 1942 delivered to the United States Government on behalf of the 9 countries which had signed the Saint James Declaration.

[3] Ibid, p. 14. On March 24, 1944 President Roosevelt made a declaration in which he pointed out that Nazi Germany was perpetrating one of the vilest crimes in history.

deliberately massacred in mass executions. The number of victims of these bloody cruelties is reckoned in many hundreds of thousands of entirely innocent men, women and children.

The above-mentioned governments and the French National Committee condemn in the strongest possible terms the bestial policy of cold-blooded extermination. They declare that such events can only strengthen the resolve of all freedom-loving peoples to overthrow the barbarous Hitlerite tyranny. They reaffirm their solemn resolution to insure that those responsible for these crimes shall not escape retribution, and to press on with the necessary practical measures to this end.

The Black Book of Polish Jewry.— New York, 1943.

No. 66

Implementation of the Plan for the Extermination of the Jewish Population of Europe by the Nazi Authorities From the Statement of the Information Bureau of the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs

December 19, 1942

The People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs has at its disposal authentic information showing that renewed intensification of bloody reprisals on the part of the Nazi regime against the peaceful population has been lately observed everywhere on the territories of European countries occupied by the German-fascist invaders. There is no doubt whatsoever that the criminal Hitlerite rulers, seeking to drown in the blood of innocent people, their beastly fear of the coming downfall and retribution and seeing that they cannot break the will of the peoples of Europe who want to reestablish their independence and freedom, are implementing a brutal program of the extermination of a considerable part of the civilian population on German-occupied territories: innocent people of different nationalities, different social status, various convictions and beliefs, people of all ages.

At the same time, the Hitlerites and their accomplices are speeding up their special plan for the universal extermination of the Jewish population on the occupied territories of Europe. The existence of such a plan [4] and its rapid

[4] In the verdict handed down by the International Military Tribunal, which tried the major war criminals in Nuremberg, the following was recorded in relation to the extermination of the Jews: "This is a story of inhumanity that was carried out consistently and systematically... Karl

realization are apparent from information received through authoritative sources which became the basis of the publication on 18 December of this year of the Joint Declaration of the Governments of Belgium, Great Britain, the Netherlands, Greece, Luxembourg, Norway, Poland, the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, and French National Committee on the Extermination of the Jewish population in Europe by the Hitlerite Authorities.

The cannibalistic plan that Adolph Hitler elaborated at the beginning of this year envisages that by the end of 1942 almost 4 million Jews will be interned in concentration camps with the purpose of liquidating them.

...It has been established that on the territory of the Soviet Baltic republics the Hitlerite hangmen are exterminating tens of thousands of Lithuania's, Latvia's and Estonia's finest people, including citizens of Jewish origin, shooting the Jews brought to these territories from Germany and German-occupied countries...

...Recently, the Nazi invaders have intensified to a still greater extent the blood regime of mass killings, punitive

---

(Adolph) Eichmann calculated that as a result of the policy conducted six million Jews had been killed". Testifying at the trial were: Wilhelm Hettel (resident of Himmler's intelligence service in the Balkans and Switzerland) and close friend of the notorious Eichmann, Otto Olendorf, head of the 3rd chief administration of Himmler's security department and minister in Grand Admiral Doenitz's cabinet after Hitler's suicide, SS Obergruppenführer Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, a person whom Hitler particularly trusted, and others.

Hettel testified: "According to his material, Eichmann arrived at the following result: approximately four million Jews were killed at various death camps... Another two million Jews were destroyed by other means; a great number were shot by the Einsatzkommando security police during the Russian campaign". Otto Olendorf, chief of one such unit — Einsatzgruppen D — which was directly attached to the Eleventh Army commanded by General Eugen Ritler von Schubert, and then by General Fritz Erich von Manstein, stated that from June 1941 till July 1942 his Einsatzgruppen alone annihilated 90,000 persons.

Rudolph Hess testified that at Aushwitz (Oswiencim) that at least 2,500,000 victims were exterminated "by having been poisoned in gas chambers and cremated", and that at least another 500,000 died from starvation and disease. In subsequent testimonies, particularly on April 5, 1946, Hess informed that the nazis had planned to completely exterminate the Jews in Europe.

Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski told at the trial about a "directive" to destroy 30 million Slavs. And when it was asked how it could have happened that Olendorf with his henchmen killed 90,000 persons in one year, he replied: "I personally consider that when the doctrine that the Slav race was an inferior one, and that the Jews were not even human beings, is propagated continuously for years, for decades, then such a result was inevitable".

expeditions, burning down of villages throughout captured Soviet territory... There is information that under conditions of this wild outburst of terrorism, the Nazis are also conducting their plan of universal extermination of the Jew in relation to Soviet citizens of Jewish origin...

...The punitive hand of the people will be a heavy one when they throw off the yoke of oppression of the German-fascist invaders. Neither the ruling Hitlerite clique nor the ignoble executors of its bloody criminal orders will escape the retribution of the liberated nations.

Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union During the Great Patriotic War, vol. I, pp. 329-336.

No. 67

On the Massive Forced Deportation of Peaceful Soviet Citizens to German-Fascist Slavery and the Responsibility of the German Authorities and Individuals for This Crime and for the Exploitation of the Forced Labor of Soviet Citizens in Germany. From the Note of the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

May 11, 1943

...The Soviet Government considers that it has been irrefutably established that Hitler's government in Germany, flouting the most elementary rights of nations and human rights, had perpetrated and is continuing to perpetrate the following unprecedented crimes:

Through deception, threats and coercion, hundreds of thousands of peaceful Soviet citizens, including children, teenagers and women, are being deported to slavery in Germany:

A regime of slavery and back-breaking labor has been established for the peaceful citizens who were deported;

Soviet citizens are sold into slavery to enterprises and individuals in Germany. They are subjected to all forms of humiliation and torture, and doomed to starvation and slow excrutiating death.

The Soviet Government places full responsibility for these base crimes, perpetrated in gross violation of generally accepted rules of war conduct, primarily on the ruling Hitlerite clique and the command of the German-Fascist Army.

The Soviet Government also considers that full responsibility for the above-mentioned crimes should fall on all

those Hitlerite functionaries in charge of recruitment, deportation, transportation, upkeep in camps, selling into slavery, and inhuman exploitation of Soviet peaceful civilians forcibly deported from their native country to Germany...

The Soviet Government at the same time also places full responsibility on private individuals in Germany who inhumanly exploit the slave labor of peaceful Soviet citizens at their enterprises or in their house keeping. These private individuals should be held responsible for the numerous hardships and suffering they had imposed on Soviet people.

...It is well known to the Soviet Government and the peoples of the USSR that millions of people from the Nazi-occupied countries of Europe have been driven forcibly and by deception to German-fascist slavery together with Soviet citizens. Under the hullabaloo of the notorious "total" mobilization, the Hitlerites are trying to make new hundreds of thousands of peaceful citizens of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, France, Belgium, Greece, Norway, the Netherlands their slaves...

The Soviet Government expresses confidence that the interested governments agree that Hitler's government and its agents should be held fully responsible and severely punished for their monstrous crimes...

Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union in the Period of the Great Patriotic War. vol. I, pp. 359-380.

No. 68

From the Message of the Prime Minister, Mr. Winston Churchill To Marshal Stalin

October 13, 1943

Would you very kindly consider whether something like the following might not be issued over our three signatures:

"1. Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union (in whatever order is thought convenient, we being quite ready to be the last) have received from many quarters evidence of atrocities, massacres and cold-blooded mass executions which are being perpetrated by the Hitlerite forces in the many countries they have overrun and from which they are now being steadily expelled. The brutalities of Nazi domination are no new thing and all the peoples or territories in their grip have suffered from the worst form of government by terror. What is new is that many of these territories are now being redeemed by the advancing armies of the liberating Powers and that in their desperation, the

recoiling Hitlerites and Huns are redoubling their ruthless cruelties.

"2. Accordingly the aforesaid three Allied Powers speaking in the interests of the thirty-two United Nations, hereby solemnly declare and give full warning of their declaration as follows:

"At the time of the granting of any armistice to any government which may be set up in Germany, those German officers and men and members of the Nazi party who have been responsible for, or have taken a consenting part in the above atrocities, massacres and executions, will be sent back to the countries in which their abominable deeds were done in order that they may be judged and punished according to the laws of these liberated countries and of the free governments which will be erected therein. Lists will be compiled in all possible detail from all these countries having regard especially to the invaded parts of Russia, to Poland and Czechoslovakia, to Yugoslavia and Greece including Crete and other islands, to Norway, Denmark, the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxemburg, France and Italy.

"Thus, the Germans who take part in wholesale shootings of Italian officers or in the execution of French, Dutch, Belgian or Norwegian hostages or of Cretan peasants, or who have shared in the slaughters inflicted on the people of Poland or in territories of the Soviet Republic which are now being swept clear of the enemy, will know that they will be brought back, regardless of expense, to the scene of their crimes and judged on the spot by the peoples whom they have outraged. Let those who have hitherto not imbrued their hands with innocent blood beware lest they join the ranks of the guilty, for most assuredly the three Allied Powers will pursue them to the uttermost ends of the earth and will deliver them to their accusers in order that justice may be done.

"The above declaration is without prejudice to the case of the major criminals, whose offences have no particular geographical localisation.

(Signed) ROOSEVELT,
STALIN,
CHURCHILL."

If this, or something like this (and I am not particular about the wording) were put out over our three signatures, it would, I believe, make some of these villains shy of being mixed up in the butcheries now that they know they are going to be beaten. We know for instance that our threat

of reprisals about the Poles has brought about a mitigation of severities being inflicted on the people there. There is no doubt that the use of the terror-weapon by the enemy imposes an additional burden on our armies. Lots of Germans may develop moral scruples if they know they are going to be brought back and judged in the country, and perhaps in the very place, where their cruel deeds were done. I strongly commend to you the principle of the localisation of judgment as likely to exert a deterrent effect on the enemy terrorism. The British cabinet endorse this principle and policy...

Correspondence Between the Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the USSR and the Presidents of the USA and the Prime Ministers of Great Britain During the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945, vol. I.— Moscow, 1957.

No. 69

On the Responsibility of Hitlerites for the Perpetrated Atrocities. The Moscow Declaration

November 1, 1943

The United Kingdom, the United States and the Soviet Union have received from many quarters evidence of atrocities, massacres and cold-blooded mass executions which are being perpetrated by the Hitlerite forces in the many countries they have overrun and from which they are now being steadily expelled. The brutalities of Hitlerite domination are no new thing and all the peoples or territories in their grip have suffered from the worst form of government by terror. What is new is that many of these territories are now being redeemed by the advancing armies of the liberating Powers and that in their desperation, the recoiling Hitlerite Huns are redoubling their ruthless cruelties. This is now evidenced with particular clearness by monstrous crimes of the Hitlerites on the territory of the Soviet Union which is being liberated from the Hitlerites, and of French and Italian territory.

Accordingly, the aforesaid three allied Powers, speaking in the interests of the thirty-two [thirty-three] United Nations, hereby solemnly declare and give full warning of their declaration as follows:

At the time of the granting of any armistice to any government which may be set up in Germany, those German officers and men and members of the Nazi party who have been responsible for, or have taken a consenting part in the above atrocities, massacres and executions, will be sent back

to the countries in which their abominable deeds were done in order that they may be judged and punished according to the laws of these liberated countries and of the free governments which will be created therein. Lists will be compiled in all possible detail from all these countries having regard especially to the invaded parts of the Soviet Union, to Poland and Czechoslovakia, to Yugoslavia and Greece, including Crete and other islands, to Norway, Denmark, the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxemburg, France and Italy.

Thus, the Germans who take part in wholesale shootings of Italian officers or in the execution of French, Dutch, Belgian or Norwegian hostages or of Cretan peasants, or who have shared in the slaughters inflicted on the people of Poland or in territories of the Soviet Union which are now being swept clear of the enemy, will know that they will be brought back to the scene of their crimes and judged on the spot by the peoples whom they have outraged. **Let those who have hitherto not imbrued their hands with innocent blood beware lest they join the ranks of the guilty, for most assuredly the three allied Powers will pursue them to the uttermost ends of the earth and will deliver them to their accusers in order that justice may be done.**

The above declaration is without prejudice to the case of the major criminals, whose offences have no particular geographical localisation and who will be punished by the joint decision of the Governments of the Allies.

Toward the Peace. Documents.— Washington, 1945.

No. 70

Report of Crimea Conference

February 11, 1945

For the past eight days, Winston S. Churchill, Prime Minister of Great Britain, Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States of America, and Marshal J. V. Stalin, Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, have met with the Foreign Secretaries, Chiefs of Staff, and other advisors in the Crimea.

[A list of participants in addition to the three heads of governments follows here in the original.]

The following statement is made by the Prime Minister of Great Britain, the President of the United States of America, and the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics on the results of the Crimean Conference:

We have agreed on common policies and plans for enforcing the unconditional surrender terms which we shall impose together on Nazi Germany after German armed resistance has been finally crushed. These terms will not be made known until the final defeat of Germany has been accomplished. Under the agreed plan, the forces of the three powers will each occupy a separate zone of Germany. Coordinated administration and control has been provided for under the plan through a central control commission consisting of the Supreme Commanders of the three powers with headquarters in Berlin. It has been agreed that France should be invited by the three powers, if she should so desire, to take over a zone of occupation, and to participate as a fourth member of the control commission. The limits of the French zone will be agreed by the four governments concerned through their representatives on the European Advisory Commission.

It is our inflexible purpose to destroy German militarism and Nazism and to ensure that Germany will never again be able to disturb the peace of the world. We are determined to disarm and disband all German armed forces; break up for all time the German General Staff that has repeatedly contrived the resurgence of German militarism; remove or destroy all German military equipment; eliminate or control all German industry that could be used for military production; bring all war criminals to just and swift punishment and exact reparation in kind for the destruction wrought by the Germans; wipe out the Nazi Party, Nazi laws, organizations and institutions, remove all Nazi and militarist influences from public office and from the cultural and economic life of the German people; and take in harmony such other measures in Germany as may be necessary to the future peace and safety of the world. It is not our purpose to destroy the people of Germany, but only when Nazism and militarism have been extirpated will there be hope for a decent life for Germans, and a place for them in the comity of nations.

Ibid.

No. 71

From the Warning of the Governments of the USSR, United States of America and Great Britain to All German Commandants, Guards and Members of the Gestapo

April 23, 1945

On April 23, 1945, on behalf of all the allied Nations the heads of three Governments — the Soviet Union, United States of America and Great Britain informed the German Command and distributed on all the fronts in Germany the following statement:

"The Governments of the United Kingdom, United States of America, and the U.S.S.R., on behalf of all the United Nations at war with Germany, hereby issue a solemn warning to all commandants and guards in charge of Allied prisoners of war, internees or deported citizens of the United Nations in Germany and German occupied territory and to members of the Gestapo and all other persons of whatsoever service or rank in whose charge Allied prisoners of war, internees or deported citizens have been placed, whether in battle zones, on lines of communication or in rear areas. They declare that they will hold all such persons, no less than the German High Command and competent German military, naval and air authorities, individually responsible for the safety and welfare of all Allied prisoners of war, internees or deported citizens in their charge.

"Any person guilty of maltreating or allowing any Allied prisoners of war, internees or deported citizens to be maltreated, whether in battle zone, on lines of communication, in a camp, hospital, prison or elsewhere, will be ruthlessly pursued and brought to punishment.

"They give notice that they will regard this responsibility as binding in all circumstances and one which cannot be transferred to any other authorities or individuals whatsoever."

Foreign Relations. Diplomatic Papers.— Washington, 1968.

No. 72

From the UN General Assembly Resolution 3(1) Extradition and Punishment of War Criminals

February 13, 1946

The General Assembly —

Taking note of the Moscow Declaration of the 1st November, 1943, by President Roosevelt, Marshal Stalin and Prime Minister Churchill concerning enemy atrocities in the course of the war, and of the declaration by certain Allied Governments of the 13th January and the 18th December, 1942, concerning the same matter;

Taking note of the laws and usages of warfare established by the Fourth Hague Convention of 1907;

Taking note of the definition of war crimes and crimes against peace and against humanity contained in the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, dated the 8th August, 1945;

Believing that certain war criminals continue to evade justice in the territories of certain States...

Recommends —

That Members of the United Nations forthwith take all the necessary measures to cause the arrest of those war criminals who have been responsible for or have taken a consenting part in the above crimes, and to cause them to be sent back to the countries in which their abominable deeds were done, in order that they may be judged and punished according to the laws of those countries;

And calls upon —

The Governments of States which are not Members of the United Nations also to take all necessary measures for the apprehension of such criminals in their respective territories with a view to their immediate removal to the countries in which the crimes were committed for the purpose of trial and punishment according to the laws of those countries...

United Nations. Proceedings of the General Assembly. First Part of the First Session. London, January 10 — February 14, 1946.— London, 1946.

No. 73

From the UN General Assembly Resolution 95(1). Affirmation of the Principles of International Law Recognized by the Charter of the Nürnberg Tribunal

December 11, 1946

The General Assembly,

Recognizes the obligation laid upon it by Article 13, paragraph 1, sub-paragraph a, of the Charter, to initiate studies and make recommendations for the purpose of encouraging the progressive development of international law and its codification;

Takes note of the Agreement for the establishment of an International Military Tribunal for the prosecution and punishment of the major war criminals of the European Axis signed in London on 8 August 1945, and of the Charter annexed thereto, and of the fact that similar principles have been adopted in the Charter of the International Military Tribunal for the trial of the major war criminals in the Far East, proclaimed at Tokyo on 19 January 1946;

Therefore,

Affirms the principles of international law recognized by the Charter of the Nürnberg Tribunal and the judgment of the Tribunal;

Directs the Committee on the codification of international law established by the resolution of the General Assembly of 11 December 1946, to treat as a matter of primary importance plans for the formulation, in the context of a general codification of offences against the peace and security of mankind, or of an International Criminal Code, of the principles recognized in the Charter of the Nürnberg Tribunal and in the judgment of the Tribunal.

United Nations. Resolutions Adopted by the General Assembly During the Second Part of Its First Session from October 23 to December 15, 1946.— New York. 1963.

No. 74

From the UN General Assembly Resolution 96(1)

December 11, 1946

The Crime of Genocide

Genocide is a denial of the right of existence of entire human groups, as homicide is the denial of the right to live of individual human beings; such denial of the right of existence shocks the conscience of mankind, results in great

losses to humanity in the form of cultural and other contributions represented by these human groups, and is contrary to moral law and to the spirit and aims of the United Nations.

Many instances of such crimes of genocide have occurred when racial, religious, political and other groups have been destroyed, entirely or in part.

The punishment of the crime of genocide is a matter of international concern.

The General Assembly, therefore,

Affirms that genocide is a crime under international law which the civilized world condemns, and for the commission of which principals and accomplices — whether private individuals, public officials or statesmen, and whether the crime is committed on religious, racial, political or any other grounds — are punishable;

Invites the Member States to enact the necessary legislation for the prevention and punishment of this crime;

Recommends that international co-operation be organized between States with a view to facilitating the speedy prevention and punishment of the crime of genocide, and, to this end.

Requests the Economic and Social Council to undertake the necessary studies, with a view to drawing up a draft convention on the crime of genocide to be submitted to the next regular session of the General Assembly.

Ibid.

No. 75

From the Resolution of the Second UN General Assembly No. 170 (II) Surrender of War Criminals and Traitors

October 31, 1947

The General Assembly,

Noting what has so far been done in the matter of the surrender and punishment, after due trial, of the war criminals referred to in its resolution adopted on 13 February 1946.

Reaffirms the aforementioned resolution;

Reaffirms also its resolutions on the subject of refugees adopted on 12 February 1946 and on 15 December 1946;

Recommends Members of the United Nations to continue with unabated energy to carry out their responsibilities as regards the surrender and trial of war criminals;

Recommends Members of the United Nations, which desire the surrender of alleged war criminals or traitors (that is to say nationals of any State accused of having violated their national law by treason or active collaboration with the enemy during the war) by other Members in whose jurisdiction they are believed to be, to request such surrender as soon as possible and to support their request with sufficient evidence to establish that a reasonable *prima facie* case exists as to identity and guilt, and

Reasserts that trials of war criminals and traitors, like all other trials, should be governed by the principles of justice law and evidence.

United Nations. Official Records of the Second Session of the General Assembly. Resolutions. September 16 — November 29, 1947.— Lake Success, New York, 1948.

No. 76

From the UN Convention Ratified by the USSR Supreme Soviet on March 7, 1966.

International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination

Article 1

1. In this Convention, the term "racial discrimination" shall mean any distinction, exclusion, restriction of preference based on race, colour, descent, or national or ethnic origin which has the purpose or effect of nullifying or impairing the recognition, enjoyment or exercise, on an equal footing, of human rights and fundamental freedoms in the political, economic, social, cultural or any other field of public life.

Article 4

States Parties condemn all propaganda and all organizations which are based on ideas of theories of superiority of one race or group of persons of one colour or ethnic origin, or which attempt to justify or promote racial hatred and discrimination in any form, and undertake to adopt immediate and positive measures designed to eradicate all incitement to, or acts of, such discrimination and, to this end, with due regard to the principles embodied in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights and the rights expressly set forth in article 5 of this Convention, *inter alia:*

(a) Shall declare an offence punishable by law all dissemination of ideas based on racial superiority or hatred, incitement to racial discrimination, as well as all acts of violence or incitement to such acts against any race or group of persons of another colour or ethnic origin, and also the provision of any assistance to racist activities, including the financing thereof;

(b) Shall declare illegal and prohibit organizations, and also organized and all other propaganda activities, which promote and incite racial discrimination, and shall recognize participation in such organization or activities as an offence punishable by law;

(c) Shall not permit public authorities or public institutions, national or local, to promote or incite racial discrimination.

The United Nations and Population. Major Resolutions and Instruments.— New York; Leiden, 1974.

No. 77

From the Resolution of UN Economic and Social Council on August 15, 1966 Question of Punishment of War Criminals and of Persons Who Have Committed Crimes Against Humanity

August 15, 1966

The Economic and Social Council,

Noting the part of the report of the Commission on Human Rights on the question of the punishment of war criminals and of persons who have committed crimes against humanity,[74]

Recalling General Assembly resolutions 3(1) of 13 February 1946 and 170 (II) of 31 October 1947 on extradition and punishment of war criminals, and General Assembly resolution 95(1) of 11 December 1946 on affirmation of the principles of international law recognized by the Charter of the Nürnberg Tribunal.

Recalling resolution 3(XXI) of the Commission on Human Rights, in which the Commission expresses the conviction that the prosecution of, and punishment for, war crimes and crimes against humanity would prevent others from committing similar crimes, protect human rights and fundamental freedoms, promote confidence among peoples, and contribute to international peace and security,

Recalling its resolution 1074 D(XXXIX) of 28 July 1965,

in which it urged all States to continue their efforts to ensure that, in accordance with international law and national laws, the criminals responsible for war crimes and crimes against humanity should be traced, apprehended and equitably punished by the competent courts,

Expressing its appreciation to the Secretary-General for the study "Question of the non-applicability of statutory limitation to war crimes and crimes against humanity",

Considering that this study lends further support to the desirability of affirming, in international law, the principle that there is no period of limitation for war crimes and crimes against humanity," [75]

Considering that the United Nations should take all possible action to affirm and implement such a principle of international law and to secure its universal application,

1. *Urges* all States to take any measures necessary to prevent the application of statutory limitation to war crimes and crimes against humanity, and to continue their efforts to ensure the arrest, extradition and punishment of persons responsible for war crimes and crimes against humanity, and to make available to other States any documents in their possession relating to such crimes;

2. *Invites* all Governments of States Members of the United Nations or members of the specialized agencies and the International Atomy Energy Agency to inform the Secretary-General of the measures they have adopted in pursuance of paragraph 1 of this resolution, so that be may submit the report on those measures to the Commission on Human Rights at its twenty-third session;

3. *Invites* the Commission on Human Rights to prepare, at its twenty-third session, as a matter of priority, a draft convention to the effect that no statutory limitation shall apply to war crimes and crimes against humanity, irrespective of the date of their commission, for consideration by the Economic and Social Council at its forty-third session and for adoption by the General Assembly at its twenty-second session, and to consider and make any further recommendations it believes desirable with a view to developing international co-operation in the prosecution and punishment of those responsible for war crimes and crimes against humanity;

4. Requests the Secretary-General to prepare a preliminary draft for such a Convention to assist the Commission on Human Rights in its task and also to carry out a study

as regards ensuring the arrest, extradition and punishment of persons responsible for war crimes and crimes against humanity and the exchange of documentation relating thereto.

Doc. UN. E/4264 Economic and Social Council Official Records, 41st Session, July 5 — August 5, 1966. Resolutions. Supplement No. 1.— New York, 1966.

No. 78

UN General Assembly Resolutions 2331 (XXII), Measures to Be Taken Against Nazism and Racial Intolerance

December 29, 1967

The General Assembly,

Considering the fact that in the Charter of the United Nations the nations expressed their determination to reaffirm faith in fundamental human rights, in the dignity and worth of the human person and in the equal rights of men and women and of nations large and small,

Noting that concern has been expressed regarding recent manifestations of racial intolerance, including the revival of certain groups and organizations professing totalitarian ideologies such as nazism which may embitter relations between peoples and groups,

Confirming that nazism is incompatible with the objectives of the Charter, the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, the United Nations Declaration on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination, the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination and other international instruments,

Recognizing that measures should be taken to halt nazi activities wherever they occur,

1. *Resolutely condemns* any ideology, including nazism, which is based on racial intolerance and terror as a gross violation of human rights and fundamental freedoms and of the purposes and principles of the Charter of the United Nations;

2. *Calls upon* all States to take immediate and effective measures against any such manifestations of nazism and racial intolerance.

Resolutions Adopted by the General Assembly During Its XXII Session, vol. I September 19 — December 19, 1967.— New York, 1968.

No. 79

Convention of the Non-Applicability of Statutory Limitations to War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity

November 26, 1968

Preamble

The States Parties to the present Convention,

Recalling resolutions of the General Assembly of the United Nations 3 (I) of 13 February 1946 and 170 (II) of 31 October 1947 on the extradition and punishment of war criminals, resolution 95 (I) of 11 December 1946 affirming the principles of international law recognized by the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, Nürnberg, and the judgement of the Tribunal, and resolutions 2184 (XXI) of 12 December 1966 and 2202 (XXI) of 16 December 1966 which expressly condemned as crimes against humanity the violation if the economic and political rights of the indigenous population on the one hand and the policies of *apartheid* on the other,

Recalling resolutions of the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations 1074 D (XXXIX) of 28 July 1965 and 1158 (XLI) of 5 August 1966 on the punishment of war criminals and of persons who have committed crimes against humanity,

Noting that none of the solemn declarations, instruments or conventions relating to the prosecution and punishment of war crimes and crimes against humanity made provision for a period of limitation,

Considering that war crimes and crimes against humanity are among the gravest crimes in international law,

Convinced that the effectvie punishment of war crimes and crimes against humanity is an important element in the prevention of such crimes, the protection of human rights and fundamental freedoms, the encouragement of confidence, the furtherance of co-operation among peoples and the promotion of international peace and security,

Noting that the application to war crimes and crimes against humanity of the rules of municipal law relating to the period of limitation for ordinary crimes is a matter of serious concern to world public opinion, since it prevents the prosecution and punishment of persons responsible for those crimes,

Recognizing that it is necessary and timely to affirm

in international law, through this Convention, the principle that there is no period of limitation for war crimes and crimes against humanity, and to secure its universal application,

Have agreed as follows:

Article I

No statutory limitation shall apply to the following crimes, irrespective of the date of their commission:

(*a*) War crimes as they are defined in the Charter of the Inernational Military Tribunal, Nürnberg, of 8 August 1945 and confirmed by resolutions 3 (I) of 13 February 1946 and 95 (I) of 11 December 1946 of the General Assembly of the United Nations, particularly the "grave breaches" enumerated in the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949 for the protection of war victims;

(*b*) Crimes against humanity whether committed in time of war or in time of peace as they are defined in the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, Nürnberg, of 8 August 1945 and confirmed by resolutions 3 (I) of 13 February 1946 and 95 (I) of 11 December 1946 of the General Assembly of the United Nations, eviction by armed attack or occupation and inhuman acts resulting from the policy of *apartheid*, and the crime of genocide as defined in the 1948 Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, even if such acts do not constitute a violation of the domestic law of the country in which they were committed.

Article II

If any of the crimes mentioned in article I is committed, the provisions of this Convention shall apply to representatives of the State authority and private individuals who, as principals or accomplices, participate in or who directly incite others to the commission of any of those crimes, or who conspire to commit them, irrespective of the degree of completion, and to representatives of the State authority who tolerate their commission.

Article III

The States Parties to the present Convention undertake to adopt all necessary domestic measures, legislative or otherwise, with a view to making possible the extradition in

accordance with international law, of the persons referred to in article II of this Convention.

Article IV

The States Parties to the present Convention undertake to adopt, in accordance with their respective constitutional processes, any legislative or other measures necessary to ensure that statutory or other limitations shall not apply to the prosecution and punishment of the crimes referred to in articles I and II of this Convention and that, where they exist, such limitations shall be abolished.

Article V

This Convention shall, until 31 December 1969, be open for signature by any State Member of the United Nations or member of any of its specialized agencies or of the International Atomic Energy Agency, by any State Party to the Statute of the International Court of Justice, and by any other State which has been invited by the General Assembly of the United Nations to become a Party to this Convention.

Article VI

This Convention is subject to ratification. Instruments of ratification shall be deposited with the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

Article VII

This Convention shall be open to accession by any State referred to in article V. Instruments of accession shall be deposited with the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

Article VIII

1. This Convention shall enter into force on the ninetieth day after the date of the deposit with the Secretary-General of the United Nations of the tenth instrument of ratification or accession.

2. For each State ratifying this Convention or acceding to it after the deposit of the tenth instrument of ratification or accession, the Convention shall enter into force on the ninetieth day after the date of the deposit of its own instrument of ratification or accession.

Article IX

1. After the expiry of a period of ten years from the date on which this Convention enters into force, a request for the revision of the Convention may be made at any time by any Contracting Party by means of a notification in writing addressed to the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

2. The General Assembly of the United Nations shall decide upon the steps, if any, to be taken in respect of such a request.

Article X

1. This Convention shall be deposited with the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

2. The Secretary-General of the United Nations shall transmit certified copies of this Convention to all States referred to in article V.

3. The Secretary-General of the United Nations shall inform all States referred to in article V of the following particulars:

(*a*) Signatures of this Convention, and instruments of ratification and accession deposited under articles V, VI and VII;

(*b*) The date of entry into force of this Convention in accordance with article VIII;

(*c*) Communications received under article IX.

Article XI

This Convention, of which the Chinese, English, French, Russian and Spanish texts are equally authentic, shall bear the date of 26 November 1968.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the undersigned, being duly authorized for that purpose, have signed this Convention.

Records of the USSR Supreme Soviet, 1971, No. 1, art. 18.

No. 80

On the Punishment of Persons Guilty of Crimes Against Peace and Humanity, and War Crimes Irrespective of the Time the Crimes Were Committed

Decree of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet

March 4, 1965

The Nazi criminals who had unleashed the Second World War had brought untold suffering and losses to mankind. Tens of millions of innocent people, including children, women and the aged, were cruelly murdered, tortured in death camps, killed in gas chambers. The German-fascist invaders are guilty of mass deportation into slavery of the civilian population, inhuman treatment of the prisoners-of-war and wanton destruction of thousands of cities and villages.

The peoples of the Soviet Union, who suffered the greatest losses in that war, shall not allow the fascist barbarians to go unpunished. The Soviet state invariably proceeds from the generally recognized norms of international law on the necessity to punish the Hitlerite criminals no matter where and how long they avoid justice.

Considering that conscience and legal awareness of nations cannot tolerate the impunity of the fascist criminals who had committed the gravest crimes in the period of World War Two,

and recognizing that these persons cannot count on pardon and oblivion of their crimes,

the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in compliance with the generally recognized principles of international law which found their reflection in the Charter of the International Military Tribunal and in the resolutions of the General Assembly of the United Nations Organization, has decreed:

the Nazi criminals guilty of the gravest crimes against peace and humanity and war crimes shall be brought to court and punished irrespective of the time that has passed since the crimes were committed.

Records of the USSR Supreme Soviet, 1965, No. 10, art. 123.

Trial of Nazi Criminals, Their Accomplices and Abettors

No. 81

Verdict of the Military Tribunal in the Case of Atrocities Commited by German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Kharkov and Kharkov Region During Their Temporary Occupation

December 15—18, 1943

In the Name of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

On 15-18 December 1943, the Military Tribunal of the 4th Ukrainian Front, composed of the Presiding Judge, Major-General A. N. Myasnikov, chairman of the Military Tribunal of the Front; judges — Colonel M. A. Kharchev and Major S. S. Zapolsky; secretary — Captain N. M. Kandybin, with the participation of the State Prosecutor Colonel N. K. Dunayev, military procurator, and defence counsels assigned by the court lawyers N. V. Kommodov, S. K. Kaznacheyev and N. P. Belov in an open trial in the city of Kharkov examined the case of atrocities committed by German-fascist invaders in the city of Kharkov and Kharkov Region at which the following were tried:

1. Wilhelm Langheld, born 1891 in the city of Frankfurt on the Main (Germany), German, member of the Nazi Party since 1933, officer in the Germany Army's military counterespionage, captain.

2. Hans Ritz, born 1919 in the city of Marienwerder (Germany), German, higher education, member of the Nazi Party since 1937, deputy commander of an SS company, SS Untersturmfuehrer.

3. Reinhard Retzlaw, born 1907 in the city of Berlin, German, secondary education, official of the German secret field police in the city of Kharkov, Senior Lance-Corporal.

4. Mikhail Petrovich Bulanov, born 1917 in the station of Dzhanibek, Kazakh SSR, Russian, non-Party man.

All four had committed crimes specified in Part 1 of the Decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics dated 19 April 1943.

The material of the preliminary and court investigation of the Front's Military Tribunal established:

Having perfidiously attacked the Soviet Union and temporarily occupied part of her territory, German-fascist troops,

on direct orders from Hitler's government, despite the fact that Germany had signed and ratified international conventions on the rules of war conduct, brutally exterminated peaceful population, deported to German slavery hundreds of thousands of citizens, robbed, burned and destroyed material and cultural valuables of the Soviet people.

On the territory of the city of Kharkov and Kharkov Region acts of atrocity and violence were committed against Soviet peaceful inhabitants by officers and men of:

— the SS "Adolph Hitler" Division commanded by SS Obergruppenfuehrer Sepp Dietrich;

— the SS Dead Head Division commanded by SS Gruppenfuehrer Simon;

— German punitive bodies;

— the Kharkov "SD Sonderkommando" led by Sturmbannfuehrer Hanebitter;

— the German secret field police group in the city of Kharkov headed by Police Commissioner Karkhan.

— and the defendants in this case Wilhelm Langheld, Hans Ritz, Reinhard Retzlaw, as well as their accomplice Mikhail Bulanov, traitor to the homeland.

During the temporary occupation of the city of Kharkov and Kharkov Region, the German-fascist invaders had shot, hung, burned alive and poisoned by carbon monoxide gas more than 30,000 peaceful completely innocent citizens, including women, old people and children.

Thus, in November 1941 in the city of Kharkov, some 20,000 peaceful Soviet citizens on orders of the Gestapo, were moved from their city apartments to barracks located on the territory of the Kharkov Tractor Plant. Subsequently, in groups of 200-300 persons, they were sent to the nearest ravine and shot.

The German Command, carrying out the direct orders of the piratical Hitlerite government on the extermination of the Soviet people, did not hesitate also in killing patients and wounded Soviet citizens, including children, who had been hospitalized.

Thus, in December 1941, the Gestapo shot 435 patients being treated at the Kharkov Regional Hospital, and among them were many elderly people and children.

In March 1943, 800 wounded officers and men of the Red Army, who were being treated at the 1st Army Marshalling Hospital of the 69th Army located in Kharkov on Trinkler Street, were shot and burned alive.

Numerous arrested innocent Soviet citizens were subjugated to brutal torture and all types of humiliation, in the

Fascist torture-chambers of the Gestapo and other punitive organs. It was often the case that such "interrogations" were fatal.

Regardless of generally accepted laws and customs of war conduct, the German Command forcibly put peaceful Soviet citizens, who had been seized on the termporary occupied territory of the Soviet Union, into prisoner of war camps and considered them as being war prisoners.

At these camps there took place, through torture, shootings, starvation and inhuman conditions, the mass annihilation of prisoners of war and the civil population kept in these camps.

The German-fascist invaders used the so-called "gazenwagens" — large enclosed trucks — for the mass killings of Soviet citizens. (The Russians called them "dushegubki", i.e. murdergas vans.) The German-fascist invaders forced Soviet citizens into these gas vans and suffocated them by filling the vehicles with a special deadly gas — carbon monoxide.

With the purport of covering up the traces of their monstrous crimes and mass extermination of Soviet people by way of poisoning them with carbon monoxide in the "gazenwagens", the German-fascist criminals burned the bodies of their victims.

During the successful Red Army offensive in the summer of 1943 and the liberation of the city of Kharkov and Kharkov Region from the German occupants, the monstrous crimes committed by the German-fascist criminals were discovered by Soviet bodies and corroborated at preliminary and court investigations.

Having listened to the explanations of the defendants, testimonies of witnesses, conclusions of forensic medical experts, as well as the speeches of the state prosecutor and the defence, the Military Tribunal established the guilt of each of the defendants in the following:

1. Wilhelm Langheld, as an officer of the German military counterintelligence, participated actively in the shootings and atrocities committed against prisoners of war and the civil population, in the interrogations of war prisoners and by means of torture and provocations tried to obtain false evidence.

He personally was involved in the fabrication of a number of cases on the basis of which one hundred completely innocent prisoners of war and civilians were shot.

2. Hans Ritz, as Deputy Commander of an SS company attached to the Kharkov SD Sonderkommando, personally

took part in the torture and shootings of peaceful Soviet citizens in the vicinity of the village of Podvorki near Kharkov, organized the shootings carried out by the SD Sonderkommando in the city of Taganrog, and interrogated prisoners beating them with rods and rubber hoses, trying to obtain fictitious evidence.

3. Reinhard Retzlaw, as an official of the German secret field police in the city of Kharkov, conducted investigations of cases pertaining to arrested Soviet citizens, tried to wring out of them through torture — pulling out the hair of prisoners and sticking pins into them — false evidence, compiled fictitious conclusions in relation to 28 Soviet citizens allegedly guilty of anti-German activities, as a result of which some of them were shot and the rest killed in gas vans.

He personally forced Soviet citizens into a bus assigned for extermination of people, accompanied the gas vans to the place of unloading, and took part in the cremation of the bodies of his victims.

4. Mikhail Petrovich Bulanov, traitor of the Socialist homeland, voluntarily went over to the enemy's side, worked for the Germans as a chauffeur of the Kharkov branch of the Gestapo, participated personally in the extermination of Soviet citizens by means of the gas vans, took Soviet citizens out to be shot and participated in the shooting of 60 children.

In this way, the guilt of all the above-listed defendants in the crimes specified in Part 1 of the Decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR dated April 19, 1943 was proven both in the preliminary investigation and in court proceedings.

Governed by Article 296 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR and Decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR dated April 19, 1942, the Military Tribunal of the Front.

SENTENCES

Wilhelm Langheld, Hans Ritz, Reinhard Retzlaw and Mikhail Petrovich Bulanov to death by hanging.

The verdict is definite and cannot be appealed.

Presiding judge: Major-General *A. Myasnikov*
Judges: Colonel *M. Kharchev*
Major *S. Zapolsky*

No. 82

News Report on the Execution of the Sentence Passed by the Military Tribunal in the Case on the Atrocities of German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Kharkov and Kharkov Region During the Period of Their Temporary Occupation

December 19, 1943

On December 19 of this year, at 11 a.m., in the city of Kharkov, the death sentence by hanging passed by the Military Tribunal of the 4th Ukrainian Front on German-fascist criminals Wilhelm Langheld, Hans Ritz, Reinhard Retzlaw and their accomplice, traitor to the homeland Mikhail Petrovich Bulanov, who had brutally exterminated peaceful Soviet citizens, including women, children and old people, in the city of Kharkov and Kharkov Region, was carried out on the city's main square.

More than 40,000 working people of Kharkov and collective farmers from nearby districts in Kharkov Region, officers and men of the Red Army, Soviet and foreign newsmen were on the city's square when the sentence of the Military Tribunal was carried out.

The announcement and carrying out of the sentence was greeted with satisfaction, stormy and prolonged applause by the working people of the city of Kharkov and collective farmers from districts in Kharkov Region who attended the execution.

Documents Accuse (collection of documents on the monstrous crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders in Soviet territory. 2nd edition. State Publishing House of Political Literature, 1945) pp. 301-306.— In Russian.

No. 83

From the Declaration of Allied Representatives Regarding the Defeat of Germany and the Assumption of Supreme Authority With Respect to Germany by the Governments of the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the United Kingdom and the Provisional Government of the French Republic.

June 5, 1945

The German armed forces on land, at sea and in the air have been completely defeated and have surrendered unconditionally and Germany, which bears responsibility for the war, is no longer capable of resisting the will of the victorious

Powers. The unconditional surrender of Germany has thereby been effected, and Germany has become subject to such requirements as may now or hereafter be imposed upon her.

There is no central Government or authority in Germany capable of accepting responsibility for the maintenance of order, the administration of the country and compliance with the requirements of the victorious Powers.

It is in these circumstances necessary, without prejudice to any subsequent decisions that may be taken respecting Germany, to make provision for the cessation of any further hostilities on the part of the German armed forces, for the maintenance of order in Germany and for the administration of the country, and to announce the immediate requirements with which Germany must comply.

The Representatives of the Supreme Commands of the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, the United Kingdom and the French Republic; hereinafter called the "Allied Representatives," acting by authority of their respective Governments and in the interests of the United Nations, accordingly make the following Declaration:—

The Governments of the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the United Kingdom, and the Provisional Government of the French Republic, hereby assume supreme authority with respect to Germany, including all the powers possessed by the German Government, the High Command and any state, municipal, or local government or authority. The assumption, for the purposes stated above, of the said authority and powers does not effect the annexation of Germany.

The Governments of the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the United Kingdom, and the Provisional Government of the French Republic, will hereafter determine the boundaries of Germany or any part thereof and the status of Germany or of any area at present being part of German territory.

In virtue of the supreme authority and powers thus assumed by the four Governments, the Allied Representatives announce the following requirements arising from the complete defeat and unconditional surrender of Germany with which Germany must comply: —...

Article 11

(a) The principal Nazi leaders as specified by the Allied Representatives, and all persons from time to time named or designated by rank, office or employment by the Allied

Representatives as being suspected of having committed, ordered or abetted war crimes or analogous offences, will be apprehended and surrendered to the Allied Representatives.

(b) The same will apply in the case of any national of any of the United Nations who is alleged to have committed an offence against his national law, and who may at any time be named or designated by rank, office or employment by the Allied Representatives.

(c) The German authorities and people will comply with any instructions given by the Allied Representatives for the apprehension and surrender of such persons...

Article 15

This Declaration is drawn up in the English, Russian, French and German languages. The English, Russian, and French are the only authentic texts.

Berlin, Germany
June 5, 1945

Signed at 18.00 hours, Berlin time, by DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER, General of the Army, USA; ZHUKOV, Marshal of the Soviet Union; B. L. MONTGOMERY, Field Marshal, Great Britain; De LATTRE de TASSIGNY, Général d'Armée, French Provisional Government.

Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union in the Period of the Great Patriotic War, vol. 3, pp. 273-281.

No. 84

From the Report on the Tripartite Conference of Berlin

August 2, 1945

I

On July 17, 1945, the President of the United States of America, Harry S. Truman, the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Generalissimo J. V. Stalin, and the Prime Minister of Great Britain, Winston S. Churchill, together with Mr. Clement R. Attlee, met in the Tripartite Conference of Berlin.

They were accompanied by the Foreign Secretaries of the

three Governments, Mr. James F. Byrnes, Mr. V. M. Molotov, and Mr. Anthony Eden, the Chiefs of Staff, and other advisers.

There were nine meetings between July 17 and July 25. The Conference was then interrupted for two days while the results of the British General Election were being declared.

On July 27 Mr. Attlee returned to the Conference as Prime Minister, accompanied by the new Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Mr. Ernest Bevin. Four days of further discussion then took place. During the course of the Conference there were regular meetings of the Heads of the three Governments accompanied by the Foreign Secretaries, and also of the Foreign Secretaries alone. Committees appointed by the Foreign Secretaries for preliminary consideration of questions before the Conference also met daily.

The meetings of the Conference were held at the Cecilienhof near Potsdam. The Conference ended on August 2, 1945.

Important decisions and agreements were reached. Views were exchanged on a number of other questions and consideration of these matters will be continued by the Council of Foreign Ministers established by the Conference...

III. Germany

The Allied armies are in occupation of the whole of Germany, and the German people have begun to atone for the terrible crimes committed under the leadership of those whom, in the hour of their success, they openly approved and blindly obeyed.

Agreement has been reached at this Conference on the political and economic principles of a co-ordinated Allied policy toward defeated Germany during the period of Allied control.

The purpose of this agreement is to carry out the Crimea declaration of Germany. German militarism and Nazism will be extirpated and the Allies will take in agreement together, now and in the future, the other measures necessary to assure that Germany never again will threaten her neighbours or the peace of the world.

It is not the intention of the Allies to destroy or enslave the German people. It is the intention of the Allies that the German people be given the opportunity to prepare for the eventual reconstruction of their life on a democratic and peaceful basis. If their own efforts are steadily directed to

this end, it will be possible for them in due course to take their place among the free and peaceful peoples of the world.

* * *

The text of the agreement is as follows:

4. All Nazi laws which provided the basis of the Hitler régime or established discrimination on grounds of race, creed, or political opinion shall be abolished. No such discriminations, whether legal, administrative or otherwise, shall be tolerated.

5. War criminals and those who have participated in planning or carrying out Nazi enterprises involving or resulting in atrocities or war crimes shall be arrested and brought to judgment. Nazi leaders, influential Nazi supporters and high officials of Nazi organizations and institutions and any other persons dangerous to the occupation or its objectives shall be arrested and interned.

6. All members of the Nazi party who have been more than nominal participants in its activities and all other persons hostile to Allied purposes shall be removed from public and semi-public office, and from positions of responsibility in important private undertaking. Such persons shall be replaced by persons who, by their political and moral qualities, are deemed capable of assisting in developing genuine democratic institutions in Germany.

7. German education shall be so controlled as completely to eliminate Nazi and militarist doctrines and to make possible the successful development of democratic ideas.

8. The judicial system will be re-organized in accordance with the principles of democracy, of justice under law, and of equal rights for all citizens without distinction of race, nationality or religion...

VII. War Criminals

The three Governments have taken note of the discussions which have been proceeding in recent weeks in London between British, United States, Soviet and French representatives with a view to reaching agreement on the methods of trial of those major war criminals whose crimes under the Moscow Declaration of October, 1943, have no particular geographical localization.

The three Government reaffirm their intention to bring these criminals to swift and sure justice. They hope that the negotiations in London will result in speedy agreement

being reached for this purpose, and they regard it as a matter of great importance that the trial of these major criminals should begin at the earliest possible date. The first list of defendants will be published before September 1.

The United Nations Yearbook;— London: New York; Melbourne; Sydney, 1946.

No. 85

From the Agreement by the Government of the United States of America; The Provisional Government of the French Republic, the Government of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics for the Prosecution and Punishment of the Major War Criminals of the European Axis.

August 8, 1945

WHEREAS the United Nations have from time to time made declarations of their intention that War Criminals shall be brought to justice;

[AND WHEREAS the Moscow Declaration of the 30th October 1943 on German atrocities in Occupied Europe stated that those German Officers and men and members of the Nazi Party who have been responsible for or have taken a consenting part in atrocities and crimes will be sent back to the countries in which their abominable deeds were done in order that they may be judged and punished according to the laws of these liberated countries and of the free Governments that will be created therein;

AND WHEREAS this Declaration was stated to be without prejudice to the case of major criminals whose offenses have no particular geographic location and who will be punished by the joint decision of the Government of the Allies;]

NOW THEREFORE the Government of the United States of America, the Provisional Government of the French Republic, the Government of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (hereinafter called "the Signatories") acting in the interests of all the United Nations and by their representatives duly authorized thereto have concluded this Agreement.

Article 1. There shall be established after consultation with the Control Council for Germany an International Military Tribunal for the trial of war criminals whose offenses

have no particular geographical location whether they be accused individually or in their capacity as members of organizations or groups or in both capacities.

Article 2. The constitution, jurisdiction and functions of the International Military Tribunal shall be those set out in the Charter annexed to this Agreement, which Charter shall form an integral part of this Agreement.

Article 3. Each of the Signatories shall take the necessary steps to make available for the investigation of the charges and trial the major war criminals detained by them who are to be tried by the International Military Tribunal. The Signatories shall also use their best endeavors to make available for investigation of the charges against and the trial before the International Military Tribunal such of the major war criminals as are not in the territories of any of the Signatories.

Article 4. Nothing in this Agreement shall prejudice the provisions established by the Moscow Declaration concerning the return of war criminals to the countries where they committed their crimes...

Article 6. Nothing in this Agreement shall prejudice the jurisdiction or the powers of any national or occupation court established or to be established in any allies territory or in Germany for the trial of war criminals.

Article 7. This Agreement shall come into force on the day of signature and shall remain in force for the period of one year and shall continue thereafter, subject to the right of any Signatory to give, through the diplomatic channel, one month's notice of intention to terminate it. Such termination shall not prejudice any proceedings already taken or any findings already made in pursuance of this Agreement.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Undersigned have signed the present Agreement.

DONE in quadruplicate in London this 8th day of August 1945 each in English, French and Russian and each text to have equal authenticity.

For the Government of the United States of America
[signed] *Robert H. Jackson*
For the Provisional Government of the French Republic
[signed] *Robert Falco*
For the Government of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland
[signed] *Jowitt C.*
For the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics
[signed] *I. T. Nikitchenko*
[signed] *A. N. Trainin*

Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression. Opinion and Judgement.— Washington, 1946, vol. 1, p.

No. 86

From the Address of the Control Council to the People of Germany. Certain Additional Requirements Imposed on Germany

September 20, 1945

We, the Allied Representatives, Commanders-in-Chief of the forces of occupation of the United Kingdom, the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the French Republic, pursuant to the Declaration regarding the defeat of Germany, signed at Berlin on the 5th June, 1945, hereby announce certain additional requirements arising from the complete defeat and unconditional surrender of Germany with which Germany must comply, (in so far as these have not already been fulfilled), as follows:...

Section X

36. The German authorities will furnish any information and documents and will secure the attendance of any witnesses, required by the Allied Representatives for the trial of —

(a) the principal Nazi leaders as specified by the Allied Representatives and all persons from time to time named or designated by rank, office or employment by the Allied Representatives as being suspected of having committed, ordered or abetted war crimes or analogous offences;

(b) any national of any of the United Nations who is alleged to have committed an offense against his national law and who may at any time be named or designated by rank, office or employment by the Allied Representatives; and will give all other aid and assistance for these purposes.

37. The German authorities will comply with any directions given by the Allied Representatives in regard to the property of any person referred to in sub-paragraphs 36(a) and (b) above, such as its seizure, custody or surrender.

Section XI

38. The National Socialist German Workers' Party (N.S.D.A.P.) is completely and finally abolished and declared to be illegal.

39. The German authorities will comply promptly with such directions as the Allied Representatives may issue for the abolition of the National Socialist Party and of its

subordinate organizations, affiliated associations and supervised organizations, and of all Nazi public institutions created as instruments of Nazi domination, and of such other organizations as may be regarded as a threat to the security of the Allied forces or to international peace, and for prohibiting their revival in any form; for the dismissal and internment of Nazi personnel; for the control or seizure of Nazi property and funds; and for the suppression of Nazi ideology and teaching.

40. The German authorities and German nationals will not allow the existence of any secret organizations.

41. The German authorities will comply with such directions as the allied Representatives may issue for the repeal of Nazi legislation and for the reform of German law and of the German legal, judicial, administrative, police and educational systems, including the replacement of their personnel.

42(a). The German authorities will comply with such directions as the Allied Representatives may issue for the rescinding of German legislation involving discrimination on grounds of race, colour, creed, language, or political opinions, and for the cancellation of all legal or other disabilities resulting therefrom.

(b) The German authorities will comply with such directions as the Allied Representatives may issue regarding the property, assets, rights, titles and interests of persons affected by legislation involving discrimination on grounds of race, colour, creed, language or political opinions.

43. No person shall be prosecuted or molested by the German authorities or by German nationals on grounds of race, colour, creed, language, or political opinions, or on account of any dealings or sympathies with the United Nations, including the performance of any action calculated to facilitate the execution of the Declaration or of any proclamations, orders, ordinances or instructions issued thereunder.

44. In any proceedings before any German Court or authority judicial notice shall be taken of the provisions of the Declaration and of all proclamations, orders, ordinances and instructions issued the reunder, which shall override any provisions of German law inconsistent therewith.

The Nuremberg Trial, vol. I, pp. 48-60.

No. 87

From the Indictment of the International Military Tribunal

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, THE FRENCH REPUBLIC, THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND NORTHERN IRELAND, AND THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

AGAINST

Hermann Wilhelm Goering, Rudolf Hess, Joachim von Ribbentrop, Robert Ley, Wilhelm Keitel, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, Alfred Rosenberg, Hans Frank, Wilhelm Frick, Julius Streicher, Walter Funk, Hjalmar Schacht, Gustav Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach, Karl Doenitz, Erich Raeder, Baldur von Schirach, Fritz Sauckel, Alfred Jodl, Martin Bormann, Franz von Papen, Artur Seyss-Inquart, Albert Speer, Constantin von Neurath, and Hans Fritzsche, Individually and as Members of Any of the Following Groups or Organisations to Which They Respectively Belonged, Namely: Die Reichsregierung (Reich Cabinet); Das Korps Der Politischen Leiter Der Nationalsozialistischen Deutschen Arbeiterpartei (Leadership Corps of the Nazi Party); Die Schutzstaffeln Der Nationalsozialistischen Deutschen Arbeiterpartei (commonly known as the "SS") and including Die Sicherheitsdienst (commonly known as the "SD"); Die Geheime Staatspolizei (secret state police, commonly known as the "Gestapo"); Die Sturmabteilungen Der N.S.D.A.P. (commonly known as the "SA") and the General Staff and High Command of the German Armed Forces all as defined in appendix B.

Indictment

I.

The United States of America, the French Republic, the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics by the undersigned, Robert H. Jackson, Francois de Menthon, Hartley Shawcross and R. A. Rudenko, duly appointed to represent their respective Governments in the investigation of the charges against and the prosecution of the major war criminals, pursuant to the Agreement of London dated 8th August, 1945, and the Charter of this Tribunal annexed thereto, hereby accuse as guilty, in the respects hereinafter set forth, of Crimes

against Peace, War Crimes, and Crimes against Humanity, and of a Common Plan or Conspiracy to commit those Crimes, all as defined in the Charter of the Tribunal, and accordingly name as defendants in this cause and as indicted on the counts hereinafter set out: Herman Wilhelm Goering Rudolf Hess, Joachim von Ribbentrop, Robert Ley, Wilhelm Keitel, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, Alfred Rosenberg, Hans Frank. Wilhelm Frick, Julius Streicher, Walter Funk, Hjalmar Schacht, Gustav Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach, Karl Doenitz, Frich Raeder, Baldur von Schirach, Fritz Sauckel. Alfred Jodl, Martin Bormann, Franz von Papen, Artur Seyss-Inquart, Albert Speer, Constantin von Neurath and Hans Fritzsche, individually and as members of any of the Groups or Organizations next hereinafter named.

II.

The following are named as Groups or Organizations (since dissolved) which should be declared criminal by reason of their aims and the means used for the accomplishment thereof and in connection with the conviction of such of the named defendants as were members thereof: Die Reichsregierung (Reich Cabinet); Das Korps Der Politischen Leiter Der Nationalsozialistischen Deutschen Arbeiterpartei (Leadership Corps of the Nazi Party); Die Schutzstaffeln Der Nationalsozialistischen Deutchen Arbeiterpartei (commonly known as the "SS") and including Die sicherheitsdienst (commonly known as the "SD"); Die Geheime Staatspolizei (Secret State Police, commonly known as the "Gestapo"); Die Sturmabteilungen Der N.S.D.A.P. (commonly known as the "SA"); and the General Staff and High Command of the German Armed Forces. The identity and membership of the Groups of Organizations referred to in the foregoing titles are hereinafter in Appendix B more particularly defined.

... III. Statement of the Offense

All the defendants, with diverse other persons, during a period of years preceding 8th May, 1945, participated as leaders, organizers, instigators or accomplices in the formulation or execution of a common plan or conspiracy to commit, or which involved the commission of Crimes against Peace, War Crimes, and Crimes against Humanity, as defined in the Charter of this Tribunal, and, in accordance with the provisions of the Charter, are individually responsible for their own acts and for all acts committed by any persons

in the execution of such plan or conspiracy. The common plan or conspiracy embraced the commission of Crimes against Peace, in that the defendants planned, prepared, initiated and waged wars of aggression, which were also wars in violation of international treaties, agreements or assurances. In the development and course of the common plan or conspiracy it came to embrace the commission of War Crimes, in that it contemplated, and the defendants determined upon and carried out, ruthless wars against countries and populations, in violation of the rules and customs of war, including as typical and systematic means by which the wars were prosecuted, murder, ill-treatment, deportation for slave labor and for other purposes of civilian populations of occupied territories, murder and ill-treatment of prisoners of war and of persons on the high seas, the taking and killing of hostages, the plunder of public and private property, the wanton destruction of cities, towns, and villages, and devastation not justified by military necessity. The common plan or conspiracy contemplated and came to embrace as typical and systematic means, and the defendants determined upon and committed, Crimes against Humanity, both within Germany and within occupied territories, including murder, extermination, enslavement, deportation, and other inhumane acts committed against civilian populations before and during the war, and persecutions on political, racial or religious grounds, in execution of the plan for preparing and prosecuting aggressive or illegal wars, many of such acts and persecutions being violations of the domestic laws of the countries where perpetrated.

(G) War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity Committed in the Course of Executing the Conspiracy for which the Conspirators are Responsible

1. Beginning with the initiation of the aggressive war on 1st September, 1939, and throughout its extension into wars involving almost the entire world, the Nazi conspirators carried out their common plan or conspiracy to wage war in ruthless and complete disregard and violation of the laws and customs of war. In the course of executing the common plan or conspiracy there were committed the War Crimes detailed hereinafter in Count Three of this Indictment.

2. Beginning with the initiation of their plan to seize and retain total control of the German State, and thereafter throughout their utilization of that control for foreign aggression, the Nazi conspirators carried out their common

plan or conspiracy in ruthless and complete disregard and violation of the laws of humanity. In the course of executing the common plan or conspiracy there were committed the Crimes against Humanity detailed hereinafter in Count Four of this Indictment.

3. By reason of all the foregoing, the defendants with divers other persons are guilty of a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment of Crimes against Peace; of a conspiracy to commit Crimes against Humanity in the course of preparation for war and in the course of prosecution of war; and of a conspiracy to commit War Crimes not only against the armed forces of their enemies but also against non-belligerent civilian populations.

COUNT TWO — CRIMES AGAINST PEACE
(Charter, Article 6 (*a*))

V. Statement of the Offense

All the defendants with divers other persons, during a period of years preceding 8th May, 1945, participated in the planning, preparation, initiation and waging of wars of aggression, which were also wars in violation of international treaties, agreements and assurances.

VI. Particulars of the wars planned, prepared, initiated and waged

(*A*) The wars referred to in the Statement of Offense in this Count Two of the Indictment and the dates of their initiation were the following: against Poland, 1st September, 1939; against the United Kingdom and France, 3rd September, 1939; against Denmark and Norway, 9th April, 1940; against Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg, 10th May, 1940; against Yugoslavia and Greece, 6th April, 1941; against the U.S.S.R., 22nd June, 1941; and against the United States of America, 11th December, 1941.

COUNT THREE — WAR CRIMES
(Charter, Article 6, especially 6 (*b*))

VIII. Statement of the Offense

All the defendants committed War Crimes between 1st September, 1939, and 8th May, 1945, in Germany and in all those countries and territories occupied by the German armed

forces since 1st September, 1939, and in Austria, Czechoslovakia, and Italy, and on the High Seas.

All the defendants, acting in concert with other, formulated and executed a common plan or conspiracy to commit War Crimes as defined in Article 6 (*b*) of the Charter. This plan involved, among other things, the practice of "total war" including methods of combat and of military occupation in direct conflict with the laws and customs of war, and the commission of crimes perpetrated on the field of battle during encounters with enemy armies, and against prisoners of war, and in occupied territories against the civilian population of such territories.

The said War Crimes were committed by the defendants and by other persons for whose acts the defendants are responsible (under Article 6 of the Charter) as such other persons when committing the said War Crimes performed their acts in execution of a common plan and conspiracy to commit the said War Crimes, in the formulation and execution of which plan and conspiracy all the defendants participated as leaders, organizers, instigators and accomplices.

These methods and crimes constituted violations of international conventions, of internal penal laws and of the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal law of all civilized nations, and were involved in and part of a systematic course of conduct.

(A) Murder and Ill-Treatment of Civilian Populations in Occupied Territory and on the High Seas

Throughout the period of their occupation of territories overrun by their armed forces the defendants, for the purpose of systematically terrorizing the inhabitants, murdered and tortured civilians, and ill-treated them, and imprisoned them without legal process.

The murders and ill-treatment were carried out by divers means, including shooting, hanging gassing, starvation, gross overcrowding, systematic under-nutrition, systematic imposition of labor tasks beyond the strength of those ordered to carry them out, inadequate provision of surgical and medical services, kickings, beatings, brutality and torture of all kinds, including the use of hot irons and pulling out of finger nails and the performance of experiments by means of operations and otherwise on living human subjects. In some occupied territories the defendants interfered with religious services, persecuted members of the clergy and monastic orders, and expropriated church property. They

conducted deliberate and systematic genocide, viz., the extermination of racial and national groups, against the civilian populations of certain occupied territories in order to destroy particular races and classes of people and national, racial or religious groups, particularly Jews, Poles and Gypsies and others.

Civilians were systematically subjected to tortures of all kinds, with the object of obtaining information.

Civilians of occupied countries were subjected systematically to "protective arrests" whereby they were arrested and imprisoned without any trial and any of the ordinary protections of the law, and they were imprisoned under the most unhealthy and inhumane conditions.

In the concentration camps were many prisoners who were classified "Nacht und Nebel". These were entirely cut off from the world and were allowed neither to receive nor to send letters. They disappeared without trace and no announcement of their fate was ever made by the German authorities.

Such murders and ill-treatment were contrary to International Conventions, in particular to Article 46 of the Hague Regulations, 1907, the laws and customs of war, the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, the internal penal laws of the countries in which such crimes were committed, and to Article 6 (*b*) of the Charter.

The following particulars and all the particulars appearing later in this count are set out herein by way of example only, are not exclusive of other particular cases, and are stated without prejudice to the right of the Prosecution to adduce evidence of other cases of murder and ill-treatment of civilians.

2. In the U.S.S.R., i.e., in the Bielorussian, Ukrainian, Esthonian, Latvian, Lithuanian, Karelo-Finnish, and Moldavian Soviet Socialist Republics, in 19 regions of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, and in Poland, Czecho-Slovakia, Yugoslavia, Greece, and the Balkans (hereinafter called "the Eastern Countries") and in that part of Germany which lies East of a line drawn North and South through the centre of Berlin (hereinafter called "Eastern Germany").

From the 1st September, 1939, when the German armed forces invaded Poland, and from the 22nd June, 1941, when they invaded the U.S.S.R., the German Government and the German High Command adopted a systematic policy of murder and ill-treatment of the civilian populations of and

in the Eastern Countries as they were successively occupied by the German armed forces. These murders and ill-treatments were carried on continuously until the German Armed Forces were driven out of the said countries.

Such murders and ill-treatments included:—

(*a*) Murders and ill-treatments at concentration camps and similar establishments set up by the Germans in the Eastern Countries and in Eastern Germany including those set up at Maidanek and Auschwitz.

The said murders and ill-treatments were carried out by divers means including all those set out above, as follows:

About 1,500,000 persons were exterminated in Maidanek and about 4,000,000 persons were exterminated in Auschwitz, among whom were citizens of Poland, the U.S.S.R., the United States of America, Great Britain, Czechoslovakia, France and other countries.

In the Lwow region and in the city of Lwow the Germans exterminated about 700,000 Soviet people, including 70 persons in the field of the arts, science an technology.

(B) Deportation for Slave Labour and for Other Purposes of the Civilian Populations of and in Occupied Territories

During the whole period of the occupation by Germany of both the Western and the Eastern Countries it was the policy of the German Government and of the German High Command to deport able bodied citizens from such occupied countries to Germany and to other occupied countries for the purpose of slave labour upon defence works, in factories and in other tasks connected with the German War effort.

In pursuance of such policy there were mass deportations from all the Western and Eastern countries for such purposes during the whole period of the occupation.

Such deportations were contrary to international Conventions, in particular to Article 46 of the Hague Regulations, 1907, the laws and customs of war, the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, the internal penal laws of the countries in which such crimes were committed and to Article 6 (*b*) of the Charter.

Particulars of deportations, by way of example only and without prejudice to the production of evidence of other cases are as follows:

The German occupying authorities deported from the Soviet Union to slavery about 4,978,000 Soviet citizens.

(C) Murder and Ill-Treatment of Prisoners-of-War, and of other Members of the Armed Forces of the Countries with whom Germany was at War, and of Persons on the High Seas

The Defendants murdered and ill-treated prisoners of war by denying them adequate food, shelter, clothing and medical care and attention; by forcing them to labor in inhumane conditions; by torturing them and subjecting them to inhuman indignities and by killing them. The German Government and the German High Command imprisoned prisoners of war in various concentration camps, where they were killed and subjected to inhuman treatment by the various methods set forth in paragraph VIII (*A*). Members of the armed forces of the countries with whom Germany was at war were frequently murdered while in the act of surrendering. These murders and ill-treatment were contrary to International Conventions, particularly Articles 4, 5, 6, and 7 of the Hague Regulations, 1907, and to Articles 2, 3, 4 and 6 of the Prisoners of War Convention (Geneva 1929) the laws and customs of war, the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, the internal penal laws of the countries in which such crimes were committed and to Article 6 (*b*) of the Charter.

(D) Killing of Hostages

Throughout the territories occupied by the German armed forces in the course of waging aggressive wars, the defendants adopted and put into effect on a wide scale the practice of taking and of killing, hostages from the civilian population. These acts were contrary to International Conventions, particularly Article 50 of the Hague Regulations, 1907, the laws and customs of war, the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, the internal penal laws of the countries in which such crimes were committed and to Article 6 (*b*) of the Charter.

(E) Plunder of Public and Private Property

The defendants ruthlessly exploited the people and the material resources of the countries they occupied, in order to strengthen the Nazi war machine, to depopulate and impoverish the rest of Europe, to enrich themselves and their adherents, and to promote German economic supremacy over Europe.

The Defendants engaged in the following acts and practices, among others:

1. They degraded the standard of life of the people of occupied countries and caused starvation, by stripping occupied countries of foodstuffs for removal to Germany.

2. They seized raw materials and industrial machinery in all of the occupied countries, removed them to Germany and used them in the interest of the German war effort and the German economy.

3. In all the occupied countries, in varying degrees, they confiscated businesses, plants and other property.

4. In an attempt to give color of legality to illegal acquisitions of property, they forced owners of property to go through the forms of "voluntary" and "legal" transfers.

5. They established comprehensive controls over the economies of all of the occupied countries and directed their resources, their production and their labor in the interests of the German war economy, depriving the local populations of the products of essential industries.

6. By a variety of financial mechanisms, they despoiled all of the occupied countries of essential commodities and accumulated wealth, debased the local currency systems and disrupted the local economies. The financed extensive purchases in occupied countries through clearing arrangements by which they exacted loans from the occupied countries. They imposed occupation levies, exacted financial contributions, and issued occupation currency, far in excess of occupation costs. They used these excess funds to finance the purchase of business properties and supplies in the occupied countries.

7. They abrogated the rights of the local populations in the occupied portions of the USSR and in Poland and in other countries to develop or manage agricultural and industrial properties, and reserved this area for exclusive settlement, development, and ownership by Germans and their so-called racial brethren.

8. In further development of their plan of criminal exploitation, they destroyed industrial cities, cultural monuments, scientific institutions, and property of all types in the occupied territories to eliminate the possibility of competition with Germany.

9. From their program of terror, slavery, spoliation and organized outrage, the Nazi conspirators created an instrument for the personal profit and aggrandizement of themselves and their adherents. They secured for themselves and their adherents

(*a*) Positions in administration of business involving power, influence and lucrative perquisites.

(*b*) The use of cheap forced labor.

(*c*) The acquisition on advantageous terms of foreign properties, business interests, and raw materials.

(*d*) The basis for the industrial supremacy of Germany.

These acts were contrary to International Conventions, particularly Articles 46 to 56 inclusive of the Hague Regulations, 1907, the laws and customs of war, the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, the internal penal laws of the countries in which such crimes were committed and to Article 6 (*b*) of the Charter.

(F) The Exaction of Collective Penalties

The Germans pursued a systematic policy of inflicting in all the occupied countries, collective penalties, pecuniary and otherwise, upon the population for acts of individuals for which it could not be regarded as collectively responsible;

These acts violated Article 50, Hague Regulations, 1907, the laws and customs of war, the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, the internal penal laws of the countries in which such crimes were committed and Article 6 (*b*) of the Charter.

(G) Wanton Destruction of Cities, Towns and Villages and Devastation Not Justified by Military Necessity

The Defendants wantonly destroyed cities, towns and villages and committed other acts of devastation without military justification or necessity. These acts violated Articles 46 and 50 of the Hague Regulations, 1907, the laws and customs of war, the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, the internal penal laws of the countries in which such crimes were committed and Article 6 (*b*) of the Charter.

(H) Conscription of Civilian Labour

Throughout the occupied territories the defendants conscripted and forced the inhabitants to labour and requisitioned their services for purposes other than meeting the needs of the armies of occupation and to an extent far out of proportion to the resources of the countries involved. All the civilians so conscripted were forced to work for the Ger-

man war effort. Civilians were required to register and many of those who registered were forced to join the Todt Organization and the Speer Legion, both of which were semi-military organizations involving some military training. These acts violated Articles 46 and 52 of the Hague Regulations, 1907, the laws and customs of war, the general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal laws of all civilized nations, the internal penal laws of the countries in which such crimes were committed and Article 6 (*b*) of the Charter.

(I) Forcing Civilians of Occupied Territories to Swear Allegiance to a Hostile Power

Civilians who joined the Speer Legion, as set forth in paragraph (*H*) above, were required under threat of depriving them of food, money and identity papers, to swear a solemn oath acknowledging unconditional obedience to Adolf Hitler, the Fuehrer of Germany, which was to them a hostile power.

These acts violated Article 45 of the Hague Regulations, 1907, the laws and customs of war, the general principles of international law and Article 6 (*b*) of the Charter.

(J) Germanization of Occupied Territories

In certain occupied territories purportedly annexed to Germany the defendants methodically and pursuant to plan endeavoured to assimilate those territories politically, culturally, socially and economically into the German Reich. The defendants endeavoured to obliterate the former national character of these territories. In pursuance of these plans and endeavours, the defendants forcibly deported inhabitants who were predominantly non-German and introduced thousands of German colonists.

This plan included economic domination, physical conquest, installation of puppet Governments, purported de jure annexation and enforced conscription into the German Armed Forces.

Wherefore, this Indictment is lodged with the Tribunal in English, French and Russian, each text having equal authenticity, and the charges herein made against the above named defendants are hereby presented to the Tribunal.

Robert H. Jackson.
Acting on Behalf of the United States of America.

Francois de Menthon.
Acting on Behalf of the French Republic.
Hartley Shawcross.
Acting on Behalf of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland.
R. Rudenko.
Acting on Behalf of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.
Berlin, *6th October, 1945*

Nazi, Conspiracy and Aggression, pp.

No. 88

Charter of the International Military Tribunal

I. Constitution of the International Military Tribunal

Article 1. In pursuance of the Agreement signed on the 8th day of August 1945 by the Government of the United States of America, the Provisional Government of the French Republic, the Government of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, there shall be established as International Military Tribunal (hereinafter called "the Tribunal") for the just and prompt trial and punishment of the major war criminals of the European Axis.

Article 2. The Tribunal shall consist of four members, each with an alternate. One member and one alternate shall be appointed by each of the Signatories. The alternates shall, so far as they are able, be present at all sessions of the Tribunal. In case of illness of any member of the Tribunal or his incapacity for some other reason to fulfill his functions, his alternate shall take his place.

Article 3. Neither the Tribunal, its members nor their alternates can be challenged by the prosecution, or by the Defendants or their Counsel. Each Signatory may replace its member of the Tribunal or his alternate for reasons of health or for other good reasons, except that no replacement may take place during a Trial, other than by an alternate.

Article 4.

(*a*) The presence of all four members of the Tribunal or the alternate for any absent member shall be necessary to constitute the quorum.

(*b*) The members of the Tribunal shall, before any trial begins, agree among themselves upon the selection from their number of a President, and the President shall hold office during that trial, or as may otherwise be agreed by a vote of not less than three members. The principle of rotation of presidency for successive trials is agreed. If, however, a ses-

sion of the Tribunal takes place on the territory of one of the four Signatories, the representative of that Signatory on the Tribunal shall preside.

(*c*) Save as aforesaid the Tribunal shall take decisions by a majority vote and in case the votes are evenly divided, the vote of the President shall be decisive: provided always that convictions and sentences shall only be imposed by affirmative votes of at least three members of the Tribunal.

Article 5. In case of need and depending on the number of the matters to be tried, other Tribunals may be set up; and the establishment, functions, and procedure of each Tribunal shall be identical, and shall be governed by this Charter.

II. Jurisdiction and General Principles

Article 6. The Tribunal established by the Agreement referred to in Article 1 hereof for the trial and punishment of the major war criminals of the European Axis countries shall have the power to try and punish persons who, acting in the interests of the European Axis countries, whether as individuals or as members of organizations, committed any of the following crimes.

The following acts, or any of them, are crimes coming within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal for which there shall be individual responsibility:

(*a*) CRIMES AGAINST PEACE: namely, planning, preparation, initiation, or waging of war of aggression, or a war in violation of international treaties, agreements or assurances, or participation in a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment of any of the foregoing;

(*b*) WAR CRIMES: namely, violations of the laws or customs of war. Such violations shall include, but not be limited to, murder, ill-treatment or deportation to slave labor or for any other purpose of civilian population of or in occupied territory, murder or ill-treatment of prisoners of war or persons on the seas, killing of hostages, plunder of public or private property, wanton destruction of cities, towns or villages or devastation not justified by military necessity;

(*c*) CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY: namely, murder, extermination, enslavement, deportation, and other inhumane acts committed against any civilian population, before or during the war; or persecution on political, racial or religious grounds in execution of or in connection with any crime within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, whether or not in

violation of domestic law of the country where perpetrated.

Leaders, organizers, instigators and accomplices participating in the formulation or execution of a common plan or conspiracy to commit any of the foregoing crimes are responsible for all acts performed by any persons in execution of such plan.

Article 7. The official position of defendants, whether as Heads of State or responsible officials in Government Departments, shall not be considered as freeing them from responsibility or mitigating punishment.

Article 8. The fact that the Defendant acted pursuant to order of his Government or of a superior shall not free him from responsibility, but may be considered in mitigation of punishment if the Tribunal determine that justice so requires.

Article 9. At the trial of any individual member of any group or organization the Tribunal may declare (in connection with any act of which the individual may be convicted) that the group or organization of which the individual was a member was a criminal organization.

After receipt of the Indictment the Tribunal shall give such notice as it thinks fit that the prosecution intends to ask the Tribunal to make such declaration and any member of the organization will be entitled to apply to the Tribunal for leave to be heard by the Tribunal upon the question of the criminal character of the organization. The Tribunal shall have power to allow or reject the application. If the application is allowed, the Tribunal may direct in what manner the applicants shall be represented and heard.

Article 10. In cases where a group or organization is declared criminal by the Tribunal, the competent national authority of any Signatory shall have the right to bring individuals to trial for membership therein before national, military or occupation courts. In any such case the criminal nature of the group or organization is considered proved and shall not be questioned.

Article 11. Any person convicted by the Tribunal may be charged before a national, military or occupation court, referred to in Article 10 of this Charter, with a crime other than of membership in a criminal group or organization and such court may, after convicting him, impose upon him punishment independent of and additional to the punishment imposed by the Tribunal for participation in the criminal activities of such group or organization.

Article 12. The Tribunal shall have the right to take proceedings against a person charged with crimes set out in

Article 6 of this Charter in his absence, if he has not been found or if the Tribunal, for any reason, finds it necessary, in the interests of justice, to conduct the hearing in his absence.

Article 13. The Tribunal shall draw up rules for its procedure. These rules shall not be inconsistent with the provisions of this Charter.

III. Committee for the Investigation and Prosecution of Major War Criminals

Article 14. Each Signatory shall appoint a Chief Prosecutor for the investigation of the charges against and the prosecution of major war criminals.

The Chief Prosecutors shall act as a committee for the following purposes:

(*a*) to agree upon a plan of the individual work of each the Chief Prosecutors and his staff,

(*b*) to settle the final designation of major war criminals to be tried by the Tribunal,

(*c*) to approve the Indictment and the documents to be submitted therewith,

(*d*) to lodge the Indictment and the accompanying documents with the Tribunal,

(*e*) to draw up and recommend to the Tribunal for its approval draft rules of procedure, contemplated by Article 13 of this Charter. The Tribunal shall have power to accept, with or without amendments, or to reject, the rules so recommended.

The Committee shall act in all the above matters by a majority vote and shall appoint a Chairman as may be convenient and in accordance with the principle of rotation: provided that if there is an equal division of vote concerning the designation of a Defendant to be tried by the Tribunal, or the crimes with which he shall be charged, that proposal will be adopted which was made by the party which proposed that the particular Defendant be tried, or the particular charges be preferred against him.

Article 15. The Chief Prosecutors shall individually, and acting in collaboration with one another, also undertake the following duties:

(*a*) investigation, collection and production before or at he Trial of necessary evidence,

(*b*) the preparation of the Indictment for approval by the Committee in accordance with paragraph (*c*) of Article 14 hereof,

(*c*) the preliminary examination of all necessary witnesses and of the Defendants,

(*d*) to act as prosecutor at the Trial,

(*e*) to appoint representatives to carry out such duties as may be assigned to them,

(*f*) to undertake such other matters as may appear necessary to them for the purposes of the preparation for and conduct of the Trial.

It is understood that no witness or Defendant detained by any Signatory shall be taken out of the possession of that Signatory without its assent.

IV. Fair Trial for Defendants

Article 16. In order to ensure fair trial for the Defendants, the following procedure shall be followed:

(*a*) The Indictment shall include full particulars specifying in detail the charges against the Defendants. A copy of the Indictment and of all the documents lodged with the Indictment, translated into a language which he understands, shall be furnished to the Defendant at a reasonable time before the Trial.

(*b*) During any preliminary examination or trial of a Defendant he shall have the right to give any explanation relevant to the charges made against him.

(*c*) A preliminary examination of a Defendant and his Trial shall be conducted in or translated into, a language which the Defendant understands.

(*d*) A defendant shall have the right to conduct his own defense before the Tribunal or to have the assistance of Counsel.

(*e*) A defendant shall have the right through himself or through his Counsel to present evidence at the Trial in support of his defense, and to cross-examine any witness called by the Prosecution.

V. Powers of the Tribunal and Conduct of the Trial

Article 17. The Tribunal shall have the power

(*a*) to summon witnesses to the Trial and to require their attendance and testimony and to put questions to them,

(*b*) to interrogate any Defendant,

(*c*) to require the production of documents and other evidentiary material,

(*d*) to administer oaths to witnesses,

(*e*) to appoint officers for the carrying out of any task designated by the Tribunal including the power to have evidence taken on commission.

Article 18. The Tribunal shall

(*a*) confine the Trial strictly to an expeditious hearing of the issues raised by the charges,

(*b*) take strict measures to prevent any action which will cause unreasonable delay, and rule out irrelevant issues and statements of any kind whatsoever,

(*c*) deal summarily with any contumacy, imposing appropriate punishment, including exclusion of any Defendant or his Counsel from some or all further proceedings, but without prejudice to the determination of the charges.

Article 19. The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.

Article 20. The Tribunal may require to be informed of the nature of any evidence before it is offered so that it may rule upon the relevance thereof.

Article 21. The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof. It shall also take judicial notice of official governmental documents and reports of the United Nations, including the acts and documents of the committees set up in the various allied countries for the investigation of war crimes, and the records and findings of military or other Tribunals of any of the United Nations.

Article 22. The permanent seat of the Tribunal shall be in Berlin. The first meetings of the members of the Tribunal and of the Chief Prosecutors shall be held at Berlin in a place to be designated by the Control Council for Germany. The first trial shall be held at Nurnberg, and any subsequent trials shall be held at such places as the Tribunal may decide.

Article 23. One or more of the Chief Prosecutors may take part in the prosecution at each Trial. The function of any Chief Prosecutor may be discharged by him personally, or by any person or persons authorized by him.

The function of Counsel for a Defendant may be discharged at the Defendant's request by any Counsel professionally qualified to conduct cases before the Courts of his own country, or by any other person who may be specially authorized thereto by the Tribunal.

Article 24. The proceedings at the Trial shall take the following course:

(*a*) The Indictment shall be read in court.

(*b*) The Tribunal shall ask each Defendant whether he pleads "guilty" or "not guilty".

(c) The prosecution shall make an opening statement.

(*d*) The Tribunal shall ask the prosecution and the defense what evidence (if any) they wish to submit to the Tribunal, and the Tribunal shall rule upon the admissibility of any such evidence.

(*e*) The witnesses for the Prosecution shall be examined and after that the witnesses for the Defense. Thereafter such rebutting evidence as may be held by the Tribunal to be admissible shall be called by either the Prosecution or the Defense.

(*f*) The Tribunal may put any question to any witness and to any Defendant, at any time.

(*g*) The Prosecution and the Defense shall interrogate and may cross-examine any witnesses and any Defendant who gives testimony.

(*h*) The Defense shall address the court.

(*i*) The Prosecution shall address the court.

(*j*) Each Defendant may make a statement to the Tribunal.

(*k*) The Tribunal shall deliver judgment and pronounce sentence.

Article 25. All official documents shall be produced, and all court proceedings conducted, in English, French, and Russian, and in the language of the Defendant. So much of the record and of the proceedings may also be translated into the language of any country in which the Tribunal is sitting, as the Tribunal considers desirable in the interests of justice and public opinion.

VI. Judgment and Sentence.

Article 26. The judgment of the Tribunal as to the guilt or the innocence of any Defendant shall give the reasons on which it is based, and shall be final and not subject to review.

Article 27. The Tribunal shall have the right to impose upon a Defendant on conviction, death or such other punishment as shall be determined by it to be just.

Article 28. In addition to any punishment imposed by it, the Tribunal shall have the right to deprive the convicted person of any stolen property and order its delivery to the Control Council for Germany.

Article 29. In case of guilt, sentences shall be carried out in accordance with the orders of the Control Council for

Germany, which may at any time reduce or otherwise alter the sentences, but may not increase the severity thereof. If the Control Council for Germany, after any Defendant has been convicted and sentenced, discovers fresh evidence which, in its opinion, would found a fresh charge against him, the Council shall report accordingly to the Committee established under Article 14 hereof, for such action as they may consider proper, having regard to the interests of justice.

VII. Expenses

Article 30. The expenses of the Tribunal and of the Trials, shall be charged by the Signatories against the funds allotted for maintenance of the Control Council for Germany.

Ibid., pp. 4—11.

No. 89

Regulations of the International Military Tribunal

October 9, 1945

Regulation 1. The right to publish the Regulations.

These Regulations of the International Military Tribunal instituted for the trial over the major war criminals (henceforth called "Tribunal"), as was determined by the Tribunal's Charter of August 8, 1945 (henceforth called "Charter"), was adopted by the Tribunal in accordance with Article 13 of the Charter.

Regulation 2. Notification of the defendants of the right to defense.

a) Each defendant under arrest must get copies of: 1) the Indictment, 2) the Charter, 3) all other documents annexed to the Indictment and 4) explanation of his right to defense during the trial, as specified in point "d" of these Regulations, together with the list of lawyers, in the intelligible language no less than 30 days before the trial. The defendants must also receive copies of those points of the Regulations which may be adopted by the Tribunal before the beginning and in the course of the trial.

b) Each defendant not under arrest must be informed about the indictment against him and has the right to receive documents indicated above in point "a" in a form and way the Tribunal finds proper.

c) Concerning groups and organizations in respect to which prosecutors are intended to make recognitions of their criminal character, notification must be issued in a form

and way the Tribunal must choose. This publication must include explanations of the Tribunal that all members of the listed groups or organizations nave the right to turn to the Tribunal to be heard in accordance with Article 9 of the Charter. Nothing of mentioned herein should be interpreted as an immunity for members of the aforementioned groups and organizations who can appear before the court in response to the declaration indicated.

d) Each defendant has the right personally to defend himself or be represented by a lawyer. The petition to admit a definite lawyer must immediately be presented to the Tribunal's Secretary General, Palace of Justice, Nuremberg, Germany. The Tribunal will appoint solicitors for those defendants who have not submitted solicitations for a definite solicitor or when the indicated solicitors could not begin defense within 10 days, and if the defendant did not express in written form his wish personally to defend himself. If a defendant indicated a concrete solicitor who cannot be found immediately and who cannot start defense immediately, such a lawyer can be subsequently take part in defense together with the solicitor appointed by the court or instead of him, provided that only one (1) lawyer can defend a defendant, if there is no special permission of the Tribunal for his defense performed by two lawyers and (2) that such a replacement does not delay the process.

Regulation 3. Submission of supplementary documents.

If, before the trial chief prosecutors decide to submit any amendments or supplements to the Indictment or any other additional documents, such amendments, supplements and documents must be presented to the Tribunal, whereas their copies translated into the language spoken by the defendants, must be given to the defendants under arrest as soon as possible. Those defendants who are not under arrest will be notified in accordance with point "b", Regulation 2 of these Regulations.

Regulation 4. Subpoena.

a) The defense may turn to the Tribunal with a petition for summons or subpoena through a written statement presented to the Tribunal's Secretary General. The statement must indicate an exact or suggested place where a witness or a document can be found. The statement must also explain circumstances requiring a witness or document and the reasons why such circumstances are significant for the defense.

b) If a witness or document are beyond the territory controlled by the Allied occupational authorities, the Tribunal

may ask a Contracting Party and a friendly Government to deliver, if possible, any of such witnesses or documents the Tribunal finds expedient for proper defense.

c) If a witness or document are on the territory controlled by the Allied authorities, and if the statement was presented before the beginning of the trial, the Secretary General must pass the statement to chief prosecutors and, provided there are no objections on their part, must send summons for a witness or a document, reporting to the Tribunal about the measures taken.

In case of protest on part of at least one of the chief prosecutors against a subpoena or when the trial has started, the Secretary General must pass the petition to the Tribunal which will decide whether this petition is subject to satisfaction.

d) Summons must be presented the way recommended by the respective occupational authorities to grant their implementation, and the Secretary General must inform the Tribunal about the measures taken.

e) By a defendant's solicitation, the Tribunal's Secretary General must pass the defendant the copies of those documents, translated into an intelligible language, which are referred to in the Indictment, since they may be presented by chief prosecutors and the defendant must be permitted to familiarize himself with the documents which cannot be copied.

Regulation 5. Order at the trial.

In accordance with Article 18 of the Charter and the disciplinary rights recorded in it, the Tribunal, acting in person of the Chairman, must provide for the order at the trial. A defendant or any other person may be deprived of the right to be present at the Tribunal's open sittings, if they do not strictly observe and respect orders and dignity of the Tribunal.

Regulation 6. Oath: witnesses.

a) Prior to appearing before the Tribunal for presenting testimony, each witness must take an oath or make a statement according to customs adopted in his country.

b) Unless giving evidence, witnesses must not be present in the courtroom. The Chairman of the Tribunal must give orders as circumstances require, lest witnesses come to an arrangement before presenting evidence.

Regulation 7. Petitions and solicitations before the beginning of the process and guidance of the process.

a) All petitions and solicitations addressed to the Tribunal before the process, must be made in written form and

be presented to the Tribunal's Secretary General, the Palace of Justice, Nuremberg, Germany.

Any of such petitions or solicitations passed by the Secretary General over to chief prosecutors, and, if they object, the Chairman of the Tribunal may give a respective order on behalf of the Tribunal. If at least one of the chief prosecutors protests, the Chairman of the Tribunal must convene a special sitting of the Tribunal for the solution of the question in point.

c) Acting in person of the Chairman, the Tribunal guides the process and solves all the questions arising in the course of the process, as, for example, on the acceptability of arguments presented at the trial, about the satisfaction of solicitations and about breaks between sittings. Thus acting, the Tribunal, if necessary, may close a court hearing and hold a meeting in camera, or take other measures the Tribunal finds necessary.

Regulation 8. Secretariate of the Tribunal.

a) The Secretariate of the Tribunal must consist from the Secretary General, four Secretaries and their assistants, the Tribunal must appoint the Secretary General, whereas each member of the Tribunal must appoint one secretary. The Secretary General must appoint the following employees: translators and interpreters, commandants, stenographers and other workers permitted by the Tribunal, whereas each Secretary may appoint such assistants permitted by the member of the Tribunal who had appointed the given Secretary.

b) By concordance with the Secretaries, the Secretary General must organize and direct the Secretariate's work and in case of his disagreement with a Secretary, all such disagreements are Solved by the Tribunal.

c) The Secretariate must accept all the documents addressed to the Tribunal, preserve records of the Tribunal and provide the Tribunal and its members with office services and also perform other functions the Tribunal may indicate.

d) The information addressed to the Tribunal must be presented to the Secretary General.

Regulation 9. Records, evidence and documents.

a) The process must be stenographed. Material evidence must have respective names and will be enumerated in order. All the material evidence and documents submitted to the Tribunal will be kept at the Secretary General's office and will be part of the Tribunal's Archives.

b) The term "official documents" used in Article 25 of the Charter includes the Indictment, the Regulations, written

notices, instructions, verdicts and the Tribunal's decisions. These documents must be the English, the French, the Russian and the German languages. Documental evidence and the documents which are material evidence can be obtained in any language but their translations into German must be handed to the defendants.

c) All material evidence, copies of legal documents and all the documents submitted to the Tribunal, as well as the official acts and documents of the Tribunal can be certified by the Tribunal's Secretary General for any Government or Tribunal and, when necessary, the copies of such documents by given at the respective request.

Regulation 10. Withdrawal of evidence and documents.

In cases when the prosecution or the defense presented original documents and after it has been established that: a) due to historical interest or for any other reason, one of the four governments, who signed the Agreement of August 8, 1945, or any other government which has the consent of the said four governments, wants to withdraw and keep any of the original documents from the Tribunal's archives and b) if it results in no considerable prejudice to justice, the Tribunal must permit to replace the indicated original documents in the court archives with photo copies attested by the Tribunal's Secretary General, whereas the originals must be issued to the solicitants.

Regulation 11. Terms of validity, the right to change and amend the Regulations.

The present Regulations take effect on the day they are passed by the Tribunal and remain in effect till the end of the Charter's validity. In the interests of a fast and just trial the Tribunal may deviate from these Regulations any time, change and make annexes of general character to it and, in special cases, of special character, according to the Tribunal's decisions in a form the latter may choose.

The Nuremberg Trial, vol. 1, pp. 74-78.

No. 90

Punishment of Persons Guilty of War Crimes, Crimes Against Peace and Against Humanity

Control Council, Law No. 10. *December 20, 1945*

In order to give effect to the terms of the Moscow Declaration of 30 October 1943 and the London Agreement of 8 August 1945, and the Charter issued pursuant thereto, and in order to establish a uniform legal basis in Germany for

the prosecution of war criminals and similar offenders other than those dealt with by the International Military Tribunal, the Control Council enacts as follows:

Article I

The Moscow Declaration of 30 October 1943 "Concerning Responsibility of Hitlerites for Committed Atrocities" and the London Agreement of 8 August 1945 "Concerning Prosecution and Punishment of Major War Criminals of the European Axis" are made integral part of this Law. Adherence to the provisions of the London Agreement by any of the United Nations, as provided for in Article V of that Agreement, shall not entitle such Nation to participate or interfere in the operation of this Law within the Control Council area of authority in Germany.

Article II

1. Each of the following acts is recognized as a crime:

(a) *Crimes against Peace.* Initiation of invasions of other countries and wars of aggression in violation of international laws and treaties, including but not limited to planning, preparation, initiation or waging a war of aggression, or a war of violation of international treaties, agreements or assurances, or participation in a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment of any of the foregoing.

(b) *War Crimes.* Atrocities or offenses against persons or property constituting violations of the laws or customs of war, including but not limited to, murder, ill treatment or deportation to slave labour or for any other purpose, of civilian population from occupied territory, murder or ill treatment of prisoners of war or persons on the seas, killing of hostages, plunder of public or private property, wanton destruction of cities, towns or villages, or devastation not justified by military necessity.

(c) *Crimes against Humanity.* Atrocities and offenses, including but not limited to murder, extermination, enslavement, deportation, imprisonment, torture, rape, or other inhumane acts committed against any civilian population, or persecutions on political, racial or religious grounds whether or not in violation of the domestic laws of the country where perpetrated.

(d) Membership in categories of a criminal group or organization declared criminal by the International Military Tribunal.

2. Any person without regard to nationality or the capacity in which he acted, is deemed to have committed a crime as defined in paragraph 1 of this Article, if he (a) was a principal or (b) was an accessory to the commission of any such crime or ordered or abetted the same or (c) took a consenting part therein or (d) was connected with plans or enterprises involving its commission or (e) was a member of any organization or group connected with the commission of any such crime or (f) with reference to paragraph 1 (a), if he held a high political, civil or military (including General Staff) position in Germany or in one of its Allies, co-belligerents or satellites or held high position in the financial, industrial or economic life of any such country.

3. Any person found guilty of any of the Crimes above mentioned may upon conviction be punished as shall be determined by the tribunal to be just. Such punishment may consist of one or more of the following:

(a) Death.

(b) Imprisonment for life or a term of years, with or without hard labour.

(c) Fine, and imprisonment with or without hard labour, in lieu thereof.

(d) Forfeiture of property.

(e) Restitution of property wrongfully acquired.

(f) Deprivation of some or all civil rights.

Any property declared to be forfeited or the restitution of which is ordered by the Tribunal shall be delivered to the Control Council for Germany, which shall decide on its disposal.

4. (a) The official position of any person, whether as Head of State or as a responsible official in a Government Department, does not free him from responsibility for a crime or entitle him to mitigation of punishment.

(b) The fact that any person acted pursuant to the order of his Government or of a superior does not free him from responsibility for a crime, but may be considered in mitigation.

5. In any trial or prosecution for a crime herein referred to, the accused shall not be entitled to the benefits of any statute of limitation in respect of the period from 30 January 1933 to 1 July 1945, nor shall any immunity, pardon or amnesty granted under the Nazi regime be admitted as a bar to trial or punishment.

Article III

1. Each occupying authority, within its Zone of occupation,

(a) shall have the right to cause persons within such Zone suspected of having committed a crime, including those charged with crime by one of the United Nations, to be arrested and shall take under control the property, real and personal, owned or controlled by said persons, pending decisions as to its eventual disposition.

(b) shall report to the Legal Directorate the names of all suspected criminals, the reasons for and the places of their detention, if they are detained, and the names and location of witnesses.

(c) shall take appropriate measures to see that witnesses and evidence will be available when required.

(d) shall have the right to cause all persons so arrested and charged, and not delivered to another authority as herein provided, or released, to be brought to trial before an appropriate tribunal. Such tribunal may, in the case of crimes committed by persons of German citizenship or nationality, against other persons of German citizenship or nationality, or stateless persons, be a German Court, if authorized by the occupying authorities.

2. The tribunal by which persons charged with offenses hereunder shall be tried and the rules and procedure thereof shall be determined or designated by each Zone Commander for his respective Zone. Nothing herein is intended to, or shall impair or limit the jurisdiction or power of any court or tribunal now or hereafter established in any Zone by the Commander thereof, or of the International Military Tribunal established by the London Agreement of 8 August 1945.

3. Persons wanted for trial by an International Military Tribunal will not be tried without the consent of the Committee of Chief Prosecutors. Each Zone Commander will deliver such persons who are within his Zone to that committee upon request and will make witnesses and evidence available to it.

4. Persons known to be wanted for trial in another Zone or outside of Germany will not be tried prior to decision under Article IV unless the fact of their apprehension has been reported in accordance with Section 1 (b) of this Article, three months have elapsed thereafter, and no request for delivery of the type contemplated by Article IV has been received by the Zone Commander concerned.

5. The execution of death sentences may be deferred by not to exceed one month after the sentence has become final

when the Zone Commander concerned has reason to believe that the testimony of those under sentence would be of value in the investigation and trial of crimes within or without his Zone.

6. Each Zone Commander will cause such effect to be given to the judgments of courts of competent jurisdiction, with respect to the property taken under his control pursuant hereto, as he may deem proper in the interest of justice.

Article IV

1. When any person in a Zone in Germany is alleged to have committed a crime, as defined in Article II, in a country other than Germany or in another Zone, the government of that nation or the Commander of the latter Zone, as the case may be, may request the Commander of the Zone in which the person is located for his arrest and delivery for trial to the country or Zone in which the crime was committed. Such request for delivery shall be granted by the Commander receiving it unless he believes such person is wanted for trial or as a witness by an International Military Tribunal, or in Germany, or in a nation other than the one making the request, or the Commander is not satisfied that delivery should be made, in any of which cases he shall have the right to forward the said request to the Legal Directorate of the Allied Control Authority. A similar procedure shall apply to witnesses, material exhibits and other forms of evidence.

2. The Legal Directorate shall consider all requests referred to it, and shall determine the same in accordance with the following principles, its determination to be communicated to the Zone Commander.

(a) A person wanted for trial or as a witness by an International Military Tribunal shall not be delivered for trial or required to give evidence outside Germany, as the case may be, except upon approval by the Committee of Chief Prosecutors acting under the London Agreement of 8 August 1945.

(b) A person wanted for trial by several authorities (other than an International Military Tribunal) shall be disposed of in accordance with the following priorities:

(1) If wanted for trial in the Zone in which he is, he should not be delivered unless arrangements are made for his return after trial elsewhere;

(2) If wanted for trial in a Zone other than that in which he is, he should be delivered to that Zone in preference to

delivery outside Germany unless arrangements are made for his return to that Zone after trial elsewhere;

(3) If wanted for trial outside Germany by two or more of the United Nations, of one of which he is a citizen, that one should have priority;

(4) If wanted for trial outside Germany by several countries, not all of which are United Nations, United Nations should have priority;

(5) If wanted for trial outside Germany by two or more of the United Nations, then, subject to Article IV 2 (b) (3) above, that which has the most serious charges against him, which are moreover supported by evidence, should have priority.

Article V

The delivery, under Article IV of this Law, of persons for trial shall be made on demands of the Governments or Zone Commanders in such a manner that the delivery of criminals to one jurisdiction will not become the means of defeating or unnecessarily delaying the carrying out of justice in another place. If within six months the delivered person has not been convicted by the court of the Zone or country to which he has been delivered, then such person shall be returned upon demand of the Commander of the Zone where the person was located prior to delivery.

Done at Berlin.

Pollock J. K., Meisel J. H. Germany Under Occupation. Illustrative Materials and Documents.— Ann Arbor; Michigan, 1947.

No. 91

Speech of Chief Prosecutor for the USSR R. A. Rudenko

July 29—30, 1946

The Honourable President!

Your Honours!

We are summing up the results of a court investigation in respect to the major German war criminals. Over a ninemonth period, all circumstances of the case, all evidence submitted to the court by the prosecution and the defense have been subjected to a most thorough and detailed examination. No act the defendants are charged with has remained unchecked, no circumstance of any importance has been missed during the investigation of this case. For the first time in history, criminals against humanity bear responsibility for

their crimes before the International Criminal Court; for the first time, nations judge those who lavishly covered vast expanses of the earth with blood, who exterminated millions of innocent people, destroyed cultural values, converted murder, tortures and extermination of old people, women and children into a system who made a monstrous claim for the world domination and plunged the world into the abyss of unprecedented distress. Indeed, such a trial is the first to take place in the history of justice. Judging is the Court created by peace-loving and freedom-loving countries which expresses the will and defends the interests of the entire progressive humankind who does not want a repetition of distress and who will not permit a gang of criminals impunibly to prepare the enslavement of nations and the extermination of people and after that fulfill their monstrous plan.

The mankind calls the criminals to account and on its behalf, we, the prosecutors, accuse at this Tribunal. How wretched are the attempts of those who try to dispute the right of humanity to judge the enemies of mankind, how ungrounded are the attempts to deprive nations of the right to punish those who made it their aim to enslave and exterminate peoples and who fulfilled that criminal task with criminal means. The present trial is conducted in such a way that those accused of the goriest crimes were given all opportunities for defending themselves. Staying at the rudder of power in their country, the defendants had abolished all legal forms of justice and rejected all principles of legal procedure adopted by the civilized humanity. But they themselves are being tried by the International Court with the observance of all legal guarantees and provision of all legal opportunities of defense.

We are now summing up the results of the court investigation, making conclusions from the evidence considered at the trial and scaling the data on which the prosecution is founded. We ask: have the charges brought against the defendants been proved at the trial and has their guilt been proved? There is only one answer to this question: the court investigation has fully proved the charges. We accuse the defendants only of what has been proved at the trial undoubtedly and authentically, whereas proved were all the monstrous crimes which for several years had been being perpetrated by a gang of unbridled criminals who had seized state power in Germany and who had been perpetrating them for many years, disregarding legal principles and elementary norms of human morality.

Those crimes are proved, neither evidence of the defendants, nor arguments of the defense could refute them; they cannot be refuted also because it is impossible to refute the truth, whereas it is the truth which is a firm result of the present process and a reliable total of our long and persistent effort. The charges have been proved in all their elements. It has also been proved that there existed a common plan or conspiracy, in which the defendants took part, for preparing the wars of aggression, violating norms of international law, for the enslavement and extermination of peoples. The existence of such a plan or conspirasy is undoubted, as unquestionable is the leading role played in it by the defendants. On this account the charges have been proved by all the data of the court investigation, indisputable documents, witnesses' evidence and the defendants themselves. The entire activity of the defendants was geared toward preparing and unleashing wars of aggression.

...I consider as proved the charges that in 1933, when the Hitlerites seized power in Germany, they worked out a plan or conspiracy, including perpetration of crimes against peace, war crimes and crimes against humanity.

The court investigation has fully proved that the defendants perpetrated crimes against peace consisting of planning, preparing, unleashing and waging wars of aggression in violation of international treaties, agreements and obligations.

Here facts speak for themselves: those were the wars which resulted in an unprecedented number of victims and devastation and whose aggressive character has been established beyond doubt.

The guilt of the defendants of the commission of crimes against peace has been fully proved.

The accusation of the commission of war crimes consisting in waging wars by the methods contradicting the laws and customs, of war, has been fully proved. Neither the defendants, nor their defense could deny the very facts of committing such crimes. All they could say on this score was that the defendants did not personally commit those atrocities like extermination of people in gas chambers and concentration camps; they did not exterminate the Jews with their own hands and they did not even know about certain facts but that those facts did take place, the defendants did not deny. The defendants admit those facts.

A fruitless way of defense!

Of course, the defendants who occupied high official posts in Hitlerite Germany did not have to personally shoot, hang,

gas or freeze humans for experiment. This was done by their instructions only by their subordinates — hangmen who did the dirty work, while the defendants give orders carried out without demur.

This is why all attempts of the defendants to fence themselves off those executioners are hopeless. This connection is undoubted and indisputable. If Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Hess pulled out golden teeth from the corpses' mouths, imperial minister Walter Funk opened special safe deposit boxes to keep those teeth in the cellars of the Imperial Bank.

While Kaltenbrunner's subordinates killed people in gas chambers, those "Gaswagen" vans were produced at the plants of Sauer, Daimler and Benz subordinate to defendant Speer.

While prisoners of war were executed by professional executioners from "Toten Kopf" (Dead Head) formation and the camp guards, the execution orders were signed by Field Marschal of the German Army Keitel; it was the defendants who set the terms of extermination and gave orders to create special death technology, ideologically substantiating "the right of the superior races" to exterminate "inferior races".

It was them who cold-bloodedly and mercilessly watched the victims being tortured and, like Hans Frank, delivered pompous speeches about "another new step" made by German Nazism on its way to cleaning up "lebensraum" from "inferior races".

The defendants bear responsibility for each murder, for each drop of innocent blood shed by the victims of Hitlerite executioners, because the difference between them and committers of crimes, murders and tortures is only in the rank and scale of their activity: the latter were first-hand performers, while the former — the major ones — were leaders of executioners and top-class butchers. They are many times as dangerous as those whom they educated in the spirit of misanthropy and monstrosity and whom they now disown, saving themselves...

Your Honours!

The defendants, people having no honour and conscience who had plunged the world into the abyss of suffering and caused distress to their own people, have passed before you.

Political adventurists who stopped at no crimes for attaining their criminal aims, mean demagogues camouflaging their sinister designs with their false ideas, and executioners who killed millions of innocent people, they united into a clique of plotters, seized power and converted the

apparatus of the German state into an instrument of their crimes.

Now, the time of retribution has come.

For nine months we have been observing the former leaders of Nazi Germany. Before the face of the Court, in the dock, they grew quiet. Some of them even condemned Hitler. But now they reproach him with having provoked the war or with extermination of people and pillage of states; the only thing they cannot forgive him is the failure.

Together with Hitler, they were ready to exterminate millions of people, to enslave all the civilized mankind for achieving their criminal aims of the world supremacy.

But history judged differently: victory did not come through crimes. Freedom-loving people and the truth won, and we are proud that the International Military Tribunal is the Court of the victorious and just cause of the peace-loving peoples.

The solicitors of the defendants spoke about humanism. We know that the civilization and humaneness, democracy and humaneness and peace and humaneness are inseparable.

But as fighters for civilization, democracy and peace, we resolutely reject inhuman humaneness, considerate to executioners and indifferent to their victims. Kaltenbrunner's defender also spoke here about philanthropy. In combination with the name and deeds of Kaltenbrunner the words about love of man sound blasphemously.

The Honourable President!

Your Honours!

My speech concludes the prosecutors's addresses.

Speaking at this trial on behalf of peoples of the Union Soviet Socialist Republics, I consider that all the charges brought against the defendants have been proved. And in the name of true love of mankind imbueing peoples who made great sacrifices for saving peace, freedom and culture, in the name of memory of millions of innocent people killed by a gang of criminals brought before the Court of the progressive mankind, in the name of happiness and peaceful labor of the future generations, I call upon the Court to pass on all the defendants without exception the capital punishment — the death penalty.

Such a sentence will be welcomed with satisfaction by the entire progressive humankind.

The Nuremberg Trial, vol. 7, pp. 195-199.

No. 92

From the Verdict of the International Military Tribunal Passed on the Main German War Criminals

October 1, 1946

The jurisdiction of the Tribunal is defined in the Agreement and Charter, and the crimes coming within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, for which there shall be indivudual responsibility, are set out in Article 6. The law of the Charter is decisive and binding upon the Tribunal.

The making of the Charter was the exercise of the sovereign legislative power by the countries to which the German Reich unconditionally surrendered: and the undoubted right of these countries to legislate for the occupied territories has been recognized by the civilized world. The Charter is not an arbitrary exercise of power on the part of the victorious nations, but in the view of the Tribunal, as will be shown, it is the expression of international law existing at the time of its creation; and to that extent is itself a contribution to international law.

The Signatory Powers created this Tribunal, defined the law it was to administer, and made regulations for the proper conduct of the trial. In doing so, they have done together what any one of them might have done singly: for it is not to be doubted that any nation have the right thus to set up special courts to administer law. With regard to the constitution of the court, all that the defendants are entitled to ash is to receive a fair trial on the facts and law.

The Charter makes the planning or waging of a war of aggression or a war in violation of international treaties a crime; and it is therefore not strictly necessary to consider whether and to what extent aggressive war was a crime before the execution of the London Argeement. But in view of the great importance of the questions of law involved, the Tribunal has heard full argument from the prosecution and the defense, and will express its view on the matter.

It was urged on behalf of the defendants that a fundamental principle of all law — international and domestic — is that there can be no punishment of crime without a preexisting law. "Nullum crimes sine lege, nulla poena sine lege". It was submitted that ex post facto punishment is abhorrent to the law of all civilized nations, that no sovereign power had made aggressive war a crime at the time the alleged criminal acts were committed, that no statute had

defined aggressive war, that no penalty had been fixed for its commission, and no court had been created to try and punish offenders.

In the first place, it is to be observed that the maximum, nullum crimen sine lege is not a limination of sovereignty, but is in general a principle of justice. To assert that it is unjust to punish those who in defiance of treaties and assurances have attacked neighboring states without warning is obviously untrue, for in such circumstances the attacker must know that he is doing wrong, and so far from it being unjust to punish him, it would be unjust if his wrong were allowed to go unpunished. Occupying the positions they did in the government of Germany, the defendants, or at least some of them must have known of the treaties signed by Germany, outlawing recourse to war for the settlement of international disputes: they must have known that they were acting in defiance of all international law when in complete deliberation they carried out their designs of invasion and aggression. In this view of the case alone, it would appear that the maxim has no application to the present facts.

This view is strongly reinforced by a consideration of the state of international law in 1939, so far as aggressive war is concerned.

The General Treaty for the Renunciation of War of August 27, 1928, more generally known as the Pact of Paris or the Kellogg-Briand Pact, was binding on 63 nations, including Germany, Italy and Japan at the outbreak of war in 1939. In the preamble, the signatories declared that they were:

"Deeply sensible to their solemn duty to promote the welfare of mankind; persuaded that the time has come when a frank renunciation of war as an instrument of national policy should be made to the end that the peaceful and friendly relations now existing between their peoples should be perpetuated... all changes in their relations with one another should be sought only by pacific means... thus uniting civilized nations of the world in a common renunciation of war as an instrument of their national policy...."

The first two articles are as follows:

"*Article I.* The High Contracting Parties solemnly declare in the names of their respective peoples that they condemn recourse to war for the solution of international controversies and renounce it as an instrument of national policy in their relations to one another".

"*Article II.* The High Contracting Parties agree that the settlement or solution of all disputes or conflicts of whatever

origin they may be, which may arise among them, shall never be sought except by...

The question is, what was the legal effect of this pact? The nations who signed the pact or adhered to it unconditionally condemned recourse to war for the future as an instrument of policy, and expressly renounced it. After the signing of the pact, any nation resorting to war as an instrument of national policy breaks the pact. In the opinion of the Tribunal, the solemn renunciation of war as an instrument of national policy necessarily involves the proposition that such a war is illegal in international law; and that those who plan and wage such a war, with its inevitable and terrible consequences, are committing a crime in so doing. War for the solution of international controversies undertaken as an instrument of national policy certainly includes a war of aggression, and such a war is therefore outlawed by the pact. As Henry L. Stimson, then Secretary of State of the United States, said in 1932:

"War between nations was renounced by the signatories of the Kellogg-Briand Treaty. This means that it has become throughout practically the entire world... an illegal thing. Hereafter, when engaged in armed conflict, either one or both of them must be termed violators of this general treaty law... We denounce them as law breakers".

But it is argued that the pact does not expressly enact that such wars are crimes, or set up courts to try those who make such wars. To that extent the same is true with regard to the laws of war contained in the Hague Convention. The Hague Convention of 1907 prohibited resort to certain methods of waging war. These included the inhuman treatment of prisoners, the employment of poisoned weapons, the improper use of flags of truce, and similar matters. Many of these prohibitions had been enforced long before the date of the Convention; but since 1907 they have certainly been crimes, punishable as offenses against the laws of war; yet the Hague Convention nowhere designates such practices as criminal, nor is there any sentence prescribed, nor any mention made of a court to try and punish offenders. For many years passed, however, military tribunals have tried and punished individuals guilty of violating the rules of land warfare laid down by this Convention.

In the opinion of the Tribunal, those who wage aggressive war are doing that which is equally illegal, and of much greater moment than a breach of one of the rules of the Hague Convention.

In interpreting the words of the pact, it must be remem-

bered that international law is not the product of international legislature, and that such international agreements as the pact of Paris have to deal with general principles of law, and not with administrative matters of procedure. The law of war is to be found not only in treaties, but in the customs of and practices of states which gradually obtained universal recognition, and from the general principles of justice by jurists and practiced by military courts. This law is not static, but by continual adaptation follows the needs of a changing world. Indeed, in many cases treaties do no more than express and define for more accurate reference the principles of law already existing.

The view which the Tribunal takes of the true interpretation of the pact is supported by the international history which preceded it. In the year of 1923 the draft of a Treaty of Mutual Assistance was sponsored by the League of Nations. In Article I the treaty declared "that aggressive war is international crime", and that the parties would "undertake that no one of them will be guilty of its commission". The draft treaty was submitted to twenty-nine states, about half of whom were in favor of accepting the text. The principal objection appeared to be in the difficulty of defining the acts which would constitute "aggression", rather than any doubt as to the criminality of aggressive war. The preamble to the League of Nations 1924 Protocol for the Pacific Settlement of International Disputes, ("Geneva Protocol"), after "recognizing the solidarity of the members of the international community, "declared that" a war of aggression constitutes a violation of this solidarity and is an international crime". It went on to declare that the contracting parties were "desirous of facilitating the complete application of the system provided in the Covenant of the Leagues of Nations for the pacific settlement of disputes between the states and of ensuring the repression of international crimes". The Protocol was recommended for to the members of the Leagues of Nations by a unanimous resolution in the Assembly of 48 members of the League. These members included Italy and Japan, but Germany was not then a member of the League.

Although the Protocol was never ratified, it was signed by the leading statesmen of the world, representing the vast majority of the civilized States and peoples, and may be regarded as strong evidence of the intention to brand aggressive war as an international crime.

At the meeting of the Assembly of the League of Nations on the 24th September of 1927, all the delegations then present (including the German, the Italian and the Japanese),

unanimously adopted a declaration concerning wars of aggression. The preamble to the declaration stated:

"The Assembly: Recognizing the solidarity which unites the community of nations;

Being inspired by a firm desire for the maintenance of general peace;

Being convinced that a war of aggression can never serve as a means of settling international disputes, and is in consequence an international crime...."

The unanimous resolution of the 18th February of 1928, of 21 American republics at the sixth (Havana) Pan-American Conference declared that "war of aggression constitutes an international crime against the human species."

All these expressions of opinion, and others that could be cited, so solemnly made, reinforce the constitution which the Tribunal placed upon the Pact of Paris, that resort to a war of aggression is not merely illegal, but is criminal. The prohibition of aggressive war demanded by the conscience of the world, finds its expression in the series of Pacts and Treaties to which the Tribunal has just referred.

It is also important to remember that Article 227 of the Treaty of Versailles provided for the constitution of a special tribunal, composed of representatives of five of the Allied and Associated Powers which had been belligerents in the First World War opposed to Germany, to try the former German Emperor "for a supreme offence against international lawmorality and sanctity of treaties". The purpose of this trial was expressed to be "to vindicate the solemn obligations of international undertakings, and the validity of international morality". In Article 228 of the Treaty, the Government expressly recognized the right of the Allied Powers "to bring before military tribunals persons accused of having committed acts in violation of the laws and customs of war".

It was submitted that international law is concerned with the actions of sovereign States, and provides no punishment for individuals; and further, that where the act in question is an act of State, those who carry it out are not personally responsible, but are protected by the doctrine of the sovereignty of the State. In the opinion of the Tribunal, both these submissions must be rejected. That international law imposes duties and liabilities upon individuals as well as upon states has long been recognized. In the recent case of Ex parte Quirin (1942 U.S.— 317), before the Supreme Court of the United States for purposes of spying and sabotage. The late Chief Justice Stone, speaking for the Court, said:

"From the very beginning of its history this Court has applied the law of war as including that part of the law of nations which prescribes for the conduct of war, the status, rights, and duties of enemy nations was well as enemy individuals".

He went on to give a list of cases tried by the courts, where individual offenders were charged with offences against the laws of nations, and particularly the laws of war. Many other authorities could be cited, but enough has been said to show that individuals can be punished for violations of international law. Crimes against international law are committed by men, not by abstract entities, and only by punishing individuals who commit such crimes can the provisions of international law be enforced.

The provisions of Article 228 of the Treaty of Versailles already referred to illustrate and enforce this view of individual responsibility.

The principle of international law, which under certain circumstances, protects the representatives of a State, cannot be applied to acts which are condemned as criminal by international law. The authors of these acts cannot shelter themselves behind their official position in order to be freed from punishment in appropriate proceedings. Article 7 of the Charter declares:

"The official position of defendants, whether as heads of State, or responsible officials in government departments, shall not be considered as freeing them from responsibility, or mitigating punishment".

On the other hand, the very essence of the Charter is that individuals have international duties which transcend the national obligations of obedience imposed by the individual State. He who violates the laws of war cannot obtain immunity while acting in pursuance of the authority of the State if the State in authorizing action moves outside its competence under international law.

It was also submitted on behalf of most of these defendants that in doing what they did they were acting under the orders of Hitler, and therefore cannot be held responsible for the acts committed by them in carrying out these orders. The Charter specifically provides in Article 8:

"The fact that the defendant acted pursuant to order of his Government or of a superior shall not free him from responsibility, but may be considered in mitigation of punishment".

The provisions of this Article are in conformity with the law of nations. That a soldier was ordered to kill or torture

in violation of the international law of war has never been recognized as a defense to such acts of brutality, though, as the Charter here provides, the order may be urged in mitigation of the punishment. The true test, which is found in varying degrees in the criminal law of most nations, is not the existence of the order, but whether moral choice was in fact possible.

...In accordance with parts of the Indictment on which the defendants were brought in the verdict of guilty, and Article 27 of the Charter, the International Military Tribunal.

Sentenced:

1. Hermann Wilhelm Goering — to death by hanging
2. Rudolph Hess — to imprisonment for life
3. Joachim von Ribbentrop — to death by hanging
4. Wilhelm Keitel — to death by hanging
5. Ernst Kaltenbrunner — to death by hanging
6. Alfred Rosenberg — to death by hanging
7. Hans Frank — to death by hanging
8. Wilhelm Frick — to death by hanging
9. Julius Streicher — to death by hanging
10. Walter Funk — to imprisonment for life
11. Karl Doenitz — to 10 years' imprisonment
12. Erich Raeder — to imprisonment for life
13. Baldur von Schirach — to 20 years' imprisonment
14. Fritz Sauckel — to death by hanging
15. Alfred Jodl — to death by hanging
16. Arthur Seyss-Inquart — to death by hanging
17. Albert Speer — to 20 years' imprisonment
18. Konstantin von Neurath — to 15 years' imprisonment
19. Martin Bormann — to death by hanging.

Solicitations for pardon can be submitted to the Control Council in Germany within four days after the announcement of the sentence, through the Tribunal's Secretary General.

The sentence consists of four copies — in the Russian, the English and the French languages. All texts authentic and have equal validity.

Members of the International Tribunal;	Alternate members:
From the Great Britain	
Geoffrey Lawrence, President	*Norman Birkett*
From the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics	
Iona Nikitchenko	*Alexander Volchkov*
From the United States of America	
Francis Biddle	*John Parker*
From the French Republic	
Henry Donnedieu de Vabres	*Robert Falco*

Nuremberg, *October 1, 1946*

The Nuremberg Trial, vol. 7, pp. 307-315.

No. 93

Notice of the Four-State Commission on the Imprisonment of the Major War Criminals on the Execution of Death Sentences

October 16, 1946

The death sentences passed by the International Military Tribunal on October 1, 1946 on the undermentioned war criminals: Joachim von Ribbentrop, Wilhelm Keitel, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, Alfred Rosenberg, Hans Frank, Wilhelm Frick, Julius Streicher, Fritz Sauckel, Alfred Jodl, Arthur Seyss-Inquart, were carried out today in our presence.

Hermann Wilhelm Goering committed suicide at 10:45 p.m. on October 15, 1946.

The following officially authorized witnesses from the German people were present: Dr. Wilhelm Hogner, Minister-President of Bavaria and Dr. Friedrich Leisner, Chief Procurator of the city of Nuremberg, who saw the corpse of Hermann Wilhelm Goering...

The Nuremberg Trials, vol. 7, p. 547.

No. 94

News Report on the Note of the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs on the Case of War Criminal D. G. Kupiak

October 20, 1964

On October of this year [1] the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs delivered a note to the Canadian Embassy in Moscow announcing on behalf of the Soviet government that USSR investigation agencies had instituted criminal proceedings against Dmitry Georgievich Kupiak who lives in Canada at the following address: 708 Queen Street West, Toronto 3, Ontario.

During the termporary occupation of the Ukrainian SSR's western regions, Kupiak headed a so-called "fighting unit" of the Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists (OUN) and carried out a number of terroristic acts, directed mass brutal reprisals against Soviet officials, servicemen and peaceful Soviet citizens, including women, children and old people

[1] This USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs press release was published in the newspaper Izvestia No. 254 (14, 724) dated October 24, 1964.

in the villages of Kameno-Busk, Brody and Zolochev districts. In the cities of Lvov and Busk Kupiak and his gang of criminals killed more than 100 Polish and Soviet citizens, and completely burned down the village of Adamy which had consisted of 300 peasant homesteads [1].

The Soviet public demands that this war criminal be brought to trial.

The Soviet government, reads the note, draws the attention of the Canadian government to the international agreements of states which fought against Nazi Germany, according to which war criminals should be apprehended and extradited to stand trial and punishment in those countries in the territory of which they had committed their crimes, and it anticipates that the Canadian government will instigate the required procedure of turning over to Soviet authorities the war criminal D. G. Kupiak.

No. 95

News Report on the Note of the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs on the Case of War Criminal D. G. Kupiak

June 24, 1965

On June 24 of this year [2] the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs delivered a note to the Canadian Embassy in Moscow demanding for second time that the criminal Kupiak, who is hiding in Canada, be handed over to Soviet authorities.

The note states that the Soviet side is surprised at the position taken by the Canadian authorities on this matter. It is apparent from the Embassy's note that the Canadian authorities in reality refuse to extradite Kupiak, referring to the fact that "in Canada there is no such law" that would allow to extradite the war criminal, and that supposedly the Soviet demand has no "judicial basis".

These assertions are unfounded. According to modern international law all countries are obliged to prosecute crimes committed against peace and humanity. The norms of the domestic laws of any state which do not conform to this

---

[1] Preliminary investigation in this case showed that the gang which Dmitry Kupiak (alias "Clay") had led exterminated nearly 200 Soviet citizens and completely burned down three villages: Ostrov (Sokal District), Adamy (Busk District) — both in Lvov Region: and Posadow (Polish People's Republics).

[2] This press release was published in the newspaper Izvestia No. 150 (14, 929) dated June 27, 1965.

norm of international law should recede before it. Reference to domestic legislation cannot justify a state's refusal to fulfil its international obligations. As regards to the guilt of Kupiak, it is corroborated by the affidavits of witnesses T. I. Yantukha, V. I. Oliynik, S. I. Chuchman-Borodaiko, S. O. Susabovskaya, S. M. Semeniva, V. L. Polityla and others, as well as the protocols of identification, photo documents, acts of forensic-medical examinations, and other documents annexed to this note.

The witnesses testified that on orders and under the leadership of Kupiak, who headed a bandit group in the territory of Lvov Region during the temporary fascist occupation, killings, shootings and robbery of peaceful Soviet citizens were carried out. Witness Oliynik testified that the gang headed by Kupiak exterminated in the village of Grabov many women and children only because they were Poles by nationality. Their property had been plundered. In the village of Yablunovka, Kupiak and his gang shot dozens of peaceful inhabitants. In February 1945, in the presence of a witness Kupiak shot the manager of a mill simply because he had refused to give him flour. From the testimony of witness Chuchman-Borodaiko it is borne out that in the city of Busk the Yurdiga family was killed and their property plundered under the direction of Kupiak.

Many other crimes committed by Kupiak are substantiated by the records of witness examinations, copies of which have been handed over to the Canadian Embassy.

At the end of the note it is stated that the Ministry anticipates that the Canadian authorities will once again study this matter and take necessary steps to extradite Kupiak to Soviet authorities so that the justice could be served.

No. 96

Subpoena to War Criminal Kupiak D. G. for Summons to the Procurator's Office of Lvov Region

September 15, 1967

To Dmitry Georgievich Kupiak,
1184 Queensway,
Toronto, Canada.

The Procurator's Office of Lvov Region hereby informs you that you have been charged with criminal offences perpetrated by you in 1942-1945 in the territory of Lvov Region, Ukrainian SSR, where you headed an OUNite gang, and in this connection you are notified to appear for questioning as defendant.

At the same time we inform you that during the investigation, carried out in accordance to Article 43 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR the law guarantees you the following rights: to know what the accusations against you are and submit explanations in regards to the charges pressed against you; to bring forth evidence in self-defence; to file a petition; to examine all the materials pertaining to the case after the preliminary hearing is over; to have a defence lawyer; to submit complaints against any ruling of the investigator and procurator. Place of destination: Procurator's Office of Lvov Region, Building No. 7. Vossoyedineniya Square, City of Lvov, Ukrainian SSR.

If you do not appear, investigation of the case will be completed in absentia, and it will be turned over to a court of law.

Apply to the USSR Embassy in Ottawa for entrance visa to the Soviet Union and payment for travelling expenses.

The Procurator's Office of Lvov Region,
Ukrainian SSR, State Legal Councellor Third Rank
(signature)

No. 97

Judgement of Investigator to Institute Criminal Proceedings Against the Accused Kupiak D. G.

December 10, 1968

Investigator Vinogradov, after having studied the material pertaining to Criminal Case No. 15 of the accused Kupiak Dmitriy Georgievich born on November 6, 1919, has established:

On July 29, 1964 criminal proceedings were instituted against the accused D. G. Kupiak according to Articles 56, Part 1, 58, Part 1 and 64 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic.

Further investigation provided sufficient evidence to arraign D. G. Kupiak for trial to answer the charge that he, a member of the organization of Ukrainian Nationalists since 1938, did not not discontinue his nationalistic activities after Western Ukraine had reunified with the Ukrainian SSR in 1939.

In January 1940, D. G. Kupiak went into hiding, taking cover in the territory of Lvov Region, and, until the invasion of the Soviet Union by Nazi Germany on June 22, 1941, continued to be involved in anti-Soviet nationalistic activities.

In the first days of the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945, D. G. Kupiak, as a member of the OUN who acted under the alias "Veslyar Slavko" organized anti-Soviet actions in the villages of Stariy Milyatin and Yablunovka, Busk District, proclaimed a so-called "Independent Ukraine", and called for the support of the German-Fascist invaders.

Actively assisting the invaders, towards the end of June 1941 in the village of Yablunovka, Busk District, and in the villages of the district formerly known as Noviy Milyatin D. G. Kupiak organized the so-called Ukrainian police whom he commissioned to arrest Soviet activists, and personally participated in their detention and torture.

For example, in the village of Yablunovka, D. G. Kupiak and his brother, Mikhail Kupiak, together with other policemen, arrested the former chairman of the local collective farm Ivan Zersky and his son, Mikhail Zersky, and subjected both of them to brutal torture before sending them off to the district police station where they were incarcerated for two weeks. Ivan Zersky died as a result of the beatings.

It was at that time that D. G. Kupiak cruelly tortured two Jews — Grigory Karavan and Maier Gatsfraied — the detained residents of the village of Yablunovka.

In the meantime, on orders of D. G. Kupiak, the police arrested Luka Karasiuk, chairman of the Neslukhnivsk Village Soviet, Kamyensko-Busk District, as well as Soviet activists Nikolai Shostak, Ivan Antoniv, Mikhail Romaniv. Komsomol member Stepan Shevtsiv and others who were incarcerated for almost two weeks at the Stariy Milyatin and Noviy Milyatin police stations.

D. G. Kupiak interrogated the prisoners and subjected Luka Karasiuk, Nikolai Shostak and Mikhail Romaniv to torture.

It was at this time that he also tortured Prokop Pristup, chairman of the Stariy Milyatin Village Soviet.

While living in the territory of Lvov Region occupied by the German-fascist Army, D. G. Kupiak throughout 1941-1943 was a member of the Kamyensko-Busk District "Ukrainian Committee" in which he carried out duties of military adviser, as well as being an adviser for the "SB" (Security Service) of the Busk District OUN leadership and went in for anti-Soviet, nationalistic activities.

In the autumn of 1943, D. G. Kupiak, acting on orders of the "SB" regional OUN chief of South-Western Ukrainian Lands (PZUZ) G. V. Prishlyak (convicted), who was known in the OUN underground under the aliases of "Mikushka" and "Sirnyk", organized and led (under the alias of "Clay")

an "SB" fighting unit under PZUZ. With this unit, consisting of up to 20 bandits, D. G. Kupiak operated in the territory of Lvov Region throughout 1944-1945 and was particularly notorious for his brutality. He committed monstrous acts of butchery on Soviet activists, officials, servicemen, peaceful citizens, including women, children and old people. These acts were accompanied by looting the victims' property.

In April — May of 1944, D. G. Kupiak and his group of bandits were located near the villages of Pobuzhani and Yablunovka, Busk District. He and his henchmen tortured Emilia Chuchman, Ivan Chuchman and his wife Natalka, residents of the town of Busk, because they had sheltered Jews from the German-Fascist invaders. In the village of Kupche, Busk District, D. G. Kupiak and his accomplices murdered Vladimir Soltis, Yevgeny Kotovski and Yevgeny Soltis — peaceful civilians of Polish nationality — and had plundered the victims' property.

In June of 1944, D. G. Kupiak and his unit members detained Vasiliy Charkovsky, a locksmith, at a mill in the village of Zheniv, formerly Glinyani (today Zolochiv) District. The latter was taken into the forest and killed after having been brutally tortured. D. G. Kupiak sent some of the bandits into the village of Zamostye (today the settlement of Glinyani) with the order to arrest Mikhail Shulga, who before the war had been deputy chief of the Glinyani Fire Brigade, and Maria Khokhula, whom the OUNites suspected of being in contact with partisans. While carrying out D. G. Kupiak's orders, the bandits killed M. Shulga, who had put up resistance, and brought M. Khokhula to the village of Polonichev where the "SB" unit was encamped. There, D. G. Kupiak and other bandits interrogated and tortured M. Khokhula, which caused her death.

That same month, a group of bandits headed by D. G. Kupiak went to the village of Bogdanovka, Zolochiv District, where they seized Alexei Rupental and brought him to the village of Polonichev. During the interrogations and tortures that followed he died.

After the territory of Lvov Region had been liberated from the German-Fascist invaders in the summer of 1944, the regional "SB" fighting unit headed by D. G. Kupiak, acting on orders of the OUN leadership to intensify acts of terror, increased its banditry and committed savage atrocities against Soviet people.

For example, on August 15, 1944, the Kupiak group, acting on its ringleader's orders, killed Carolina Fabianska, wife of a Busk forestry economy worker, and Alexsei Mikha-

iliv, who were travelling from the village of Grabov to the town of Busk. Next day, the bandits apprehended Grigory Pristansky, chairman of the Pobuzhani Village Soviet, and brought him to the "SB" unit's camp. After interrogation G. Pristansky was killed on orders of the gang's ringleader. Other members of the group, on orders from D. G. Kupiak, killed G. Pristansky's wife, Katerina.

On August 17, 1944, D. G. Kupiak organized and headed a raid on the village of Grabov, Busk District. D. G. Kupiak ordered that a thrashing barn where people had taken refuge from the bandits be burned down. As a result, Mikhail Voznyak, Gelena Bulkovskaya, Gelena Grishchuk, Vladimir Seniuk, Maria Babiychuk, 15-year-old Stefania Babiychuk and Yevgeny Sen, along with three children between the ages of six and eight — Yuzef, Kazimir and Veslav Bulkovsky — were all burned alive, except one. The bandits opened fire at the barn, and Ye. Sen, S. Babiychuk and Yu. Bulkovsky were killed as they attempted to escape from the burning barn. Mikhail Voznyak, the only survivor, managed to get away although he had been injured. In addition, the bandits first gouged out the eyes of S. Babiychuk and chopped off Ye. Sen's arm before finishing them off.

On August 18, 1944, D. G. Kupiak organized and led an ambush on Kiev Highway between the villages of Angelivka and Verblyani, Busk District. For this action he also used the local "Vilchur" gang. The participants of this ambush shot at and dispersed a column of citizens called up to the Soviet Army. Four of them were caught and shot to death on orders from D. G. Kupiak. The bandits also fired at a truck and killed Nina Kot who had been demobilized from the Soviet Army and Vyacheslav Mimra, a Czechoslovak serviceman who happened to be riding in the vehicle. They robbed the victims of their belongings and blood-stained money. D. G. Kupiak washed the blood from the money and pocketed it.

On August 19, 1944, D. G. Kupiak ordered his bandits to kill eight peaceful citizens in the village of Yablunovka. Their names were: Anna Vovk, Pyotr Fedoruk, his wife Franka, their daughters Maria and Emilia, and also the family of Voitek Yasinsky: Voitek, his wife Maria, and their son Pyotr.

In August of 1944, the "SB" bandit unit headed by D. G. Kupiak, raided the village of Verblyani. The OUNites surrounded, shot at and set fire to the house of Vladimir Troyan, a Soviet activist. Vladimir, his father, and niece Agafia Troyan, who ran out of the burning inferno, were

killed. V. Troyan's wife, Ganna, and their children Ivan and Stakh, tried to escape by hiding in a neighbor's house. Dmitry Kupiak, Vladimir Oliynik and Pavel Chuchman broke into the house, shot Ganna and Stakh, and wounded Ivan.

That same month D. G. Kupiak's bandits exterminated Boleslav Maximishyn's family: Boleslav, his wife Sofia, daughter Bogdana and his mother Maria, as well as Yevgeny Maximishyn and his wife Mikhailina. The victims were pillaged of their belongings, with D. G. Kupiak taking for himself everything that was of value.

In September of 1944, D. G. Kupiak organized and headed a raid on the village of Adamy, Busk District, which was inhabited mostly by Poles. Taking part in this action, along with the "SB" regional unit, were local OUNite bands from Gumin, Yablunovka, Sokolya and Chanizh. The bandits surrounded, fired on and set ablaze the village which consisted of more than 300 buildings. The village was razed to the ground. Frantzishka Sheremet, Maria Svens and Fyodor Lutsik, residents of the village, were killed.

In September of 1944, D. G. Kupiak ordered his accomplices and bandits of the Yablunovka OUNite local gang to kill Ivan Chuchman and his wife Natalka, an elderly couple who lived in the town of Busk. D. G. Kupiak personally looted the victims' belongings. Chairman of the Busk City Soviet, Semen Zubik, was also killed on orders from D. G. Kupiak on November 15.

On the night of November 28, 1944, D. G. Kupiak organized and led a bandit raid on the village of Yablunovka. In this raid he also utilized the service of the local "Solovei" gang. Filimon Yaremkevich and his wife Anastasia, Maxim Kovalik, Yuri Kovalik and his wife Yulia, Maria Vovk and her 12-year-old daughter Olena, Olena Vuitsik and her 10-month-old son Zinoviy were killed by these marauders in Yablunovka. The property of the victims was plundered by the bandits. During the raid, D. G. Kupiak personally took part in butchering the Yaremkevichs. The OUNites decided to exterminate the elderly couple because their son, who had been forced by the bandits to join the gang, escaped from it. First, D. G. Kupiak beat up Filimon Yaremkevich, and then shot him and Anastasia. Afterwards, he pulled the boots of F. Yaremkevich's dead body.

On the night of December 10, 1944, D. G. Kupiak organized a raid by his "SB" unit on the village of Podudzhani, Busk District, and massacred its residents. The murdered peaceful citizens were: Yulia Kaminskaya, Ivan Romaniuk, his wife Sofia, their daughter Maria and her 6-month-old son

Zinoviy; Pilip Koval and his wife Anastasia, their sons — 15-year-old Nikolai and 10-year-old Mikhail; Maria Gomulyak and her 11-year-old son Yevgeny; Dmitry Bedriy, his wife Paraska, and their children: Zinoviy (10-years-old), Maria (13-years-old) and Franka (18-years-old) — sixteen persons in all. D. G. Kupiak personally exterminated the family of P. Koval, a postman. The possessions of the victims were plundered. When he found out during the raid on Pobuzhani that Dmitry Bedriy's pregnant sister, Maria, was visiting another brother, Mikhail, in the village of Verblyani, D. G. Kupiak and his henchmen went there the next night, managed to apprehend her, took her into the forest and killed her.

On December 12, 1944, bandits headed by D. G. Kupiak raided the village of Volitsya, Busk District. The following citizens were killed in that raid: Yakov Shchur and his wife Maria, Fyodor Leykiy, Andrei Shtibel and his wife Anastasia.

On the night of December 19, 1944, D. G. Kupiak sent his accomplice Bogdan Chuchman ("Kruk") together with Ivan Dizhak's ("Chornota") "SB" gang to the town of Busk to massacre its residents. In carrying out the order, the bandits killed five persons: Sofia Khrunevich, Yakov Pankevich and wife Rosalia, and their children Vladimir and Ludviga.

On the night of December 22, 1944, having found out that Maria Omelyukh, resident of the village of Bolozhinov, Busk District, had brought a parcel to the town of Olesko for her arrested husband, D. G. Kupiak ordered Mikhail Gorbach ("Zeleniy") and Yaroslav Ivaniv ("Pilip") to kill her Breaking into Maria Omelyukh's house at night, they first beat her up, and then shot her with a pistol. She sustained a head wound. When the bandits had left the house, the woman regained consciousness, and barefoot and in her nightgown staggered to the neighboring village of Angelivka. Next morning her father found her there and took her to a hospital in Lvov where she recovered.

On January 30, 1945, D. G. Kupiak together with other bandits from his "SB" unit killed two residents of the village of Verblyani, Busk District. Ganna Paliga and her daughter Olga Bedriy — the latter in her final month of pregnancy — were killed because their relatives, Izidor Paliga and Ilariy Bedriy, had abandoned the OUNite band (which they had been forced to join), confessed their guilt and were mobilized into the Soviet Army. D. G. Kupiak and Bogdan Chuchman ("Kruk") broke into the homes of G. Paliga and O. Bedriy and shot them.

On 17 February 1945 bandits massacred residents of the village of Grabov on orders from D. G. Kupiak. There they murdered Konstantin Nachas, inspector of the Busk Department of Public Education and his wife Maria who was a teacher. They also strangled Katerina Politlo and threw her body into a well. Then they looted her property.

On 20 February 1945, on orders from D. G. Kupiak bandits from his unit apprehended Ganna Bogomolova, manager of a mill in the village of Yablunovka for refusing to supply them with flour, and two citizens of Polish descent (their names were not established) who were driving by the mill with a load of firewood. They were all taken into the woods and murdered.

In February of 1945, D. G. Kupiak and A. Moroz seized Nikolai Gnatishyn, chairman of the Lisk Village Soviet, Busk District, brought him to a deserted farmstead and there the ringleader personally shot him. In the meantime, Bogdan Chuchman, Yaroslav Ivaniv ("Pilip") and other bandits, acting on orders from D. G. Kupiak, exterminated N. Gnatishyn's family, including his wife Ganna, daughter Bogdana, and relatives Yosif Zaremba, Vladimir Zaremba and Paraska Gailash. Then they plundered the possessions of their victims.

In March 1945, D. G. Kupiak and his accomplices tortured Alexei Zaverukha and Stepan Koshlo, combatants of a pursuit battalion who were captured by the murderers. After being tortured, both servicemen were strangled to death on orders from D. G. Kupiak: the bandits placed poles across their victims' throats and pressed the ends downward to the ground.

That same month in 1945, upon having learned that Maria Baranets, resident of the village of Yablunovka, had disobeyed the bandits' orders and visited the town of Busk several times, and that combatants of a pursuit battalion had stopped in her courtyard, D. G. Kupiak ordered that she be apprehended and brought to the gang's camp in Yablunovka Forest and killed. A. Moroz executed the order by shooting her with a pistol. But the bullet only wounded her. Then the bandits G. P. Vovk and L. K. Potsiluiko dragged the victim into the bushes and finished her off.

On March 28, 1945, D. G. Kupiak, along with Bogdan Chuchman, Mikhail Kupiak and others seized in the village of Verblyani Pyotr Paliga, chairman of the local village Soviet, dragged him into the woods and killed him.

On April 3, 1945, with the assistance of his henchmen and the local OUNite "Solovei" gang, D. G. Kupiak organized and led a raid on the town of Busk. Nine persons were exter-

minated by the bandits: Stanislav Yurdyga, combatant of a pursuit battalion, his wife Stefania, their 18-year-old daughter Yaroslava and 14-year-old son Mechislav; Mariai Mezhvinsky, his wife Maria, their daughter Yulia, their 7 year-old son Anton; and also Yulia Kuchinska, an elderly woman. During the raid, D. G. Kupiak, together with Bogdan Chuchman, Mikhail Kupiak and other bandits broke into the home of Stanislav Yurdyga, exterminated his family and plundered the belongings of the murdered victims. Then Vladimir Oliynik, Mikhail Potsiluiko, Mikhail Gorbach and Bogdan Chuchman on D. G. Kupiak's orders broke into the home of Yulia Kuchinskaya, an elderly woman who lived alone. Oliynik fired at her twice with his pistol, and as she still was alive, Chuchman finished her off. Then the bandits took all the gold valuables that belonged to Yu. Kuchinskaya, handed them over to D. G.Kupiak, and looted the rest of her belongings.

In the spring of 1945, D. G. Kupiak somehow managed to get hold of some poison. Curious to try it out, he told his henchmen Mikhail Potsiluiko and Yaroslav Ivaniv to sieze anyone they could and bring him to the Yablunovka Forest. The bandits apprehended a person whose identity till this date is unknown. D. G. Kupiak interrogated and tortured him, and then forced him to swallow the poison which caused his death.

On April 27, 1945, during a raid in the territory of Lvov Region, D. G. Kupiak along with his "SB" unit and bandits from the UPA (Ukrainian Insurgent Army — Ed.), attacked the town of Rodekhov. Two persons were killed, four wounded, and the local brewery was looted.

On May 1, 1945, D. G. Kupiak, along with Vladimir Oliynik, Andrei Moroz, Mikhail Potsiluiko and other "SB" unit members, apprehended in the village of Zadvirye, Busk District, Soviet Army Captain B. O. Verkhopetrovskiy, electrician Ye. I. Makhovskiy and the latters 12-year-old daughter Maria, both of whom had arrived there from Lvov. D. G. Kupiak, Vladimir Oliynik, Yaroslav Ivaniv and Bogdan Chuchman interrogated and tortured B. O. Verkhpetrovskiy. The army captain and Maria Makhovskaya were hanged and Ye. I. Makovskiy shot on orders from D. G. Kupiak.

In May 1945, D. G. Kupiak and his henchmen seized Maria Kashchak in the village of Zadvirye. The OUNites suspected that she would inform Soviet authorities as to their whereabouts. After having interrogated Maria Kashchak, V. Oliynik was ordered by D. G. Kupiak to choke her to death. He threw a belt round her neck and lifted her off the floor.

Suspending her from his shoulder, he held her that way for some time. Since M. Kashchak still showed signs of life, the bandits finished her off and threw her body into a river. Then Kupiak's gang of bandits went to the village of Novosilki, where Ksenia Viytiv was murdered on the order of its ringleader.

On June 3, 1945, D. G. Kupiak led his gang of marauders and Dizhak's ("Chornota") local "SB" unit in a raid on the village of Gumniska, Busk District. Fyodor Yaskiv, his wife Katerina — both of whom worked for the Busk District Finance Department — and Maria Lukasevich, an official in charge of state purchases, were shot to death there. Anna Golota, in charge of the local milk-receiving station, was strangled to death and thrown into a well.

On June 5, 1945, D. G. Kupiak headed his unit and "Krilatiy's" OUNite gang in an armed raid on the village of Sokolya, Busk District. In that raid they killed Yulia Dusan, deputy to the Busk District of Working People's Deputies; Maria Kutsak and her daughters Maria Kutsak, Olena Bakun and Teofilia Bakun: Olena Potsiluiko and her daughter Maria; Anastasia Dusan and her daughter Anastasia; Anastasia Voloshyna and her son Ivan; Andrei Sakharevich, his wife Maria and their children Ivan and Anastasia; as well as Yakim Voloshyn — sixteen persons in all. The belongings of the murdered victims were plundered.

On June 23, 1945, D. G. Kupiak organized and led a raid on the village of Grabov. For this he also enlisted the services the local "Solovei" gang. Four families were liquidated there: Maria Sosnovskaya and Katerina Domoretskaya, whose husbands were serving in a pursuit battalion; Ganna Sobashek, whose husband was serving in the Soviet Army. 16-year-old Ivan Mlot, Yulia Smaga, Aleksei Sosnovskiy, Pavlina Balandiuk, Eduard Balandiuk, Emilia Soroka and Ivan Soroka, and an 8-year-old orphan boy — eleven persons in all. The bandits looted the property of their victims.

On orders from D. G. Kupiak, Ivanna Paliga, chairman of the Chanizh Consumers' Co-op Society, Busk District, was apprehended and brought to the camp of the regional "SB" unit in Yablunovka Forest. D. G. Kupiak, Vladimir Oliynik, Mikhail Potsiluiko and Bogdan Chuchman first interrogated and then strangled her with a noose.

On August 19, 1945, on orders from D. G. Kupiak bandits raided the village of Chuchmani Zabolotnye, Busk District, and there they killed Stepan Gonchar, chairman of the Verblyani Village Soviet, his wife Maria, their daughters Yulia Lukasevich and Anna Ruda; Maria Borutskaya and

her son Fyodor; Maria Spodarik and Justina Prisyazhnaya — eight persons in all. The bandits also plundered the property of their victims.

On the night of September 27, 1945 D. G. Kupiak organized and led a raid on the village of Chanizh, Busk District, where eight persons were killed and their possessions plundered. The ringleader of the marauders took all the gold valuables for himself. During this raid Kupiak personally murdered two women.

After the raid on the village of Chanizh, D. G. Kupiak decided to flee abroad. With this aim in mind he went to Lvov and was taken in and given shelter by Ivan Falinskiy. Towards the end of September 1945, Bogdan Moroz, resident of the town of Busk, who earlier had belonged to Kupiak's band, visited this apartment. At that time B. Moroz had given himself up to Soviet authorities and confessed his guilt. D. G. Kupiak enticed him to the Lichakovsky Cemetery and shot him there with a pistol. The documents taken from the victim were handed over to V. Oliynik, D. G. Kupiak then ordered A. Moroz to procure documents for the legalization of other OUNite members.

In October 1945, D. G. Kupiak, using the documents of Vladislav Brodzyak, an emigrant, left for Poland. He took with him gold and other valuables which he had obtained by robbery. In May 1946, D. G. Kupiak fled from the Polish People's Republic to Canada.

The criminal acts perpetrated by D. G. Kupiak come under Part 1 Article 56, Part 1 Article 58, and Article 64 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic.

It is hereby Decreed that Dmitriy Georgievich Kupiak be brought to trial as a defendant in the case and charged with crimes stated above in accordance to Part 1 Article 56, Part 1 Article 58 and Article 64 of the Ukrainian SSR's Criminal Code [1].

Investigator *(signature)*

---

[1] The accused Dmitry Georgievich Kupiak lives in the city of Toronto, Canada. The Judgement on the Investigator dated 10 December 1968 for bringing D. G. Kupiak to trial and indicting him for crimes in accordance to Part 1 Article 56, Part 1 Article 58 and Article 64 of the Ukrainian SSR's Criminal Code was not served on him and he was not questioned on the preferred charges because according to the announcement made by Canada's Department for External Affairs, dated 6 June, 1968, No. 1-538, he refused to accept the subpoena summoning him to appear as defendant, and the Canadian government declined to hand him over to Soviet authorities to stand trial as a state criminal.

No. 98

News Report on the Note of the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs on the Case of War Criminal Kupiak D. G.

August, 1970

The other day[1] a note demanding that the war criminal D. G. Kupiak be turned over to Soviet authorities was delivered by the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs to the Canadian Embassy in Moscow.

The note, in part, stated:

"In December 1969, USSR organs of justice convicted to various terms of imprisonment V. I. Oliynik, A. P. Moroz, P. Z. Chuchman, S. I. Chuchman and L. K. Potsiluiko — former members of a terrorist group who in 1944-1945 systematically carried out bandit raids on settlements in the Lvov Region, brutally tortured and killed peaceful Soviet citizens and robbed them of their property.

"It has been irrefutably established by judicial investigation that the ringleader of the above-mentioned terrorist group was the war criminal D. G. Kupiak and that he personally took part in the murder of almost 200 persons, including women, children and elderly citizens. Kupiak now lives in Canada at the following address: 708 Queen Street West, Toronto 3, Ontario.

"The Soviet side has already informed the Canadian authorities about the crimes committed by Kupiak, presented irrefutable evidence of his crimes and put the question of his extradition to Soviet authorities so as to stand trial before a court of law. This request was based on international agreements between states which fought against Nazi Germany, including the Declaration on the Responsibility of the Hitlerites for Committed Atrocities dated October 30, 1943 the Agreement signed on August 8, 1945 for bringing to trial and punishing the principal war criminals of the European Axis countries, as well as the resolutions of the United Nations General Assembly dated February 13, 1946 and October 31, 1947, according to which war criminals should be apprehended, brought to justice and punished by the countries in whose territories they had perpetrated their crimes. As the Canadian side knows, the recoluteness of the international community not to leave unpunished the crimes committed during World War II was once again upheld in

[1] This press release was published in the newspaper "Radyanska Ukrajina", Issue No. 183 (14, 873) dated August 9, 1970.

the Convention on the Non-Applicability of Statutory Limitations to War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity adopted at the 23rd Session of the United Nations General Assembly and signed on November 26, 1968 which once again stressed the necessity of the extradition and punishment of all persons responsible for war crimes in abidance with international law."

No. 99

From the Verdict of the Volyn Regional Court in the Case of Traitors of Homeland Dufanetz N. G., Bubela A. L. and Rybachuk F. Ye.

August 28, 1980

VERDICT

In the Name of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic. On August 28, 1980 the Court Collegium on Criminal Cases of the Volyn Regional Court composed of:

Presiding Judge:	P. O. Lyulka
People's Assessors: [1]	V. V. Kuznetsova
	Ye. M. Vlasiuk
In the presence of Secretary:	M. K. Mironiuk
With the participation of Procurator:	P. G. Dumalo
Public Prosecutor: [2]	N. P. Komisarik
Counsels:	O. P. Oliyniy
	V. P. Ryabko
	Ye. M. Makari

And Victims: O. O. Avdiyuk, G. S. Baziuk, M. G. Bur, V. G. Bashuk, O. V. Begal, V. P. Begal, T. O. Bidziuk, I. B. Varsan and others — a total of 42 persons — examined in an open assizes court session in the settlement of Staraya Vyzhivka, Volyn Region [3] the case in which the accused:

[1] In accordance with the Constitution of the Ukrainian SSR, the hearing of civil and criminal cases in all courts is collegial; in courts of the first instance, cases are heard with the participation of people's assessors. In the administration of justice, people's assessors have all the rights of a judge. Judges and people's assessors are independent and subject only to the law.

[2] In accordance with the Criminal-Procedural Legislation of the Ukrainian SSR, the representatives of public organizations and work collectives, on the decision of a court, are allowed to participate in court proceedings of criminal cases as public prosecutors or public defenders. They are equal participants in court proceedings and enjoy broad procedural rights.

[3] The Criminal-Procedural Legislation of the Ukrainian SSR obliges the judges to widely practice the holding of trials directly at enterprises construction sites, state and collective farms and settlements with the participation, if necessary, of public prosecutors and public defenders.

Nikolai Grigorievich Dufanetz was tried for committing crimes specified in Part 1, Article 56 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR;

Artyom Lukashovich Bubela was tried for committing crimes specified in Part 1, Article 56 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR;

Filipp Yefimovich Rybachuk was tried for committing crimes specified in Part 1, Article 56 and Article 64 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR.

Where in the Court Collegium established that the defendants Dufanetz, Bubela and Rybachuk, as citizens of the USSR and residing in the territory of Volyn Region, which had been temporarily occupied by the German-Fascist invaders, and being hostilely inclined towards Soviet power, betrayed their Homeland and voluntarily went to work for the German-Fascist occupants.

In September 1941, defendant Dufanetz, on a mission from OUNite leader Ananiy Zakoshtuya and resident of the feldkomendaturen in the city of Lutsk Boris Push, went over to the enemy's side and began to work for the German-Fascist occupants as commendant of the Zabolotov District Police and served at this post till April 10, 1943, holding the rank of gruppenfuehrer. He was supplied with a submachine gun and pistol. From September 1943 till March 1944 he was the deputy commandant of the Kovel City Police. In the autumn of 1941 upon completing a two-week police course in Kovel, he took the oath of loyalty to Fascist Germany. In 1943 he was awarded the "Ost" medal for loyal service to the German-Fascist occupants.

Defendant Bubela voluntarily went to work for the German-Fascist invaders in December 1941 and until the summer of 1942 was a policeman at the Krimne Police Station; then he was transferred to the Zabolotov District Police, where he served as a policeman till mid March 1943. He was supplied with a Soviet-made rifle and cartridges, carried a police arm band and was paid for his services in kind and monetary payments.

Defendant Rybachuk voluntarily went to work at the Krimne local police precinct in the autumn of 1941, and was transferred in the autumn of 1942 to the Zabolotov District Police where he served as a policeman till the summer of 1943. He was supplied with a Soviet-made rifle and cartridges, carried a police arm band, and was paid for his services in kind and monetary payments.

During their service with the German-Fascist police, the defendants Dufanetz, Bubela and Rybachuk actively parti-

cipated in the enforcement and support of the Fascist regime in occupied territory, in torturing and killing Soviet citizens, in executing Soviet activists and patriots, in carrying out punitive actions against Soviet partisans and shooting of their families, in deporting Soviet people to Fascist slave labor, in organizing and carrying out raids, searches and arrests.

In the autumn of 1941, defendant Dufanetz with policemen under his command, apprehended three Soviet Red Armymen in the village of Zabolotov who were making a bid to escape German encirclement, and escorted them to the police station; that same day the prisoners were shot. One of the Red Armymen was shot by Dufanetz and the other two — by Zwarich and Denisiuk. This was corroborated by witness V. P. Golovei who testified that he saw how in the autumn of 1941 policemen from the Zabolotov precinct apprehended three Red Armymen near the house of Elisaveta Gunkevich and escorted them to the police station.

At that time behind a shed near the police station Dufanetz personally shot one of the Red Armymen with his pistol, and the two others were shot by Gordei Denisiuk and Kyrill Zwarich. Afterwards, the policemen drove off with the bodies in the direction of the village of Guta.

In early March 1942 Dufanetz together with the German gendarme Zitsler and policemen carried out the action of arresting Soviet activists D. A. Panasiuk, A. Lyapchuk and S. S. Sacheniuk. The prisoners were then taken to the Shatsky Woods where they were shot. While being escorted to the woods, Panasiuk, Lyapchuk and Sacheniuk attempted to escape, but Dufanetz and his policemen opened fire at them and Panasiuk and Lyapchuk were killed. Sacheniuk, who managed to get away, was killed the next day in the village of Guta by policeman Stepan Resheda. During the trial, Dufanetz acknowledged that he was guilty in this episode and described the circumstances in which Panasiuk and Lyapchuk had been killed. Witness V. S. Lutsik[4] testified that when he heard that his father had been killed he went to the Shatsky Woods with his grandmother to retrieve the body. They found gunshot wounds on his body.

In reproducing the situation and circumstances of the event witness V. S. Lutsik showed the place in the Shatsky Woods where the bodies of his father Panasiuk and that of Lyapchuk were found. (Vol. 15, pp. 212-220.).

In May 1942, Dufanetz and the German gendarme

[4] V. S. Lutsik — son of A. D. Panasiuk killed by the fascist policemen.

Zitsler, on orders from the Kovel Gebietskommissariate, set up a ghetto in the village of Krymne, near Lake Domash where almost 400 citizens of Jewish nationality, including old people, women and children were brought to by the policemen of the Zabolotov District and Krymne local police stations. The ghetto was constantly guarded by policemen from the Krymne local Police station and policemen from the Zabolotov district police who had been attached to the former. The Soviet people in the ghetto were kept in inhuman conditions: they were not allowed to leave the ghetto and mix with the local citizenry; each inmate received daily only 28 grams of bred with the inevitable result that there was a terrible famine in the ghetto. Defendants Bubela and Rybachuk helped guard the ghetto and they repeatedly beat the prisoners.

On September 5, 1942, in the Pesotsky Ravine located on the outskirts of the village of Krymne, a trench 20 by 4 meters and up to 2 meters deep was dug in preparation for the mass extermination of Soviet citizens of Jewish nationality interned in the ghetto. On September 6, 1942 defendant Dufanetz arrived in the village of Krymne to personally carry out this action together with policemen from the Zabolotov District Police Station, German gendarmes Zitsler, Kaminski and Wagner, as well as policemen from the Kovel Police Department headed by Rapp, chief of the regional gendarmerie.

Upon receiving instructions from the fascists, defendant Dufanetz ordered the policemen, including Bubela and Rybachuk, to round up the ghetto's doomed prisoners at the lake: then they were herded out to the road, lined up in a column, and escorted to the northern part of the Pesotsky Ravine and grouped near the trench. At Dufanetz's command, Bubela, Rybachuk and all the other policemen cordoned off the doomed prisoners of the ghetto, so that they would not be able to escape from the place of their execution.

Defendant Dufanetz ordered the doomed prisoners to completely undress, and by entire families to enter the trench and lie face downwards. Then Dufanetz began to brutally shoot the helpless citizens of Jewish origin with his submachine gun (by single-round fire), including old people, women and children. For a while the ghetto prisoners were shot by the gendarme Zitsler. In the next two hours Dufanetz and Zitsler shot 386 prisoners, including no less than 50 elderly citizens, 120 women and 140 children. Among those killed were Mindell Leizer and his wife, mother-in-law, and three children, Shana Goldman and his family of 4 persons,

Borukh Roytinshtein and his family of 5 persons, and many others. Towards the end of the mass shooting Dufanetz walked up and down the trench finishing off the doomed victims who still showed signs of life.

The shooting of the Krymne ghetto prisoners was corroborated — apart from the defendants who acknowledged their guilt — by other evidence that was collected and examined at the court hearing. Witness D. C. Gorshukov testified that he saw how the doomed people completely undressed and in entire families entered the trench where they lay down on its bottom, and saw how Dufanetz shot them with a submachine gun. Nobody paid any attention to the noise and cries of the victims. After the shooting, Dufanetz finished off those who still showed signs of life.

From the findings of the exhumation of the remains of the victims' bodies in the Pesotsky Woods (village of Krymne) and conclusions made by the forensic experts, it was proved that the exhumed skeletal remains had belonged to at least 386 persons, of which 121 skeletal remains were of the female sex, 68 skeletons of the male sex, and 141 skeletons of children, and 56 skeletons of grownups in the state of lardaceous degradation. In 18 cases, the sex was not ascertained. Discovered on many of the sculls were bullet holes. (Vol. 10, pp. 16-44; 45-117).

From the protocol of the examination of the bullets found during the exhumation of the remains of the bodies in Pesotsky Woods, material evidence and conclusions of the ballistic expert it was established that 8 cartridge-cases, found during the exhumation, were the remnants of 762-mm cartridges designated for firing from a pistol. (Vol. 10, pp. 121-122.).

In June 1942 the defendant Dufanetz, along with the German gendarmes Zitsler, Kaminski and Wagner, arrested residents of the village of Guta O. F. Levak and his five children, and N. N. Zinchenko, his wife and daughter for having been in contact with Soviet partisans. Several days later, Dufanetz along with policemen and two German gendarmes, escorted the prisoners to the cemetery in the village of Zabolotov, where Dufanetz personally shot 4 of the victims, including a 2-year-old child. The other five prisoners were killed by the policeman Zwarich. Defendant Dufanetz confessed his guilt in this episode and elucidated that he killed four persons, and Zwarich — five persons. He stated that he took the sick child by the foot with his left hand and shot him in the head with his right hand. Then he threw the body into a pit.

From the findings of the exhumation of the skeletal remains of the Levak family bodies, and Zinchenko, and from the conclusions of the forensic expert it was clear that the exhumed remains belonged to 9 persons, 4 of them being children between the ages of 2 and 15 years. Discovered on the scull of a woman between the age of 30 and 40 was a bullet hole 9 mm in diameter. The deaths of the interred persons could have been caused by bullet wounds. (Vol. 15, pp. 113-117; 166-167.).

In September 1942 the German-Fascist invaders carried out a premeditated and planned punitive operation under the codename "Triangle". This was the destruction of three villages in the Byelorussian SSR and the village of Kortelisy, Ratnoye District, Volyn Region — a zone where Soviet partisans were very active and where the patriotic local residents rendered them great assistance. On September 23, 1942, Dufanetz together with Bubela, Rybachuk and policemen from a composite detachment consisting of the German-Fascist Nuremberg Company military unit, policemen of the Kovel and Ratnoye police stations and the "Shutzbatallion — 103" arrived in the village of Kortelisy for the punitive action. That day the members of the punitive expedition shot 2,800 Soviet citizens, including old people, women and children. When the bloody reprisal got underway, Dufanetz together with Bubela, Rybachuk and other policemen under his command, combed the nearby farmsteads for Soviet partisans and peaceful residents, and then on instructions from the fascists cordoned off the village of Kortelisy from the Ratnoye side, so as to cut off all possible escape routes which the defenseless citizens could have used, so as to get away from the place of execution.

Apart from the partial admission of the defendants Dufanetz, Bubela and Rybachuk that the peaceful inhabitants of the village of Kortelisy were brutally exterminated by the German-Fascist punitive expedition with their active participation, this fact was also corroborated by other evidence pertaining to the case that had been collected and verified.

Victim S. Ya. Kukhar testified that he witnessed the bloody reprisal against the peaceful inhabitants of the village of Kortelisy, saw how that morning the Germans and policemen had surrounded the village and rounded up its residents in the village's center. He, his brother and grandmother were also taken from their home and dragged off to one of the houses where there were already many villagers. Through a crack in the boarded-up window he saw how members of

the punitive expedition started up the motors of the trucks and began shooting people who had been forced to face the pit. They were shot in the back of the head. Children were thrown alive into the pit.

When he and the other doomed victims were led by the fascists to the pit for execution, the submachine gun of the German who was doing the shooting jammed and this gave him the opportunity to run away from the execution place, and later from the village. The village was plundered and razed after the victims had been shot.

Witness A. F. Kukhar corroborated at the trial that on September 23, 1942 the fascists and policemen surrounded the village of Kortelisy. Hiding in the attic of a shed, he saw how the fascists took his wife, son and daughter out of the house and led them to the village's center. A little later he heard the roar of motors and shots. He managed to escape from the village. Later, he found out that all the villagers, including his family and relatives, had been shot by the fascists and their accomplices.

From the records of inspection of the execution place (dated December 4, 1944) it was apparent that in the village of Kortelisy 2,800 peaceful Soviet citizens were shot by the German punitive expedition. They were buried in seven common graves. (Vol. 20, p. 91.).

Taking into account the nature of the criminal acts of the defendants and the fact that Dufanetz, who was the commandant of the district police, and Bubela and Rybachuk, who served as policemen, had actively carried out punitive functions and taken part in the killing of Soviet people, the Court Collegium considers that the defendants should be tried and punished irrespectively of the time that had elapsed since they had committed the crimes.

In defining the punishment, the Court Collegium took into account the personalities of the defendants, that they had perpetrated particularly dangerous state crimes, which had exclusively serious consequences, and considers that the defendants deserve the most severe punishment.

Guided by Articles 323 and 324 of the Criminal-Procedural Code of the Ukrainian SSR, the Court Collegium on Criminal Cases of the Volyn Region Court

SENTENCED:

Nikolai Grigorievich Dufanetz to capital punishment in line with Part 1, Article 56 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR — execution by shooting and confiscation of his personal property which by right had belonged to him;

Artyom Lukashovich Bubela, in line with Part 1, Article 56 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR to capital punishment — execution by shooting with confiscation of his personal property which by right had belonged to him. In line with Article 64 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR and in accordance with the sanction of Part 1, Article 56 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR to 15 years of imprisonment with confiscation of his private property which by right had belonged to him.

In accordance with Article 42 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR whereby a less severe sentence is absorbed by a more severe one and because of totality of the crimes the Artyom Lukashovich Bubela's sentence is defined as capital punishment by shooting with confiscation of all personal property which by right belonged to him.

Filipp Yefimovich Rybachuk to capital punishment in line with Part 1, Article 56 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR — execution by shooting and confiscation of his private property which by right belonged to him.

In accordance with Article 42 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR whereby a less severe sentence is absorbed by a more severe one and because of the totality of the crimes, defines Filipp Yefimovich Rybachuk's sentence as capital punishment — by shooting and confiscation of personal property which by right belonged to him.

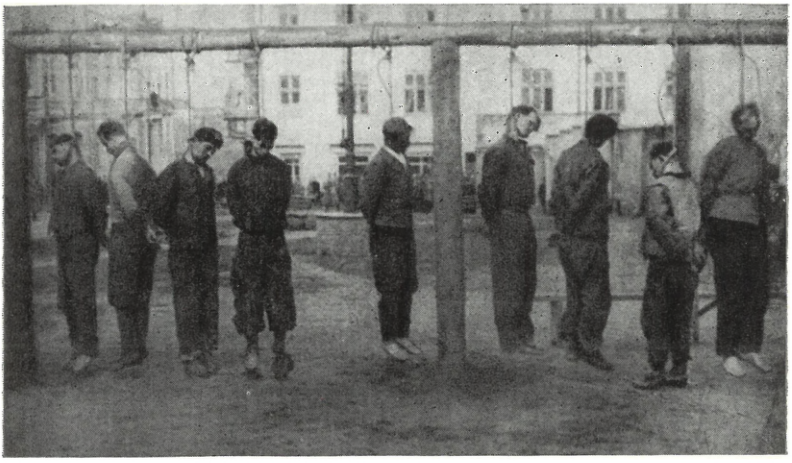
The preventive punishment in relation to Dufanetz, Bubela and Rybachuk will remain to be detention.

The sentences can be appealed and protested with the Supreme Soviet of the Ukrainian SSR through the Volyn Regional Court within a period of seven days from the time it was announced, and by those who have been convicted — within the same period since the moment they received a copy of their sentence [5].

Presiding Judge: *(signature)*
People's Assessors: *(signature)*

---

[5] The Supreme Court of the Ukrainian SSR ruled that the sentences remain in force.



Soviet citizens hanged by the German-fascist invaders in August, 1944 in the town of Drogobych.

The Central State Archive of the Cine- and Photodocuments of the Ukrainian SSR, No. 0-19156.

The shooting of Soviet citizens by the German-fascist invaders outside No. 9 Market in the town of Drogobych, August 9, 1944.

Ibid., No. 0-19151.

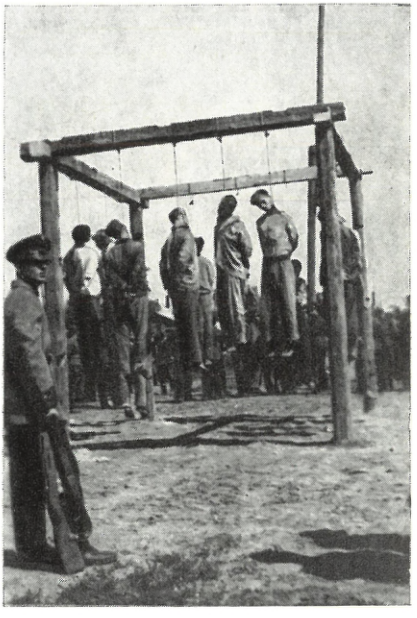
The family of worker Shevtsov cruelly tortured by the German invaders, the town of Osipenko, Zaporozhie Region, 1941-43.
Ibid., No. 2-39430.

←

The fascists conducting the scorched-earth tactics in Dniepropetrovsk, September, 1943.
Ibid., No. 2-119451.

The bodies of Soviet citizens shot by the German-fascist invaders in the town of Boryslav in May, 1942.
Ibid., No. 0-19150.

←



Soviet citizens hanged by the German-fascist invaders.
Ibid., No. 0-41028.

A woman searching for the body of her husband amidst the bodies dug out from the pits on the grounds of the Syrets Concentration Camp, Kiev, 1944.

Ibid., No. 0-4220.

The lashing of the civilians by the German-fascist invaders, 1942.

Ibid., No. 2-46166.

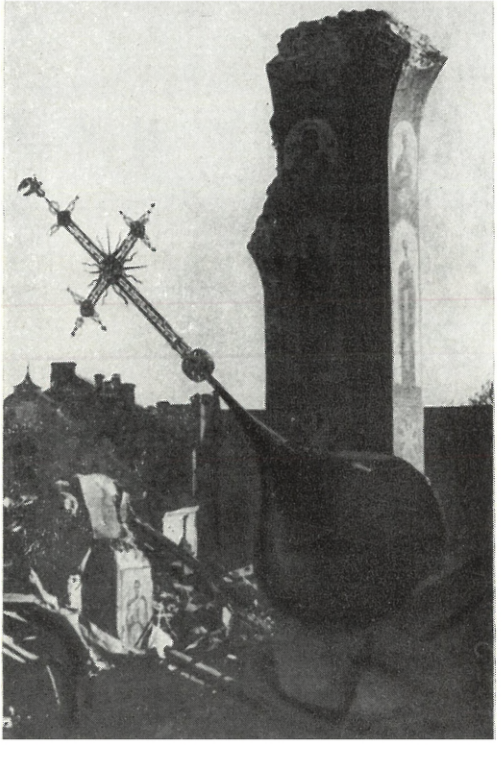
Deportation of Soviet women to Germany from a railway station, Kiev, 1941.

Ibid., No. 2-637937.

The German-fascist invaders by the poster reading: "A Russian must die so that we live". (Photo found on a killed German soldier.)
Ibid., No. 0-19540.

The bodies of Soviet citizens shot by the German-fascist invaders in the town of Boryslav in May, 1944.
Ibid., No. 0-19155.

The bodies of the civilian residents of the town of Proskurov, tortured by the German invaders, Proskurov, 1942-44.
Ibid., No. 2-40019.



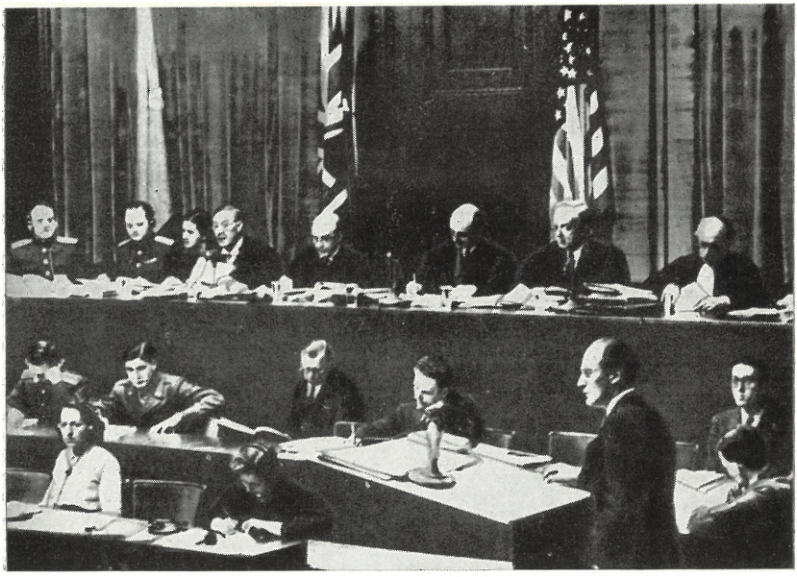
Hitlerites shooting a Soviet citizen in a town of Rovno Region, 1941-45.
Ibid., No. 2-460333.

The Assumption Cathedral of the Kiev Pechersk Monastery destroyed during the Nazi occupation.
Ibid., No. 0-8350.

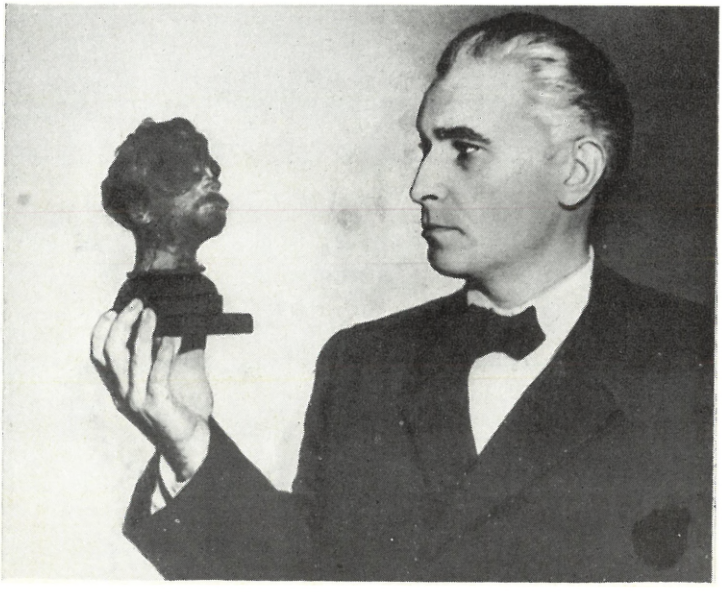
The shooting of → Soviet civilians by the German-fascist invaders.
Ibid., No. 0-19552.

A group on patriots → in the city of Kiev shot in a courtyard in Mikhailovskaya Street one hour before the city's liberation by the Red Army.
Ibid., No. 2-67752.

The excavation of → a grave in Babi Yar in Kiev where thousands of Soviet citizens had been shot by the Hitlerites Kiev, 1944.
Ibid., No. 2-46031.



Members of the International Military Tribunal During the Trial of Major War Criminals of Nazi Germany.



Chairman of the American Prosecution Demonstrates a Severed Human Head which Stood on the Table of the Office Chief in Buchenwald.

No. 100

From the Verdict of the Ternopol Regional Court in the Case of Traitors of Homeland Sotsky Ye. D. and Ostrovsky Ya. G.

October 28, 1982

VERDICT

In the Name of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic

On October 28, 1982 the Court Collegium on Criminal Cases of the Ternopol Regional Court composed of:

Presiding Judge:	B. A. Korolyuk
People's Assessors:	P. S. Gerasimenko
	L. O. Baradash
In the presence of Secretary:	M. V. Nakonechnaya
And participation of Procurator:	P. I. Kirilenko
Counsels:	Z. O. Krivousova
	I. Proskuryakov
And Victims:	F. L. Salaida,
	R. M. Salaida,
	M. T. Valenda,
	K. I. Tkachuk and others

examined in an open assizes court held in the War and Labour Veterans Club in the city of Ternopol the case in which the accused:

Yefim Danilovich Sotsky was tried for committing crimes specified in Part 1, Article 56 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR;

Yakov Georgievich Ostrovsky was tried for committing crimes specifeid in Part 1, Article 56 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR.

Wherein the Court Collegium established the following:

Defendants Sotsky and Ostrovsky, being citizens of the USSR and residing in the territory temporarily occupied by the German-Fascists and being hostilely inclined towards Soviet power, in July 1941 betrayed the Homeland and voluntarily went to work as policemen in the Vyshnivets Ukrainian-Nationalist District Police that was organized to support the fascist occupational regime, and to exterminate Soviet citizens and most active members of the Communist Party.

In early January 1942 Sotsky and Ostrovsky voluntarily enlisted in the Vyshnivets German-Ukrainian Police, where they worked until March 1943. After completing a two-week

course in the city of Kremenets under the guidance of German instructor and taking an oath of loyalty to Nazi Germany, Sotsky was appointed policeman and Ostrovsky — deputy commandant of the Vyshnivets District Police. They were supplied with Soviet-made rifles and cartridges for them, wore uniforms, while Ostrovsky, who also had side arms, held the rank of Gruppenfuehrer and wore badges of rank and shoulder straps. While serving the police both were paid for their services with food products and monetary payments.

While serving the above-mentioned police, Sotsky and Ostrovsky zealously served the German-Fascist regime, conducted punitive actions and personally took part in mass and one-man shootings and torture of Soviet citizens, in arresting Soviet patriots and active members of the Communist Party, in guarding prisoners at their place of confinement, in escorting Soviet citizens to their place of execution, and cooperated in deporting peaceful Soviet citizens to hard labor in Germany.

In July 1941 Ostrovsky, Sotsky, and other policemen, under instructions of the German-Fascist members of a punitive expedition, herded almost 100 citizens of Jewish nationality, among whom were former Soviet activists Chernyavsky and Volynsky, to the central part of Vyshnivets. The policemen forced the rounded-up people to kneel, and while kept in that position they were brutally beaten with wooden canes. Towards the evening, the Police escorted the prisoners out of Vyshnivets to the gully known as "Ryumeliv Ravine" where the German-Fascist members of the punitive group shot them. During this punitive action Ostrovsky, Sotsky and other policemen cordoned off the area, so that the doomed prisoners could not escape from the place of execution.

Witness S. M. Stepanenko testified that in place of the present square in the village, she saw a large crowd of squirming people; all of them were on their knees and had only their underwear on. There were men, women and children. She recognized among them her classmate Yasha Galperin. The people were surrounded by the police, in part Ostrovsky and Sotsky who stood holding rifles and gnarly sticks in their hands. They kept watch, so that no one would get away, or even raise their heads. Some could not remain long on their knees and tried to get up. Then the policemen beat them on their heads. Not far way stood a German truck. They pushed Ivan Volynsky off the truck: his neck was stained with blood and it was covered with boils. The police

kept raining blows on him with their sticks. The witness could not stand the sight of Soviet people being humiliated and went home.

In March 1942 a German-Fascist punitive force created a ghetto in the village of Vyshnivets where almost 4,000 Soviet citizens of Jewish origin, including old people, women and children were herded. With the purpose of exterminating the prisoners, a severe regime of isolation and inhuman living conditions was set up in the ghetto. Hunger was rampant there, with the prisoners methodically tortured, forced to perform hard physical jobs, and many of them were not able to endure this treatment and therefore died. Ostrovsky, who was in charge of guarding the ghetto, Sotsky and others who stood guard at the ghetto, systematically beat up the prisoners. They took food stuffs away from them, and shot over the fence into the ghetto where the prisoners were.

Victim A. M. Rosenberg [1] testified that at first they were given a bit of skilly to eat, but later nothing whatsoever. On the ninth day everyone was bloated, dying from hunger and disease. The first few days the dead were removed to the cemetery; afterwards, they were buried on the spot. The police daily convoyed them off to work. Those who fell on the way were beaten with sticks.

Witness D. A. Dvornitsky corroborated that he often saw how Sotsky, Ostrovsky and other policemen shot through cracks in the fence into the ghetto's territory where the prisoners were held.

In early August 1942 the fascist members of the punitive expedition and police convoyed the prisoners from the ghetto to ravines in the village of Vyshnivets, forced them to undress, and in groups of 4-5 persons to enter a pit that had been freshly dug, and shot them from close range. The execution lasted several days. During the first and second days of the punitive operation, Sotsky and Ostrovsky together with other policemen escorted 250-300 prisoners from the ghetto to the place of execution. In the first day of the shooting they helped cordon off the area and saw to it that no prisoners could run away. On the second day of that punitive operation, Ostrovsky, Sotsky and other policemen participated directly in the shooting of the ghetto's inmates.

Defendant Ya. G. Ostrovsky testified that in early August 1942, he, Sotsky and other policemen escorted 250-300 Jews from the village of Vyshnivets to the place where they were

---

[1] Former inmate of the Vyshnivets ghetto who manage to escape the execution.

shot. On the first day they both helped cordon off the execution site, and on the second day, he, Sotsky and other policemen came up to the freshly dug pit to participate directly in the massacre. He personally shot five prisoners with his rifle shooting at the back of the head.

In late August 1942 Sotsky and Ostrovsky along with other policemen convoyed up to 300 citizens of Jewish nationality from the Vyshnivets ghetto to be shot in ravines behind the village. The prisoners were forced to undress completely, and then in groups of 4-5 persons enter the pit, lie down next to each other face downwards, after which the fascist members of the punitive expedition and police shot them. In this punitive action Sotsky shot three or four citizens from close-up. At the time of the execution Ostrovsky was standing guard, so that none of the victims would escape.

Defendant Ye. D. Sotsky corroborated that he, together with other policemen, had escorted Jews from the ghetto in Vyshnivets to the execution site. When the fascist members of the punitive operation got tired of shooting, he, on their orders, shot from close-up three or four times at Jews who were in the pit. Witness V. K. Koshak testified that during the punitive action held in late August, almost 300 Jews had been shot. He saw Sotsky, dressed in a white shirt with the sleeves rolled up shooting people from a rifle, including elderly citizens, women and children.

From the findings of the exhumation of the bodies and their examination it was clear that discovered at the place of the mass shooting, in an unearthed pit, were skeletons of the bodies of people arranged in rows, one next to the other, face downwards, in 2-3 layers, without any clothes on them. At the bottom of the pit 24 cartridge-cases, cartridges, and bullets were discovered. (Vol. 6, pp. 144-152.).

The conclusions of the forensic-medical and physico-technical experts established that the exhumed skeletal remains were those of no less than 258 persons, of which no less than 63 were those of children. Discovered in the back of the sculls and shoulder blades were wounds showing that death was induced due to wounds caused by fire arms. (Vol. 6, pp. 165-188).

From the material collected by the Extraordinary State Commission that investigated crimes committed by German-Fascist invaders of the territory of the village of Vyshnivets and former Vyshnivets District it was established that in the Vyshnivets ghetto in the spring of 1942 almost 4,000 Soviet citizens of Jewish origin were kept in horrible conditions and later shot therein. (Vol. 5, pp. 240-265.).

In defining the punishment to be meted out to Sotsky and Ostrovsky, the Court Collegium took into account the nature and degree of the danger their crimes had for the public, their personalities and circumstances of the case that both mitigate and aggravate the case.

On the basis of that which had been elucidated and in line with Articles 323 and 324 of the Criminal Procedural Code of the Ukrainian SSR, the Court Collegium of the Ternopol Regional Court.

SENTENCED:

Yefim Danilovich Sotsky in accordance with Part 1, Article 56 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR to capital punishment — execution by shooting with confiscation of personal property that by right belonged to him:

Yakov Georgievich Ostrovsky in accordance with Part 1, Article 56 of the Criminal Code of the Ukrainian SSR to capital punishment — execution by shooting with confiscation of personal property that by right belonged to him.

The preventive punishment will remain unchanged.

The sentence can be appealed and protested before the Supreme Court of the Ukrainian SSR through the Ternopol Regional Court within a period of 7 days from the moment the sentence was announced, and by those who have been convicted — within the same period from the moment they received their copies of the sentence [2].

Presiding Judge: *(signature)*
People's Assessors: *(signature)*

No. 101

On Extradition of War Criminal Koziy B. I. to Soviet Authorities

News Report on the Note of the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs

A note was passed on to the Costa Rican Embassy in Moscow from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the USSR and it had the following contents:

"The Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics presents its compliments to the Embassy of Costa Rica in Moscow and has the honor to inform the following:

---

[2] The Supreme Court of the USSR ruled that the sentences remain in force.

"Soviet investigating agencies have held an inquiry into the Nazi crimes committed during World War II by Bogdan Ivanovich Koziy, born 1923 in the village of Pukasivtsi, Galych District, Ivano-Frankovsk Region, citizen of the USSR, presently living in the Republic of Costa Rica.

"The investigation established that Koziy had worked in the years of 1942-1944 as a policeman for the Lysets District Police and conducted active punitive actions against peaceful inhabitants of the temporary Nazi-occupied territory of Ivano-Frankovsk. He personally tortured and killed people innocent of any crime, including women and children.

"In 1944, when the Fascist troops were retreating, Koziy, with the aim of escaping responsibility for the perpetration of serious crimes, fled together with the Hitlerites to Western Europe and then settled in the United States of America. In 1985 he was found living in Costa Rica. That the Hitlerite killer remains unpunished evokes the justifiable indignation of the Soviet public who demand that he should stand trial.

"In this connection the Soviet side would draw the attention of the government of the Republic of Costa Rica to the corresponding international legal provisions according to which Nazi war criminals should be extradited to stand trial in those countries in whose territories they had committed crimes.

"The Soviet side anticipates that the Government of the Republic of Costa Rica will take measures for the extradition of Koziy to Soviet authorities so that he will stand trial where he had perpetrated serious crimes against humanity...

Izvestia, 1986, March 14.

No. 102

From the Note of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the USSR for the Extradition of S. D. Kowalchuk, Accomplice of Nazi Criminals Who Had Committed Crimes Against Humanity on the Territory of Volyn Region During World War II.

On May 22, 1986, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the USSR passed a note to the Embassy of the United States of America in Moscow which had the following contents:

"The Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republic, referring to its note to the Embassy of the United States of America in Moscow on May 7, 1976 considers it necessary to make the following statement:

"American authorities are continuing to side-step the lawful demand that the war criminal S. D. Kowalchuk be extradited and are continuing to grant him asylum in the USA.

"Meanwhile, it is well known to officials in the USA that Kowalchuk had been directly involved in the mass extermination of peaceful Soviet citizens in the temporary Nazi-occupied territory of Volyn Region. Material on the crimes perpetrated by Kowalchuk was turned over to judicial agencies in the USA back in 1980.

"It is entirely clear that the harboring of Kowalchuk is incompatible with international legal provisions, according to which war criminals should be extradited to stand trial in those countries in whose territories they had committed their crimes.

"The Soviet side insists that the United States will finally take measures for the extradition of Kowalchuk to Soviet authorities so that he could stand trial for serious crimes perpetrated against humanity."

Ibid., May 23.

References to Certain Names and Abbreviations Used in This Book

ABWEHR — German Army Intelligence Bureau (counterintelligence).
AMSLEITER — Fascist chief of a department (administration).
BAUERFUEHRER — Fascist chief in rural locality.
SS BRIGADENFUEHRER — General in SS troops (equivalent to Major General in British Army).
WEHRMACHT — Nazi Germany's Armed Forces.
WFSP — Department handling prisoners of war affairs in Nazi Germany.
WFHA — Administrative-economic board overseeing Nazi concentration camps (department of RSHA).
GAULEITER — Gau Nazi party organization chief (gau is equivalent to district).
SS HAUPTSCHARFUEHRER — Noncommissioned officer in the SS troops (equivalent to Warrant Officer cl. 1 in British Army).
SS HAUPTSTURMFUEHRER — Officer in the SS troops (equivalent to Captain in British Army).
GEBIETSKOMMISSAR — Commissioner (chief) in Hitler's administrative apparatus in occupied territory).— Gebiet corresponded to region.
GOVERNOR GENERAL — The title of Hitler's hangman Hans-Frank during the German-Fascist occupation of Poland. Nazi-occupied Poland was called by the Hitlerites Generalgouvernment (General Government of Poland).
GENERALKOMMISSAR — Commissioner General — chief of a Generalkommissariate (Hitler's administration in occupied territory) A Generalkommissariate corresponded to a province or incorporated several provinces.
GENOCIDE — In international law, the systematic and deliberate extermination of separate groups of the population: national, religious, ethnical and racial. The crime of genocide is integrally connected with Fascism and racist "theories"' advocating racial and national hatred, the rule of the so-called "superior" races and destruction of the so-called "inferior" races.

During World War II, the crime of genocide committed by the Nazi butchers took on gigantic scope.

The exposure of Nazi crimes at the Nuremberg Trial — the mass extermination of Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Poles, Jews, Czechs and citizens of other nationalities on racial and national grounds — triggered off the signing of the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide as an international crime adopted by the UN General Assembly on December 9, 1948.

Despite of essential shortcomings in this Convention, which arose due to the opposition from the American bloc, the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide contains a number of provisions which help to fight this monstrous crime.

In the United States genocide is manifested in the systematic persecution of Blacks and Indians, their physical extermination etc. It is not coincidental that till this day the United States has not ratified this Convention against genocide.

GESTAPO — Secret State Police in Nazi Germany.

HITLERJUGEND — (Hitler Youth): Fascist youth organization in Nazi Germany.

GRUPPENFUEHRER — Rank of General in the SS and SA (equivalent to Lieutenant General in British Army).

GAZENWAGEN — Specially equipped vehicles (mobile gas-chambers) in which the German Fascists exterminated their victims by poisoning them with gas. These gas wagons or murder gas vans were particularly widely used by in the temporary Nazi-occupied territories of the USSR.

"GRUNE MAPPE" — Goering's "Directives of the Control of the Economy in the Newly Occupied Eastern Territories" which essentially dealt with the plunder of the USSR and establishment of Hitler's piratical administration in Nazi-occupied territories of the Soviet Union.

ZIPO — Security Police in Nazi Germany.

ZONDERBEHANDULING — "Particular Treatment" — codename of the Hitlerite hangmen's orders for the liquidation of their victims, particularly Soviet POWs.

SONDERKOMMANDO — Special Police, SD or SS commandos which exterminated en masse civilians and prisoners of war, mainly in temporary Nazi-occupied Soviet territory.

REICHSKOMMISSAR — Top commissioner in Hitler's administration in occupied territory in whom all civil authority was invested.

"BRAUN MAPPE" — A collection of instructions and orders of the so-called Rosenberg's ministry (Ostministeruum) on managing Nazi-occupied areas in the Soviet Union. A continuation of and supplement to Goering's "Grune Mappe".

KREISLEITER — Chief of the Nazi party organization in a province.

KRIPO — State criminal police in Nazi Germany.

"KUGEL" ("BULLET") — Order of the Nazi High Command for prisoners of war to be immediately shot for attempts to escape from concentration camps. This order applied to all prisoners of war, with the exception of American and British POWS.

"NACHT UND NEBEL ERGLASS" ("NIGHT AND FOG DECREE") — Grotesque order issued by Hitler himself on December 7, 1941. Its purpose was to seize persons "endangering German security" who were to be immediately executed and make them vanish without a trace into the night and fog of the unknown in Germany. No information was given to their families as to their fate. This was done so as to keep them in a state of perpetual fear.

NSDAP — National Socialist German Workers' Party — the name given to Hitler's party by the Nazis for the sake of pulling the wool over the eyes of the German people.

OBERGRUPPENFUEHRER — General's rank in the SS and SA (British Army equivalent — Lieutenant General).

SS OBERSTURMBANNFUEHRER — Officer in the SS (British Army equivalent — Lieutenant Colonel).

SS OBERSTURMFUEHRER — Officer in the SS (British Army equivalent — Lieutenant).

OBERBEFELSHABER — Possessor of the highest executive authority. In this case, a group of higher military commanders — army commanders and ranks equivalent to them.

OKW — OBERKOMMANDO DER WEHRMACHT — High Command of Hitler's Armed Forces.

OKL — OBERKOMMANDO DER LUFTWAFFE — High Command of Hitler's Air Force.

OKM — OBERKOMMANDO DER KRIEGSMARINE — High Command of German Navy.

OKH — OBERKOMMANDO DES HEERES — German Army High Command.

OPERATIONAL GROUPS — Special mobile units of the Police, SD and SS organized to exterminate en masse civilians in occupied territories.

TODT ORGANIZATION — A broadly ramified military-construction organization in Nazi Germany, named after its chief, the military engineer Fritz Todt. One of the major war criminals, Minister for Armament and War Production Albert Speer headed this organization after Todt.

ORTSGRUPPENLEITER — Leader of a local (district) Nazi Party organization.

"PLAN BARBAROSSA" ("VARIANT BARBAROSSA") — The Nazi plan for invading the Soviet Union.

"PLAN OLDENBURG" — Nazi plan for the economic pillage of the occupied territories of the USSR that was elaborated prior to Hitler's perfidious attack on the Soviet Union. A special organization — "Oldenburg Headquarters" — was set up to execute this predatory plan.

PROTEKTOR — Title of person heading a protectorate. The Nazis called Czechoslovakia, which they had seized, a Protectorate. Adolph Hitler appointed Baron Konstantin von Neurath as the Protector in Czechoslovakia's territory which the Nazis had named the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. He was later replaced by another hangman — Reinhard Heydrich.

REICHSKANTSLER — State Chancellor — head of Germany's government until May, 1945.

REICHSLEITER — Highest rank of leadership in the Nazi party.

REICHSMARSHALL — Highest military rank in Nazi Germany which only Hermann Goering had held.

REICHSFUEHRER — Chief of the SS — Heinrich Himmler.

RSHA — (Reichssicherheitshauptamt) — Reich's Central Security Office in Nazi Germany.

NAVAL WAR STAFF — Main headquarters of Nazi Germany's Navy.

SA — (Sturmabeilung) — Storm troopers (Brownshirts) of the Nazi Party.

SCHULTZESHTAFFELN — Bodyguard units — terroristic gangs of the Nazi Party.

SD — (Sicherheitsdienst) — The Reichsfuehrer's SS Security Service.

SS UNTERSTURMFUEHRER — Junior officer in the SS.

TZELLENLEITER — Leader of a cell organization in the Nazi Party.

SS SCHARFUEHRER — Non-commissioned officer in the SS troops.

SS STANDARTENFUEHRER — Officer in the SS equivalent to the rank of Colonel in the British Army.

SS SHTURMBANNFUEHRER — Officer in the SS equivalent to the rank of Major in the British Army.

SS SHTURMFUEHRER — Junior officer in the SS.

EINZATZGRUPPEN — Special Police, SD and SS units which exterminated civilians en masse in occupied territories.

EINZATZSHTAB — A special headquarters. For example, Rosenberg's Einzatzshtab pillaged art treasures in the occupied territories.

Footnotes

Document No. 5.

* The Extraordinary State Commission on establishing and investigating the crimes of the German-Fascist invaders and their accomplices, and the damage they caused to citizens, collective farms and institutions of the USSR collected a vast amount of documental and material evidence, including 250.000 records of examination of witnesses and statements pertaining to the crimes committed by the Nazis: 54 acts dealing with crimes and some 4 million acts on the infliction of material damage were examined. The material of the Commission played a great role in exposing the major war criminals at the Nuremberg Trial and other trials in determining the material damage caused to the country.

Document No. 50.

* According to more precise data, the German-Fascist invaders tortured and killed during the Great Patriotic War in the territory of the Ukrainian SSR 3.898.500 of the civil population, 1.366.600 war prisoners, and deported to slave labor in Nazi Germany 2.244.000 persons. The Hitlerites also destroyed in the territory of the Crimea, which was not part of the Ukrainian SSR during the Great Patriotic War, 135.177 civilians and prisoners of war and deported to slavery 35,447 persons. In Transcarpathia, 114.982 persons were killed and 70.895 deported to slavery. The Ukrainian SSR's population decreased during the occupation by 13.614.000 persons, of whom 45 per cent were urban dwellers. Almost one half of this total the Fascists had exterminated, starved to death or deported for hard labor in Germany. On the average, approximately 17 per cent of the workers on the occupied areas of the Ukraine survived the occupation.

** D. Z. Manuilsky (1883-1958) — Soviet statesman, Deputy Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars (minister) of Foreign Affairs of the Ukrainian SSR (1944-1953). Deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the USSR (1937-1945), Academician of the Academy of Sciences of the Ukrainian SSR (from 1945).

Document No. 51.

In the report of the Ukrainian Republican Commission cooperating with the Extraordinary State Commission on establishing and investigating crimes of the Fascist invaders (Document No. 50 in this collection) it was pointed out that the German invaders had destroyed or removed cultural and art treasures from the Ukrainian SSR. A precise inventory of all artistic valuables stolen from museums in the USSR during the Great Patriotic War was carried out on the basis of acts and inventories

of museums under the Ministry of Culture of the Ukrainian SSR. In 1981 information pertaining to the stolen art works was turned over to the UNESCO Intergovernmental Commission for Promoting the Return of Cultural Property to its Countries or its Restitution in Case of Illicit Appropriation. At the request of the Institute of State and Law of the Academy of Sciences of the Ukrainian SSR, the republic's Ministry of Culture provided information on the cultural and artistic valuables stolen from museums in the Ukrainian SSR during the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945 by the German-Fascist invaders. The compilers considered that it should be included in this collection as an independent document.

Document No. 52.

The compilers of this collection of documents, as a rule, did not include documents issued by the Nazi Government and Military Command in Germany. An exception are the instructions issued on December 10, 1941. "On the Conduct of the Troops in the East" by the commander of the Sixth German Army Field-Marshal Walter von Reichenau which, on Hitler's orders, were circulated among all troops in the East as a model. This document was examined at the Nuremberg Trial as evidence of the Soviet prosecutor (USSR Document No. 12).

Document No. 53.

* This document was presented at the Nuremberg Trial as evidence of the Soviet prosecutor (USSR Document No. 2).

Document No. 54.

* This document was presented at the Nuremberg Trial as evidence of the Soviet prosecutor (USSR Document No. 9).

Also presented at the Nuremberg Trial as evidence were documents included in this collection under Nos, 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 37, 54, 55, 56, 66, 81 and a number of others.

** Oswald Pohl — SS Obergruppenfuehrer, Inspector General of all concentration camps and chief of the main administrative-economic office of the SS; a US military tribunal condemned him to death by hanging for crimes committed.

Document No. 58.

* Erwin Lahousen — Fascist intelligence officer, Deputy Chief of Hitler's military intelligence and counter-intelligence, war criminal.

** Ion Timofejevich Nikitchenko, member of the International Military Tribunal from the USSR, Deputy Chairman of the USSR's Supreme Court, Major-General (Justice).

Document No. 59.

* Erwin Schtoltz — Colonel, Lahousen's deputy during the war. Was taken prisoner by Soviet troops.

Document No. 60.

Roman Andrejevich Rudenko (1907-1987) — Statesman and public figure. Worked for many years in procurator offices. From 1944 was procurator of the Ukrainian SSR, and in 1945-1946 Soviet Chief Prosecutor at the Nuremberg Trial of principal war criminals. From 1953-1981 was Procurator-General of the USSR.

Document No. 61.

In the Declaration of the Government of the Soviet Union and Government of the Polish Republic on Friendship and Mutual Cooperation (dated December 4, 1941) there was expressed for the first time the idea that punishment of the Nazi criminals was indisolubly connected with the securement of a stable and just peace. Punishment of the Nazi beasts became one of the goals of the great war of liberation which was waged by the peoples of the Soviet Union and other countries against the aggressors. Expressed in the Declaration is also another

idea: responsibility should be placed only on the Nazis for the crimes they perpetrated; the Soviet Union never associated the Hitlerite clique with the German people.

Document No. 62.

The Declaration on the Punishment for the War Crimes' (dated January 13, 1942) is known as the Saint James Declaration. Representatives from the USSR, Great Britain, USA, China, British Dominions and India attended as observers and identified themselves with the Declaration.

Document No. 63.

The Soviet Government Declaration of October 14, 1942 "On the Responsibility of the Hitlerite interlopers and Their Henchmen for the Crimes which they Committed in the Occupied Countries of Europe" was a reply to a collective note from the governments of Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Greece, Belgium, Holland, Luxemburg and the French National Committee which they signed on January 13, 1942 — "Declaration on the Punishment for the War Crimes". The note expressed the wish that the Soviet Union should render a warning on the responsibility for crimes committed by the Hitlerites in the occupied countries.

Document No. 66.

In connection with this document, it was pointed out in the report of the Information Bureau of the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs that the adventurists from Hitler's clique who had overstepped the mark would not be able to drown in blood the numerous hundreds of thousands of completely innocent Jews their countless crimes against the European nations. Reasserting that punishment for the atrocities committed and being committed was inevitable, the report stated: "The punishing hand of the nations which will throw off the yoke of German-Fascist invaders will be a severe one. Neither the ruling Nazi clique nor the base executors of its bloody criminal orders shall escape retribution."

Document No. 69.

The Moscow Declaration on the Responsibility of Hitlerites for the perpetrated Atrocities (dated October 30, 1943) became the cornerstone of the Agreement of London (dated August 8, 1945) which instituted the International Tribunal. The Declaration established the principle of individual criminal responsibility of the Nazi war criminals and the principle of jurisdiction.

Document No. 76.

The International Convention on the Elimination of all Forms of Racial Discrimination of March 7, 1966 went into effect on January 4, 1969. As of August 23, 1985, its signatories were 130 states. The United States of America, the Republic of South Africa, Paraguay and several other states have not signed this Convention.

Document No. 79.

The Convention of the Non-Applicability of Statutory Limitations to War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity (dated November 26, 1968) was ratified by 25 states: Afghanistan, Albania, Bulgaria, Byelorussian SSR, Cuba, Czechoslovakia, Gambia, German Democratic Republic, Guinea, Hungary, Kenia, Mongolia, Nigeria, the Philippines, Poland, Rwanda, Saint Vincente and the Grenadines, Tunisia, Ukrainian SSR, Soviet Union, the Cameroons, Vietnam, Yugoslavia and India. Mexico signed but did not ratify.

Document No. 87.

The Bill of Indictment against the major German war criminals was signed by the chief prosecutors Roman Andrejevich Rudenko (USSR),

Robert H. Jackson (USA), Sir Hartley Shawcross (Great Britain), and Francois de Menthon (France) on October 6, 1945. On October 18 there was a sitting of the International Military Tribunal at which this Bill of Indictment was adopted by the court and that very same day presented to the defendants in the German language. Simultaneously presented were the Procedural Rules of the Tribunal, a list of the German defence counsels and their right to a defence were explained to them. The Bill of Indictment of October 18 1945 was simultaneously published in London, Moscow, Washington and Paris. The Bill of Indictment contained concrete accusations against the principal war criminals as well as the recognition that the leaders of the NSDAP, Reich's Government, OKW and General Staff, SA, SS, SD and Gestapo were criminal organizations.

Arraigned before the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg were the following major German war criminals:

Hermann Wilhelm Goering — Reich Marshal, Commander in chief of the German Luftwaffe; member of Hitler's inner circle since 1922; organizer and chief of the Gestapo storm troopers (SA); one of the organizers of the Reichstag fire and seizure of power by the Nazis. He was called Nazi No. 2 in the Third Reich and he utilized his position for excessive enrichment.

Rudolph Hess — Hitler's deputy in the Nazi Party; Minister without Portfolio; member of the Secret Cabinet Council: member of the Council of Ministers for the Defence of the Reich.

Joachim von Ribbentrop — Nazi Party commissioner for foreign affairs, later Ambassador in Britain and Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Dr. Boert Ley — One of the top leaders of the Nazi Party. Headed the so-called Labor Front (Arbeits-front): directed the liquidation of German trade unions: organizer of the inspection for the supervision of foreign workers forcibly deported to Germany. On October 25, 1945, Ley committed suicide by hanging himself in his cell.

Wilhelm Keitel — Field Marshal, Chief of the High Command of the German Armed Forces (OKW). He played the leading role in the working out and realization of the Nazis misanthropic plans for seizing alien lands and massive deportation of war prisoners and civil population.

Ernst Kaltenbrunner — SS Obergruppenfuehrer; Chief of the Reich Security Main Office (RSHA); Chief of the Security Police (SD), and one of Himmler's closest associates. He was directly in charge of the Gestapo, the Nazi foreign and domestic intelligence. Directed detachments for the extermination of the population in Nazi-occupied territories, the organizer and chief of the "factories of death."

Alfred Rosenberg — Hitler's deputy for the "spiritual and ideological" education of Nazi Party members. Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories.

Hans Frank — Reichsleiter of the Nazi Party on legal matters and President of the Academy of German Law; from 1939 the Reich Minister of Justice: Governor General of Poland, where he implemented the program of enslaving and exterminating the Polish people.

Wilhelm Frick — Reich Minister of the Interior. Protector of Bohemia and Moravia. Zealous executor of the Nazi program for killing numerous thousands of elderly and mentally ill people. He conducted a brutal policy of terror in occupied Czechoslovakia.

Julius Streicher — One of the founders of the Nazi Party: publisher of the anti-Semitic newspaper Der Stuermer; organizer of Jewish pogroms: ideologist of anti-Semitism.

Walter Funk — Deputy Reich Minister of Propaganda, then Reich Minister of Economics, President of the Reichsbank and Commissioner Ge-

neral for the War Economy. Frank placed the entire German economy at the disposal of the Nazis plans of aggression, and subsequently the economies of the occupied countries of Europe as well.

Dr. Hjalmar H.G. Schacht — Played a major role in the Hitlerite's seizure of power. Organized a monetary fund for the Nazi Party. After Hitler's rise to power was appointed by the Fuehrer President of the Reichsbank and a year later — Minister of Economics. Since 1935 was Plenipotentiary-General for War Economy.

Baron Gustav Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach — Leading industrial magnate, director and co-owner of the Krupp factories, President of the Reich's Amalgamation of German Industries: organizer of the Wehrmacht's rearmament. Gustav Krupp donated 12 million marks to the Nazi Party. Tens of thousands of war prisoners and peaceful citizens were forcibly driven to Germany to work in his plants.

On November 15, 1945, the Tribunal passed a decision whereby the charges against Gustav Krupp, set forth in the Bill of Indictment, remained in force, but the case against him was halted because of the state of his health and "his case will be tried by the Tribunal at a later date if the defendant's physical and mental health will allow for this". Legal proceedings against Gustav Krupp were not renewed: he soon died.

Karl Doenitz — Grand Admiral, Commander of the German U-boat fleet, then Commander in chief of the German Navy and Hitler's successor. He issued the criminal order to sink hospital ships and unarmed vessels, not to take passengers of sunken ships as prisoners and to shoot those who attempted to save themselves.

Erich Raeder — Grand Admiral, Commander in chief of the German Navy (1935-1943), later Admiral Inspector of the German Navy. Participated in the elaboration and implementation of the plans of wars of aggression and actively participated in Nazi war crimes.

Balder von Schirach — Founder and leader of the Hitler Youth (Hitlerjugend); Gauleiter of the Nazi Party and Gauleiter of Vienna, where he took part in the murder of tens of thousands of people.

Fritz Sauckel — SS Obergruppenfuehrer; Gauleiter and Governor of Thuringia: Plenipotentiary General for the Utilization of Labor. He was directly responsible for realizing the program of the forced deportation of 10 million persons from Nazi-occupied countries for slave labor in Germany.

Alfred Jodl — Colonel General Chief of Operations Staff of the Wehrmacht High Command: Hitler's immediate military adviser. Drew up and secured the implementation of numerous directives on the extermination of prisoners of war, peaceful civilians, and the destruction of cities.

Martin Borman — Chief of the Party Chancellery, Hitler's secretary and one of his immediate advisers. Directly involved in and active participant of the numerous crimes committed by the Nazi clique. Was tried in absentia in accordance with Article 12 of the International Tribunal's Charter.

Franz von Papen — One of the organizers of the Nazi seizure of power; former Minister in Austria and then Ambassador in Turkey. Was the connecting link between Nazi leaders and industrial-financial magnates who secured Hitler's coming to power and recognition by other states.

Arthur Seyss-Inquart — Prominent leader of the Nazi Party; Reich Gauleiter of Austria; Deputy Governor of Poland; Reich High Commisioner of the Netherlands where for a number of years he propagated the so-called New Order: mass killings, robbery, Germanization and suppression of independence.

Albert Speer — Reich Minister for Armaments and Munitions; one of the chiefs of the Central Planning Board. Hitler's decree of August 24, 1944 gave Speer unlimited powers in directing all stages of the activities connected with boosting Germany's military potential.

Konstantin von Neurath — Reich Minister without Portfolio; President of the Secret Cabinet Council; Protector for Bohemia and Moravia. Hitler's immediate adviser on diplomatic matters. Conducted a legalized regime of terror against the people of Czechoslovakia for more than four years.

Hans Fritzsche — One of Goebbels' immediate associates: chief of the Home Press Division of the Propaganda Ministry, then chief of the Radio Division.

Document No. 92

The trial opened on November 20, 1945 in the Palace of Justice, city of Nuremberg. The Presiding Judge of the Tribunal Lord Justice Geoffrey Lawrence made the opening address. All the defendants present pleaded not guilty to the charges levelled at them.

The Tribunal held 403 open sittings. Thirty-three witnesses gave valuable testimony for the prosecution against individual defendants; apart from 19 defendants (Hess and Frick refused to take the witness stand) 61 witnesses for the defence were questioned. Another 143 witnesses gave depositions in writing. The Tribunal also examined more than 5.000 documental and a large number of material evidence. Also, in the case of criminal organizations, representatives of the Tribunal examined 101 witnesses for the defence and the court examined 1.809 evidence in written form from other witnesses, as well as 6 reports recapitulating the contents of 169.000 other written testimonies.

The defendants readily utilized the right to defence counsels during the trial. The defendants had 27 lawyers who were assisted by 54 assistant lawyers, and 67 secretaries.

The Tribunal painstakingly elucidated the truth and every possibility to obtain it. The indictment against the defendants was based on numerous weight evidence, including a great amount of documents drawn up by the defendants themselves, the authenticity of which was not contended, except in one or two cases. The Tribunal completed its work on September 30, 1946 when the judgement was written and signed by all the members of the Tribunal.

Hour after hour, the Judges, replacing one another, read this historical document. The last part of the judgement containing the verdict was read by the Tribunal's President Lord Justice Geoffrey Lawrence to each defendant separately, in absence of the rest.

Pertaining to the Judgement:

The International Military Tribunal acquitted defendants Hjalmar Schacht, Franz von Papen and Hans Fritzsche. Soviet Judge Major-General I. T. Nikitchenko announced a dissenting opinion in connection with the acquittal of the above-mentioned defendants, which, according to the Soviet Judge's opinion, should have been condemned, as well as in connection with Rudolph Hess not receiving the death sentence and the Reich Government, OKW and General Staff not being declared criminal organizations. This dissenting opinion was included in the protocol of the Tribunal's sitting, set forth in writing and attached to the Judgement.

List of Documents

No. 1. Excerpt from the Note of the USSR People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs On Horrifying Atrocities of the German Authorities in Relation to Soviet Prisoners of War 26

No. 2. Excerpt from the Note of the USSR People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs On Repeated Looting and Robbing of Population and Horrible Atrocities of the German Authorities on the Captured Soviet Territories 30

No. 3. Excerpt from the Note of the USSR People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs On Terrible Crimes, Atrocities and Coercion of the German-fascist Invaders in the Occupied Zones and on the Responsibility of the German Government and Command for those Crimes 35

No. 4. From the Note of the USSR People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs On Mass Deportation of Peaceful Soviet Civilians into the German-fascist Slavery and on the Responsibilty for this Crime of the German Authorities and Private Persons, Exploiting the Forced Labor of Soviet Citizens on Germany 42

No. 5. From the Decree of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet on Forming the Extraordinary State Commission On Establishing and Investigating the Crimes of the German-fascist Invaders and their Accomplices and the Damage They Have Done to Individual Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Organizations, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR 45

No. 6. Statement by the Vicar of the Shpaniv Orthodox Parish to the Military Commandant of the City of Rovno on the Roberry of a Church by the German Occupation Troops 46

No. 7. Written Statement of the Imprisoned Obersturmführer of the 4th Company of the Special Purpose Battalion of the German Foreign Ministry Norman Vörster . . . 47

No 8. Act on Atrocities of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Village of Krasnogorovka, Slavyano-Serbsk District, Voroshilovgrad Region 49

No. 9. Act on Destruction by the Nazi Criminals of the Village of Pisky Novobasan District, Chernigov Region . . . 50

No. 10. Act on Shooting by the German-Fascist Invaders of Civilians in the "Lenshlyakh" Collective Farm in Voroshilovgrad Region 52

No. 11. Act on the Cruel Murder of the Resident of the Town of Bokovo-Antratsit, E.M. Levakov 53

No. 12. Act on the Excavation of the Burial Place of Victims of the Nazi Terrorism in an Anti-Tank Ditch in the Area of Ostraya Mogyla in the Town of Voroshilovgrad . . . 54
No. 13. Act on the Murder of Collective Farmers of the Village of Dontsovka, Voroshilovgrad Region, by Nazis . . . 56
No. 14. Act on the Annihilation by Nazis of Residents of the Village of Novosvetovka, Voroshilovgrad Region . . . 57
No. 15. Act on the Shooting of Citizens A.P. Tkachenko and G.I. Krivtsiy 58
No. 16. Act on the Atrocities of Nazis in the Village of Pervozvanovka, Novosvetlovka District, Voroshilovgrad Region 59
No. 17. Act on the Annihilation of Residents in the Village of Belokurakino, Voroshilovgrad Region, by Nazi Invaders 60
No. 18. Act on the Atrocities of German-Fascist Invaders in the Town of Slavyansk 61
No. 19. Act on the Extermination by the German-Fascist Invaders of the Residents of the Professors House of the Industrial Institute in the City of Stalino 65
No. 20. Act on the Deportation and Extermination of Prisoners from Kharkiv Jail in the Period of the German Occupation 69
No. 21. Act on the Atrocities of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Village of Kupchichi in Sosnitsa District, Chernigov Region 72
No. 22. Excerpts from the Testimony of Doctor I. M. Bekesh on the Barbarous Regime Set up by the German-Fascist Invaders in the Sumy Camp of Soviet Prisoners of War 73
No. 23. Examination Record of Witness I. M. Gotvan on the Tortures and Shooting of the Residents in Popasnoye Village 76
No. 24. Act on the Crimes of the Nazi Invaders in the Village of Gubinikha, Novo-Moskovsk District, Dnepropetrovsk Region 77
No. 25. From the Act of the Regional Extraordinary State Commission for the Establishing and Investigating the Crimes Committed by German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Sumy 82
No. 26. Act on the Shooting of Red Army Prisoners of War and Civilians on the Farmstead of Andreevskiy, Zaporozhie Region 85
No. 27. From the Act on Fascist Crimes in the Death Camp in the Town of Khorol (Poltava Region) 86
No. 28. Act on the Atrocities of German-Fascist Invaders in the Village of Nikopol, Barvenkovo District, Kharkov Region 90
No. 29. Protocol of the Questioning of Witness Ya.S. Penya — Eyewitness of the Nazi Reprisal Over Civilians in the Settlement of Frunzenskoye, Dnepropetrovsk Region . 92
No. 30. Statement of German Soldier Johann Schmidt to the Commission on the Investigation of Crimes Committed by German Fascists in Shooting and Burning Civilians by SS Men in a Settlement Near the Town of Sumy . 94
No. 31. Act on the Atrocities and Crimes Perpetrated by the Nazi Invaders in the Psychiatric Hospital in the Village of Strelechnoye, Liptsy District, Kharkov Region . . . 94
No. 32. Act of the District Commission of the Investigation of Crimes Perpetrated by the Nazi Invaders and Their Collaborators in the Town of Romny and Romny District 102

No. 33. Act on the Atrocities Perpetrated by the Nazi Invaders in the Town of Vasilkov Kiev Region 110
No. 34. From the Act on Mass Executions and Massacre of Soviet Prisoners of War in the City of Kremenchuk, Poltava Region 112
No. 35. Act on the Atrocities Perpetrated by the Nazi Invaders in the Town of Skvira (Kiev Region) 117
No. 36. Record of Evidence President by Ya.N.Karpuk, an Eyewitness of the Shooting of Civilians and Prisoners of War in the City of Rovno 120
No. 37. From the Act on Devastation, Plunder and Mass Killings of Soviet Citizens by the Nazi Invaders and Their Collaborators in the City of Rovno and Rovno Region . . 122
No. 38. Act on the Mass Extermination of Civilians and Soviet Prisoners of War in the Town of Starokonstantinov . . 134
No. 39. Act on the Atrocities Committed by the Nazi Invaders Against Civilians in Novaya Odessa, Nikolayev Region 139
No. 40. From the Act of the Extraordinary Commission on Establishing and Investigating Destruction, Pillage and Killings Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices in the City of Zaporozhie 140
No. 41. From the Act on the Execution of Patients of the Vinnitsa Mental Hospital by the German Invaders 146
No. 42. Act on the Damage Caused by the German-Fascist Invaders to the Housing Maintenance Office in the Town of Tsyurupinsk, Kherson Region 148
No. 43. Act of the City Commission on the Investigation of the Crimes Perpetrated by German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Vinnitsa 149
No. 44. From the Act on the Extermination of Soviet Citizens by the Nazis in the City of Zolotonosha 151
No. 45. From the Act of Chernigov City Commission on the Investigation of Nazi Crimes of the Mass Extermination of Patients of Chernigov Mental Hospital 156
No. 46. Act on the Crimes Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Kamenets-Podolsky 157
No. 47. From the Act of the Commission on the Investigation of Criminal Activities of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Territory of Tyvrov District, Vinnitsa Region . 162
No. 48. Extract from the Report of the Poltava Regional Commission on Establishing and Investigating the Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Collaborators and on the Damage They Caused to Citizens, Collective Farms, State Enterprises and Institutions of Regional Subordination 164
No. 49. From the Report of the State Regional Commission on Establishing and Investigating the Crimes Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders in the Territory of Chernigov Region from September, 1941 to September, 1943 167
No. 50. From the Account of the Ukrainian Republican Commission on the Assistance to the Work of the Extraordinary State Commission on the Establishment and Investigation of Crimes of the Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices and the Damage They Inflicted upon the Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Organizations, State Enterprises and Institutions in the Territory of the Ukrainian SSR 172

No. 51. Information on the Cultural Treasures Taken by the German-Fascist Invaders from the Museums of the Ukrainian SSR Over the Years of the Great Patriotic War of 1941-45 181
No. 52 The Order of the Commander of the 6th German Army Field Marshal General von Reichenau "On the Behavior of Troops in the East" 184
No. 53. From the Report of the Extraordinary State Commission on the Destructions Caused by the German-Fascist Invaders to Industry, Municipal Economy, Cultural and Educational Institutions and Extermination of the Civilian Population of Stalino Region 186
No. 54. Information of the Extraordinary State Commission on Destructions and Atrocities Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Kiev 192
No. 55. Act of Examination of a Machine which the Hitlerites Used in Lvov for Crushing the Bones of the Shot and Burned Soviet People 204
No. 56. Protocol of the Interrogation During the Preliminary Investigation of Witness Vasilevich Iosif Afanasyevich, an Eye-Witness of the Hitlerite Atrocities in the City of Stanislav 206
No. 57. Information of the Extraordinary State Commission on Atrocities of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Territory of Lvov Region 207
No. 58. From the Verbatim Record of Cross-Examination of Witness Erwin Lahousen at an International Military Tribunal Sitting 225
No. 59. From the Affidavit of a Hitlerite Army Colonel Erwin Stoltze, the Former Deputy Commander of "Abwehr-2" Department of German Military Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence Under the High Command of the German Armed Forces 229
No. 60. From the Opening Statement of Chief Prosecutor from the USSR R.A.Rudenko at the International Military Tribunal Sitting at Nurenberg 230
No. 61. From the Joint Declaration of Friendship and Mutual Aid by the Government of the Soviet Union and the Government of the Polish Republic 250
No. 62. From the Declaration on the Punishment for War Crimes 250
No. 63. From the Declaration by the Soviet Government on the Responsibility of the Hitlerite Interlopers and Their Henchmen for the Crimes which They Have Committed in the Occupied Countries of Europe 251
No. 64. Declarations of the Statesmen of the Allied States Report of the Chairman of the State Defence Committee at a Ceremonial Meeting of the Moscow Soviet of Working People's Deputies with Party and Public Organizations 256
No. 65. From the Joint Declaration of the Governments of Belgium, Great Britain, the Netherlands, Greece, Luxembourg, Norway, Poland, the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia and the French National Committee on the Extermination of the Jewish Population of Europe by the Hitlerite Authorities 257
No. 66. Implementation of the Plan for the Extermination of the Jewish Population of Europe by the Nazi Authorities.

From the Statement of the Information Bureau of the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs 258
No. 67. On the Massive Forced Deportation of Peaceful Soviet Citizens to German-Fascist Slavery and the Responsibility to the German Authorities and Individuals for This Crime and for the Exploitation of the Forced Labor of Soviet Citizens in Germany. From the Note of the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republic 260
No. 68. From the Message from the Prime Minister, Mr Winston Churchill to Marshal Stalin 261
No. 69. On the Responsibility of Hitlerites for the Perpetrated Atrocities. The Moscow Declaration 263
No. 70. Report of Crimea Conference 264
No. 71. From the Warning of the Governments of the USSR, United States of America and Great Britain to All German Commandants, Guards and Members of the Gestapo . 266
No. 72. From the UN General Assembly Resolution 3(1). Extradition and Punishment of War Criminals 267
No. 73. From the UN General Assembly Resolution 95(1). Affirmation of the Principles of International Law Recognized by the Charter of the Nurnberg Tribunal 268
No. 74. From the UN General Assembly Resolution 96(1). The Crime of Genocide 268
No. 75. From the Resolution of the Second UN General Assembly No. 170 (II). Surrender of War Criminals and Traitors 269
No. 76. From the UN Convention Ratified by the USSR Supreme Soviet on March 7, 1966. International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination . . 270
No. 77. From the Resolution of UN Economic and Social Council on August 15, 1966. Question of Punishment of War Criminals and of Persons Who Have Committed Crimes Against Humanity 271
No. 78. UN General Assembly Resolutions 2331 (XXII). December 29, 1967. Measures to be Taken Against Nazism and Racial Intolerance 273
No. 79. Convention of the Non-Applicability of Statutory Limitations to War Crimes Against Humanity 274
No. 80. On the Punishment of Persons Guilty of Crimes Against Peace and Humanity, and War Crimes Irrespective of the Time the Crimes Were Committed. Decree of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet 278
No. 81. Verdict of the Military Tribunal in the Case of Atrocities Committed by German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Kharkov and Kharkov Region During Their Temporary Occupation 279
No. 82. News Report on the Execution of the Sentence Passed by the Military Tribunal in the Case on the Atrocities of German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Kharkov and Kharkov Region During the Period of Their Temporary Occupation 283
No. 83. From the Declaration of Allied Representatives Regarding the Defeat of Germany and the Assumption of Supreme Authority With Respect to Germany by the Governments of the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the United Kingdom and the Provisional Government of the French Republic 283

No. 84. From the Report of the Tripartite Conference of Berlin 285
No. 85. From the Agreement by the Government of the United States of America; The Provisional Government of the French Republic, the Government of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics for the Prosecution and Punishment of the Major War Criminals of the European Axis 288
No. 86. From the Address of the Control Council to the People of Germany. Certain Additional Requirements Imposed on Germany 290
No. 87. From the Indictment of the International Military Tribunal 292
No. 88. Charter of the International Military Tribunal . . . 303
No. 89. Regulation of the International Military Tribunal . . 310
No. 90. Punishment of Persons Guilty of War Crimes, Crimes Against Peace and Against Humanity 314
No. 91. Speech of Chief Prosecutor for the USSR R.A. Rudenko 319
No. 92. From the Verdict of the International Military Tribunal Passed on the Main German War Criminals . . . 324
No. 93. Notice of the Four-State Commission on the Imprisonment of the Major War Criminals on the Execution of Death Sentences 331
No. 94. News Report on the Note of the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs on the Case of War Criminal D.G. Kupiak 331
No. 95. News Report on the Note of the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs on the Case of War Criminal D. G. Kupiak 332
No. 96. Subpoena to War Criminal Kupiak D.G. for Summons to the Procurator's Office of Lvov Region 333
No. 97. Judgement of Investigator to Institute Criminal Proceedings against the Accused Kupiak D.G. 334
No. 98. News Report on the Note of the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs on the Case of War Criminal Kupiak D.G. 344
No. 99. From the Verdict of the Volyn Regional Court in the Case of Traitors of Homeland Dufanetz N.G., Bubela A.L. and Rybachuk F.Ye. 345
No. 100 From the Verdict of the Ternopol Regional Court in the Case of Traitors of Homeland Sotsky Ye.D. and Ostrovsky Ya. G. 353
No. 101. On Extradition of War Criminal Koziy B.I. to Soviet Authorities. News Report on the Note of the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs 357
No. 102. From the Note of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the USSR for the Extradition of S.D. Kowalchuk, Accomplice of Nazi Criminals Who Had Committed Crimes Against Humanity on the Territory of Volyn Region During World War II. 358

Contents

Introduction 3

I. The Crimes 25

Notes of the USSR People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs 26
Materials of the Extraordinary State Commission on Establishing and Investigating the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders 45
Materials of the Nuremberg Trial Over the Chief War Criminals 184

II. Responsibility (The Inevitable Punishment) 249

Legal Foundations of Responsibility of Nazi Criminals, Their Accomplices and Abettors 250
Trial of Nazi Criminals, Their Accomplices and Abettors . . 279

References 360

Footnotes 363

List of Ducuments 369

Академия наук Украинской ССР
Институт государства и права

ЗЛОДЕЯНИЯ НАЦИСТОВ НА УКРАИНЕ (1941—1944)

Документы и материалы

Составители
АЛЕКСАНДР ФЕДОРОВИЧ ВЫСОЦКИЙ,
АЛЕКСАНДР ЛЮБИМОВИЧ КОПЫЛЕНКО,
ФЕДОР АНДРЕЕВИЧ ЛОПУШАНСКИЙ,
ВЛАДИМИР ВАСИЛЬЕВИЧ СОКОЛОВ,
ГЛЕБ ИВАНОВИЧ ЧАНГУЛИ

(На английском языке)

Изд. № 190